






3  
9209

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01103 0670



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013





1902

THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. XXXVIII, 1902



---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1902

THE PUBLIC LIBRARY  
OF  
FORT WAYNE & ALLEN CO., IND.



THE PUBLIC LIBRARY  
OF  
FORT WAYNE & ALLEN CO., IND.

Salem Press:  
THE SALEM PRESS CO., SALEM, MASS.  
1902



## CONTENTS.

|  |                   |
|--|-------------------|
| Abbot, Maj. Stephen, Revolutionary Letter written by, . . .  | 54                |
| Beverly First Church Records ( <i>Continued</i> ). Copied by William P. Upham, . . . . .   | 161, 257, 353     |
| Dow, George Francis. Salem Commoner's Records, . . .   | 273               |
| Gardner, Frank A., M. D. Thomas Gardner, Planter, and some of his Descendants. <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .                                | 73, 209, 289, 369 |
| Gardner, Thomas, Planter, and some of his Descendants ( <i>Continued</i> ). By Frank A. Gardner, M.D. <i>Illustrated</i> , 73, 209, 289, 369 |                   |
| Gloucester. Muster Roll of Capt. William Norwood's Company, 1764, . . . . .  | 51                |
| Hancock, John, Revolutionary Letter written by, . . . . .  | 56                |
| Howard, Cecil H. C. The Pepperrells in America. <i>Illustrated</i> , 153, 313  |                   |
| Lyford, Francis, of Boston and Exeter, and some of his Descendants ( <i>Continued</i> ). By William Lewis Welch, . . . . .                   | 57, 185           |
| Marine Notes from a book kept in Salem, 1812-1815 ( <i>Continued</i> ). Copied by George L. Peabody, . . . . .                               | 147               |
| Misery Islands, and what happened there, The. <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .   | 225               |
| Muster Roll of Capt. William Norwood's Company, Gloucester, 1764, . . . . .  | 51                |
| North Bridge, Salem, February 26, 1775. The Affair at the. <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .  | 321               |
| Peabody, George L. Marine Notes from a book kept in Salem, 1812-1815, . . . . .  | 147               |
| Peter, Hugh. By Mrs. Eleanor Bradley Peters. <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .  | 1, 97             |
| Peters, Mrs. Eleanor Bradley. Hugh Peter. <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .   | 1, 97             |
| Pepperrells in America, The ( <i>Continued</i> ). By Cecil H. C. Howard. <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .                                      | 153, 313          |
| Revolutionary Letter written by John Hancock, . . . . .  | 56                |
| Revolutionary Letter written by Maj. Stephen Abbot, . . . . .  | 54                |
| Salem Commoner's Records ( <i>Continued</i> ). Copied by George Francis Dow, . . . . .   | 273               |
| Upham, William P. Beverly First Church Records, . . . . .  | 161, 257, 353     |
| Welch, William Lewis. Francis Lyford, of Boston and Exeter, and some of his Descendants, . . . . .   | 57, 185           |

6081 MILWAUKEE AND UTTER COMB LITHO  
THE GRAPHIC REPRODUCER

THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. XXXVIII—JANUARY, 1902



---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1902



THE historical or genealogical student, searching for data in the cities and towns of eastern Massachusetts, cannot consider his task completed until he has consulted the volumes of Historical Collections issued by the Essex Institute.

Valuable historical investigations from original sources are here brought to the attention of the scholar and a long list of public records and vital statistics have been printed in the pages of the Collections.

These Collections are published quarterly, each volume containing over 400 pages and an exhaustive index. The thirty-eighth volume, beginning with the issue of January, 1902, will contain a large amount of original matter, such as, Beverly First Parish Church Records; Gardner Genealogy; Salem Commoners Records; Topsfield Church Records; Marine Journal kept at Salem during the war of 1812-1815; Dr. Manasseh Cutler Correspondence; Pepperrell Genealogy; Lyford Genealogy, and much other historical and miscellaneous matter.

Among the genealogies to be found in the volumes already issued are the following: Allen, Bray, Chipman, Clark, Clarke, Conkling, Corwin, Esty, Fabens, Gedney, Gould, Graves, Hawkes, Hutchinson, Houlton-Holton, King, Newhall, Perkins, Pillsbury, Plummer, Prince, Rantoul, Richardson, Russell, Silsbee, Sparhawk, Townsend, Webb and Woodbury. Also records and vital statistics from Beverly, Boxford, Danvers, Hamilton, Ipswich, Lynn, Lynnfield, Marblehead, Peabody, Salem, Saugus, Topsfield and Wenham. Abstracts of wills, deeds and journals frequently appear; biographical sketches and memoirs; tombstone inscriptions, etc. etc.

Subscription \$2.00 per annum.

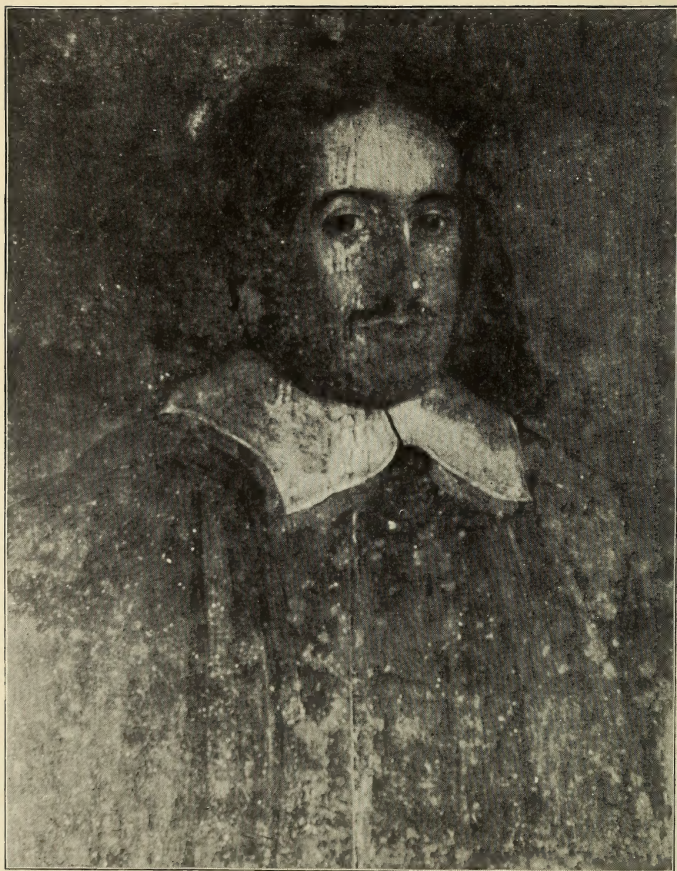
Address

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

*Secretary.*







HUGH PETER.

From the original portrait in the possession of C. E. Treffry, Esquire,  
of Place, Fowey, Cornwall, England.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XXXVIII.

JANUARY, 1902.

No. 1.

---

HUGH PETER :

PREACHER, PATRIOT, PHILANTHROPIST ; FOURTH PASTOR  
OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

---

A MOSAIC.

---

BY ELEANOR BRADLEY PETERS.

[*Mrs. Edward McClure Peters.*]

---

"I WAS the son of considerable parents, from Fowey in Cornwall, my father a merchant, his ancestors driven thence from Antwerp for religion — I mean the reformed ; my mother of the same town of a very ancient family, the name Treffrey of Place,—or the place in that town of which I would not boast." Thus writes Hugh Dirkwood, otherwise Hugh Peter. He was baptized in the parish of St. Ewe, in Fowey, the entry in the parish record reading thus : "Anno RR. Elizabeth '41—Hugh the son of Thomas Dirkwood, baptized 7th June 1598," and the accompanying note : "Otherwise Hugh Peters, Chaplain and adviser to Oliver Cromwell ; beheaded by Charles II, on Tower Hill. J. J. T."\*

He was the third child and second son of Thomas Dirkwood and Martha Treffrey, she being a descendant of Sir John Treffrey who, in the 14th century, defended Fowey against the French. Why and when Thoma Dirkwood changed his name to Peter no one knows ; bu

\* Error : he was hanged, drawn and quartered at Charing Cross. The initials are supposed to be those of the Rev. Justin Treffrey, and the date 1668-1698.



the time was evidently between 1599 and 1610; perhaps about the period that Martha Treffrey's sister, Deborah, marries Henry Peter,\* M. P. for Fowey, who descended from a sister of the Sir William Peter, famous as having been "secretary and of the Privy Council to four kings and queens of this realm, and seven times ambassador abroad in foreign lands." He was also appointed one of the trustees for the young king, in the will of Henry VIII.

Whatever the exact status of the Dirkwoods towards the Peters it is certain that Hugh Peter assumed not only the name but the coat of arms of that family. Perhaps Henry Peter, M. P. for Fowey, is the uncle he mentions in the sketch of his life in the Last Legacy.†

"These‡ lived in very great abundance; their Losses at Sea grew very great; in the midst of which Losses, my elder Brother being at Oxford,§ I was sent to Cambridge, and that Estate I had by an Uncle, I left with my Mother, and lived at the University, and a little from thence, about eight years; took my degree of Master of Arts, where I spent some years vainly enough, being but 14 years old when thither I came; my Tutor died, and I was expos'd to my shifts."

He was at Trinity College, and took his degree of B.A., in 1616. In 1622, he received the degree of A.M., but to continue in his own words: "Coming from thence [Cambridge], at London God struck me with the sense of my sinful estate, by a Sermon I heard under Pauls, which is about 40 years since [consequently in 1620] which Text was The burden of Dumah, or Idumea, and stuck fast. This made me to go into Essex; And after being quieted by another Sermon in that Country, and the Love and Labours of Mr. Thomas Hooker, I there Preacht, there married with a good Gentlewoman, till I went to London to ripen my Studies, not intending to preach at all; where I attended Dr. George Sibs, and Davenports Ministry, with others, and I hope with some profit. But in short time was forced to preach by importunity of

\* During the civil war Thomas Peter, son of Henry Peter and Deborah Treffrey, was on the royalist side. He was at one time a prisoner in the Tower, from which he was rescued through the influence of his first cousin, Hugh Peter.

† "A Dying Father's Last Legacy to an Only Child."

‡ His family.

§ Thomas.

Friends, having had a Licence from Dr. Mountain Bishop of London before, and to Sepulchers I was brought by a very strange providence, for preaching before at another place and a young man receiving some good would not be satisfied, but I must preach at Sepulchers once monthly for the good of his Friends; in which he got his end (if I might not shew vanity) and he allowed Thirty pounds per Annum to that Lecture, but his person unknown to me: he was a Chandler, and dyed a good man, and Member of Parliament. At this Lecture the Resort grew so great that it contracted envie and anger: Though I believe above an hundred every week were perswaded from sin to Christ.

I wish I may not be judged for saying so: There was six or seven thousand Hearers, and the Circumstances fit for such good work. But I am tender; there I had some trouble, who could not conform to all: and went to Holland, where I was five or six years, not without the presence of God in my Work; But many of my Acquaintance going for New England had engaged me to come to them when they sent, which accordingly I did: And truly my reason for myself and others to go, was merely, not to offend Authority in the difference of Judgment; and had not the Book for Encouragement of Sports on the Sabbath come forth, many had staid. That good man, my dear firm Friend, Mr. White of Dorchester, and Bishop Lake, occasioned, yea, founded that Work, and much in reference to the Indians, of which we did not fail to attempt, with good success to many of their souls through God's blessing. See Bishop Lake's Sermon, 1 King, 8.37. who profest to Mr. White of Dorchester, he would go himself with us, but for his age, for which he had the late King's gracious Patent, Licence and Encouragement. There I continued seven years.\*\*

Felt's memoir of Peter states that he prayed for the Queen at St. Sepulcher's, saying "that as she came into the Goshen of safety, so the light of Goshen might shine into her soul, and that she might not perish in the day of Christ." This came to Laud's ears who forbade Peter's

\* Quotations are made exactly as found, though many are so confusedly expressed and so bristle with pronouns that they are sadly in need of order and clearness. The compiler, however, dares not meddle with them.



ministry and had him confined in the New Prison for "some time before any articles were exhibited against him. Though certain noblemen offered bail for him it was refused."

In 1627, Aug. 17, before going to Holland, being suspected of heterodoxy, "he subscribed a submission and protestation addressed to the Bishop of London, setting forth his admission to the doctrine and discipline of the English government and his acceptance of the episcopal government."\*

He was one of the earliest members of the Massachusetts Bay Company. In May, 1628, he subscribed to the joint stock of the Plantation, and he was one of the fourteen who signed the first instructions to Endecott, Sept. 13, 1628. He also attended the Courts of the Company, held on the 11th and 13th of May, 1629.

List of Subscribers. "In the name of god [sic] Amen.  
London, May, 1628.

Sundrie men owe vnto the general stock of the adventurers for plantacon intended att Massachusetts Bay in New England, in America the some of tow thousand one hundreth and fiftie pound. And is for soe much vnderteken by the pticuler persons menconed hereafter, by there seuerall and generall stock for the aforesaid plantacon. Subscripcions to be by them adventured. In this point, where vnto the Almighty grant prosperous and happie Success, that the same may redound to his glorie, the propagation of the Gospell of Christ, and the particular good of the seuerall Adventurers, that now are or hereafter shall be Interested therein. The persons nowe to be made debtors to the generall Stock being as followeth:

|                              |             |
|------------------------------|-------------|
| Sr. Rich'd Saltonstall, Knt, | oweth 100 £ |
| Mr Isacke Johnson Esqr       | 100         |
| Mr Samuel Aldersey           | 50          |
| John Venn                    | 50          |
| Hugh Peter                   | 50"         |
| [and others.]                |             |

Letter from Mathew Cradock to Capt. John Endecott,  
"from my house in Swithens Lane neare London stone

this 16th February, 1628-9. . . . But for Mr Peters, he is now in Holland from whence his return hither I hold to be uncertain."

In Holland, Peter was pastor of an Independent church in Rotterdam. There he made the acquaintance of John Forbes, a noted Presbyterian divine, with whom he travelled into Germany to see Gustavus Adolphus, and of Sir Edward Harwood, an English commander in the Dutch service, who fell at the siege of Maestricht in 1652. It seems probable that he was Sir Edward's secretary."\* Sir William Brereton, who visited Rotterdam in 1634, describes Peter as a "right zealous and worthy man," and states that he was paid a salary of 5000 guilders by the Dutch government.†

On leaving Holland, he returned to England and sailed from Plymouth, in July, 1635, in company with the younger Winthrop, Vane, and others, in the "Abigail." Gov. Winthrop, in his Journal, says: "Mo 8, 6—arrived the Defence & the Abigail, ten weeks from Plymouth with two hundred and eighty persons and many cattle infected also with small pox;" in spite of which no deaths occurred.

Speaking of Peter's arrival, Winthrop says: "Amongst others came Mr. Peter, pastor of the English church in Rotterdam who being persecuted by the English ambassador,—who would have brought his and other churches to the English discipline, and not having had his health these many years, intended to advise with the ministers here about his removal."

That he was pursued while in England is evident from a letter Samuel Reade (step-son of Peter) writes to John Winthrop, jr., from London Aug. 2, 1635, saying that he is thankful "alsoe for my father's [Peter's] escape out of cruell hands. We learn if you had stayed but 2 dayes longer my father would scarcely have avoided them for they had taken an extraordinary cunning course for his attachment."

"This yeere [1635] came over the Famous servant of Christ Mr Hugh Peters whose courage was not inferior to any of these transported servants of Christ, but because

\* Dictionary of National Biography; Harleian Miscellany.  
 † Travels of Sir William Brereton.



his native Soile hath had the greatest share of his labours,  
the lesse will be said of him here :

With courage bold Peters a Souldier stout  
In Wildernesse for Christ begins to war,  
Much worke he finds 'mongst people, yet hold out;  
With fluent tongue he stops phantastick jars.  
Swift Torrent stayes of liberties large vent;  
Through crooked wayes of error daily flowing,  
Shiloe's soft streames to bath in would all bent;  
Should he while they in Christian freedome growing,  
But back thou must, thy Talents Christs will have,  
Improved for him, his glory is thy crowne,  
And thou base dust while he thee honour gave;  
It matters not though the world on thee do Frowne.\*\*

Within a few weeks of his arrival, "Mr. Hugh Peters preaching at Boston & Salem moved the country to raise a stock for fishing as the only probable means to free us from that oppression which the seamen and others hold us under."† Two months later (January, 1635-6) we find him going from place to place intent on this same work, "and so prevailed as he procured a good sum of money to be raised to set on foot the fishing business to the value of [ ] and wrote into England to raise as much more. The interest was to set up a magazine of all provisions & other necessities for fishing that men might have things at hand & for reasonable prices whereas now the merchants & seamen took advantage to sell at most excessive rates, in many things two for one &c."‡

April 26, 1636, "The Charity of Dartmouth of 120 tons arrived laden with provisions. Mr. Peters bought all the provisions at 50 in the 100 (which saved the country £200) & distributed them to all the towns as each town needed."‡

Mar. 3, 1635-6, Peter was admitted freeman, with Vane, Shepherd, Rogers, Harlakenden and others.

Winthrop calls him "a man of a very public spirit & singular activity for all occasions," and adds that he "went

\* Wonder-working Providence of Sion's Saviour. Being a Relation of the first planting in New England in the yeere 1628.—Mass. Hist. Coll., 2nd series, Vol. III, p. 154.

† Winthrop's Journal, Nov. 26, 1635.

‡ Winthrop's Journal.

from place to place laboring both publicly and privately to raise up men to a better frame of spirit."

That Peter came to New England without any definite resolution to remain here is evident from the following letter from Samuel Reade to John Winthrop, jr.

London, March 5, 1635-6. "We wonder we haue noe certaine information whether my father Peter intendeth to stay with you, or to returne. It is necessary it should speedily be determined of, that his church may know how to dispose of themselues. Mr. Davenport supplyeth his place yet."\*

Writing to his son, 1636, 2mo. 26, Winthrop says "The Lord in much mercy sent us a ship the 12 of this present with provisions but she had put in at Pascataqua & sold much there; for she brought only 39 hogsheads of meal, 25 of peas, 8 of oatmeal, 40 of malt & some beef & prunes & aqua vitæ, & 18,000 of [unknown]. My brother Peter bought it all & divided it amongst the"† . . . . . ["about 16 lines are gone," says Savage, "the paper being thin."] Is this the same as the "Charity" referred to above?

When provisions are sent in the Rebecca to the "Governor of the Plantation upon the mouth of the Connecticut," amongst others is found "a hogshead of pork which my brother Peter puts in."‡

The same year, shortly after their arrival, "Mr. Vane and Mr. Peter finding some distraction in the Commonwealth arising from difference in judgment and withal some alienation of affection among the magistrates and some other persons of quality and that hereby factions began to grow among the other people, some adhering more to the old governour, Mr. Winthrop, and others to the late governour Mr. Dudley, the former carrying matters with more lenity and the latter with more severity—they procured a meeting at Boston of the governour, Deputy, Mr. Cotton, Mr. Hooker, Mr. Wilson, and there was present Mr. Winthrop, Mr. Dudley and themselves."‡ The result was a desire among the clergy that Mr. Winthrop should be more severe, in the future, in his

\* Mass. Hist. Coll., 5th series, Vol. I, p. 217.

† Winthrop's Journal, p. 456

‡ Winthrop's Journal.



dealings with transgressors against the law, and ten articles were drawn to this effect.

May 25, 1636. "The Gounr, Deputy Gounr, Tho: Dudley, John Haynes, Rich Bellingham Esq, Mr Cotton, Mr Peter and Mr. Shepheard are intreated to make a draught of lawes agreeable to the word of God, wch may be the ffundamentalls of the Comonwealth & to present the same to the nexte Genall Court."\*

In 1636, Mo. 3, 15, "Mr. Peters preaching at Boston made an earnest request to the church for four things—1. That they would spare their teacher Mr. Cotton for a time that he might go through the Bible and raise marginal notes upon all the knotty places of the scripture. 2. That a new book of martyrs might be made to begin where the other had left. 3. That a form of church government might be drawn according to the scriptures. 4. That they take order for employment of people especially women and children in the winter time; for he feared that idleness would be the ruin both of church and commonwealth:†

"10-4 mo. 1636. "Mr. Fenwick . . . intends about a month hence with my brother Peter to be with you."—Winthrop to his son John Winthrop, Gov. of the Plantation at the mouth of the Connecticut.‡

1636. 4 mo. 23.—"Mr. Fenwick, my brother Peter &c. set forth on horseback on the 27 of this month and will expect your shallop at the upper town to carry them down the river and so will join Mr. Peirce's pinnacle to Long Island, Hudson's River, &c.," writes Winthrop to his son.

This journey was doubtless owing to the fact that Sir Harry Vane and Hugh Peter "were associated with Winthrop by the patentees of Connecticut, in the agency for the management of their estate. The three made proclamation of the rights of their principals and required a recognition of them on the part of the emigrants to that region." Peter being so well viewed by the Dutch took the journey to reconcile the disputes between them and the English.‡

\* Records of Mass. Bay Colony.

† Winthrop's Journal.

‡ This journey of Hugh Peter's is undoubtedly the foundation of the statement made by several writers that Thomas Peter was in Connecticut in 1636. I can find no evidence of Thomas being in this country prior to 1645.



"In the year 1635, I, Lion Gardener, Engineer and Master of works of Fortification in the legers of the Prince of Orange, in the Low Countries, through the persuasion of Mr. John Davenport, Mr. Hugh Peters with some other well-affected Englishmen of Rotterdam, I made an agreement with the forenamed Mr. Peters for £100 per annum, for four years, to serve the company of patentees, namely, the Lord Say, the Lord Brooks [Brook], Sir Arthur Hazilrig, Sir Mathew Bonnington [Bonighton?], Sir Richard Saltingstone [Saltonstall], Esquire Fenwick, and the rest of their company, [I say] I was to serve them only in the drawing, ordering and making of a city, town, or forts of defence. . . . Mr Winthrop, Mr Fenwick, and Mr Peters persuaded me that they would do their utmost endeavour to persuade the Bay-men to desist from war a year or two, till we could be better provided for it . . .

So they returned to Boston. But our great expectation [of having many laborers sent to him] at the River's mouth, came only to two men, viz. Mr Fenwick and his man, who came with Mr Hugh Peters, and Mr Oldham and Thomas Stanton, bringing with them some Otter-skin coats, and Beaver and skeins of wampum."\*—Pequot Warres, by Lion Gardener.

That they were not long gone is evident from the following:—"1636, Mo. 5, 6. Many ships lying ready at Natascott to sail Mr. Peter went down and preached aboard the Hector and the ships going forth met an east wind which put them in again; whereupon he staid and kept the sabbath with them.†"

Dec. 21, 1636. Having preached acceptably at Salem he is made pastor there, joining the church, Jan. 8, 1636, O. S. His name stands first in the records of admission to full communion, 8/11, 1636, the year ending March, 1637. He was their fourth minister, Higginson and Skelton having died and Roger Williams having been removed in November. The church at Saugus (Lynn) had wished to have him but he preferred Salem. This same year, 1636, he was granted 300 acres at Jeffreys Creek now

\* Mass. Hist. Coll., 3rd series, Vol. III, p. 136.

† Winthrop's Journal.

Manchester. He, and Captain Endecott, each had two acres at the west end in Salem bordering upon Captain Trask and father Woodbury's lot.

"June 15th 1636. Laid out to Mr. Peters 150 acres of land by order from the selectmen bounded southerly by the land of the farm of Porter and land commonly called Joshua Rea's land easterly with ye land of William Raimonts to a bound tree at the northwest corner of ye said Raimont's land northerly with the land of Nathan and Jno. Putnam, westerly with a little river or brooke until it meets with Joshua Reas land bounds and then buttes upon his land until it comes to the bound tree yt belongs to farmer Porter and Josh Rae."\*

March 12, 1637. "Capt. Sedgwick, John Johnson, and Mr. Robt. Keayne are desired to speak with Mr. Peters, and Mr Peirce about the Price of the coates and armes which the country had last summer."†

In 1637, Hugh Peter writes to John Winthrop: "Wee haue heard of a diuidence of women and children in the bay and would bee glad of a share viz: a young woman or girle and a boy if you thinke good [these were Pequot captives]. I wrote to you for some boys for Bermudas which I thinke is considerable. Besides wee are bold to impart our thoughts about the corne at Pequoit which wee wish were all cut down, or left to the Naragansicks rather than for vs to take it, for wee feare it will proue a snare thus to hunt after their goods whilst wee come forth pretending only the doing of justice, and wee beleue it would strike more terror into the Indians so to doe: It will quit cost to vs to keepe it."

"The 23d of this 7th mo 1637 Mr Hugh Peter deliured into the Court a deed of Mr Robert Saltonstall, makeing over all the estate that hee hath, or shall have, to satisfy his creditors."†

Nov. 20, 1637. "For the colledge, the Governour, Mr Winthrope, the Deputy, Mr Dudley, the Treasurer, Mr Bellingham, Mr Humfrey, Mr Harlakenden, Mr Staughton, Mr Cotton, Mr Wilson, Mr Dampart, Mr Wells, Mr Sheopard and Mr Peters, these, or the greater part of them, whereof Mr Winthrop, Mr Dudley, or Mr

\* Salem Town Records.

† Records of Mass. Bay Colony.



Bellingham to bee always one, to take order for a colledge at Newtowne." This was the founding of Harvard College, and May 2, 1638, "It is ordered that Newtowne shall hereafterward be called Cambridge."\*

Nov., 1637. "Mr Dunkaen and Increase Nowell were appointed to take Mr Peters his account between this and the next Courte."\*

Dec., 1637. Peters reproved Vane, then governor, because of his expressing dislike to a meeting of Cotton and the elders about differences of opinion; Peter adds "that the Ministers are saddened by his jealousy of their deliberations and his apparent inclination to restrain their liberty." The governor apologized.†

Mar. 12, 1638 . . . "this Court hath therefore ordered that the freemen of every towne (or some part thereof chosen by the rest) wthin this iurisdiction shall assemble together in their severall townes, and collect the heads of such necessary and fundamental laws as may bee sutable to the times and places whear God by his Pvidence hath cast us, & the heads of such lawes to deliver in writing to the Governor for the time being before the 5th day of the 4th month called June, next, to the intent that the same Governor, together with the rest of the standing councell, & Mr Richard Bellingham Esq, Mr Bulkley, Mr Phillips, Mr. Peters, and Mr Sheopard . . . [and others] may vpon the survey of such heads of lawes, make a compendious abridgment of the same for the Generall Court."\*

March 12, 1638. "Whereas there hath been divers complaints made concerning oppsion in wages, in prizes of comodities, in smiths worke, in excessive prizes for the worke of draughts and teames and the like, to the great dishonour of God, the scandoll of the gosple & the greife of divers of God's people . . . the Court . . . hath ordered it, that it shall bee onely considered by Mr Endecott, Mr Bellingham, Mr Harlakenden, Mr Staughton, Mr Peters, Mr Noise, [and twenty more] whom the Court hath desired in that perticoler & to bring into the next Generall Court their thoughts for the remediing of the same."\*

\* Records of Mass. Bay Colony.

† Felt's Ecclesiastical History of New England.

In 1638, the town of Salem paid Mr. Peter for "weights, beame and scales."

About 1637 or 1638, Peter's first wife dies, probably in England, for in March 6, 1636-7, a letter says: "Mrs. Peters is yet in Holland and James Downinge with her, but we now daily expect them." Mrs. Peter, the gentlewoman to whom Peter refers in his "Last Legacy," was Mistress Reade, widow of Col. Edmund Reade, of Essex, England, and is said to have been the daughter of Thomas Cooke of Pebmarsh. She seems to have been Reade's second wife and was apparently much older than Peter. Her name was Elizabeth. Her husband died in or about 1624, and she soon after married Peter.

Colonel Reade's children were, as nearly as I have been able to discover:\*

1. Edmund, born 1595; died young.
2. William; died 1659.
3. Samuel.
4. Edmund, born 1604; died 1613.
5. Thomas, the youngest son, died Dec., 1677; he was a Colonel in the Parliamentary army and Governor of Stirling, and was associated with Monk at the Restoration.
6. Margaret, died, 1672, in Ipswich, Mass.; she married John Lake, presumably in England.
7. Martha, died, 1662, in Ipswich, Mass; married (1st) Daniel Epps, in England; (2nd) Samuel Symonds.
8. Elizabeth, baptized November 27, 1614; married John Winthrop, jr., in England, in 1635, and their first child Elizabeth, is baptized in July, 1636.

John Winthrop's second wife, Elizabeth Reade, was the mother of all his children and came to this country with him. The elder Winthrop, after this marriage, always refers to his son's father-in-law as "my brother Peter." This was customary at the time as is evidenced by Cromwell's addressing Richard Mayor,— whose daughter married Richard Cromwell,— as "Dear brother" and "Loving brother."†

In April, 1638, we first hear of the person who was to be Peter's second wife: Upon the 12th day of the month Peter's church together with the others, "kept a solemn

\* They may not be arranged in the order of their birth, the dates being mostly unknown; but Elizabeth appears to be the youngest daughter.

† Cromwell's Correspondence.



fast-day for divine deliverance from the threatening evil of a general governor for the colonies and the consequent dissolution of their charter privileges and the loss of all their religious liberty." The next day Peter writes thus to Winthrop :

"To the noble Gouvernour in Boston ;

Hon. Sir,—I much thanke you for yours, and together am sorry for the sickness of our frends. I am still troublesome to you. I haue sent Mrs D. Sh.\* letter which puts mee to new trouble, for though she takes liberty upon my Cossen Downing's speeches, yet (Good Sir) let mee not bee a foole in Israel. I had many good answers to yesterday's worke and amongst the rest her letter : which (if her owne) doth argue more wisdome than I thought shee had. You haue often sayd I could not leaue her ; what to do is very considerable. Could I with comfort and credit desist, this seemes best ; could I goe on, and content my selfe, that were good ; my request is, that this bearer my hart's halfe may well observe what is best. For though I now seeme free agayne yet the depth I know not. Had shee come ouer with mee I thinke I had bin quieter. This shee may know, that I haue sought God earnestly, for the next weeke, I shall bee riper :

I doubt shee gaynes most by such writings ; and shee deserues most where shee is further of. My very hart is with you and I am

Yours euer H : Peter

If you shall amongst you advise mee to write to hir I shall forthwith, our towne lookes vpon mee as contracted and so I haue sayd my selfe what wonder the change† would make I know not."

Extract from letter of Endecott to John Winthrop :—

April 13, 1638. "I cannot but acquaint yow with my thoughts concerning Mr Peter, since hee receaued a letter from Mrs Sheffield, which was yesterday in the eveninge after the fast ; shee seeming in her letter to abate of her affections towards him, and dislikinge to come to Salem vppon such terms as hee had written. I finde that [s]hee begins now to play her parte, and if I mistake not, you will

\* Dellverance Sheffield.

† "Charge" was printed, but evidently a mistake.

see him as greatly in loue with her (if shee will but hold a little) as euer shee was with him; but hee conceals it what hee can as yett. The begininge of the next weeke you will heare further from him ”\* . . . .

Later, Peter again writes to Winthrop :—“ Sir . . . I know not well whither Mrs Sh. haue set mee at liberty or not ; my conclusion is, that if you find I cannot make an honorable retreat then I shall desire to advance . . .

Once more for Mrs Sh. I had from Mr Hibbens and others, her fellow passengers, sad discouragement, where they saw her in her trim” . . .

Poor woman, probably very seasick, and sadly *out of trim*, but very likely no worse than her fellow passengers.

Emanuel Downing writes to Winthrop in 1638 :—“ My Cosen P. is constant to his dayly charge, soe that all his friends are resolved to leave him to his owne way, yet blessed be God his preaching is verie profitable and comfortable to all.”

August or September, 1638, Francis Weston, an advocate of Williams, complains of Mr Peter of the Salem church, as not being allowed to ask questions in time of public worship. He also objects that the wife of Peter and others who came from Rotterdam after he did, had been received as members of his church at Salem though they brought no letters of recommendation.†

This approximately places Peter's marriage to Deliverance Sheffield, of whom we know only that she joined the church in Boston, March 10, 1639, and was dismissed to the church in Salem, Jan. 2, 1640.

Nov. 12, 1638. He had 230 acres of land granted him, in addition to 50 more at the head of Forest River, granted him the previous year, part of which bears his name to this very day.‡

Dec. 6, 1638. He was present at the execution in Boston, of Dorothy Talby, she being of his congregation in Salem. The unfortunate woman, suffering from religious mania, had murdered one of her children. This form of insanity was entirely misunderstood in those days.

\* Mass. Hist. Coll., 4th series, Vol. VII, p. 157.

† Felt's Ecclesiastical History of New England.

‡ Felt's Memoir of Hugh Peters.



He was a witness, though a somewhat reluctant one, against Mrs Hutchinson, and took little part in that affair.

May 22, 1639. Mr Peter is desired to write to Holland for £500 worth of salt peter, and £40 worth of match.\*

June 6, 1639. He is granted five hundred acres of land by the Court.

June 19th. Granted to Mr Peters the Marsh lying over against his now dwelling containing about one and one-half acres or thereabouts on the other side of the water.

Peter writes to the church at Dorchester:†

"Salem-1-5-39. Reuerend and deerly beloued in the lord, wee thought it oure bounden duty to acquaynt you with the names of such persons as haue had the great censure past vpon them in this our church, with the reasons thereof; Beseeching you in the lord not only to reade their names in publicke to yours, but also to giue vs the like notice of any dealt with in like manner by you, that so wee may walke towards them accordingly; for some of vs here haue had communion ignorantly with such as haue bin cast out of other churches.

2 Thes: 3, 14. wee can do no lesse than haue such noted as disobey the truth.

Roger Williams and his wife, John Throckmorton and his wife, Thomas Olney and his wife, Stukeley Westcot and his wife, Mary Halliman and Widow Reeues. These wholly refused to heare the church, denying it and all the churches in the Bay to bee true Churches and (except two) are all rebaptized.

John Elford for obstinacy, after diuers syns hee stood guilty of, and proued by witness, William James for pride and diuers other evills, in which he remained obstinate.

John Talby for much pride, and unnaturalnes to his wife, who was lately executed for murdering her child.

William Walcot for refusing to bring his children to the ordinance, neglecting willingly family duties, &c.

Thus wishing the Continued enioyment of both the Staues (Beauty and Bands) and that your soules may flouuish as watered gardens, rest y<sup>rs</sup> in the lord Jesus,

Hu: Peter.

\* Records of Mass. Bay Colony.

† The original letter is in the Mass. Archives, Vol. CCXL, p. 33.



By the churches order and in her name. For the church in Dorchester."

June 6, 1639. Mr Endecott, Mr Downing and Mr Hawthorne are to dispose of the house which Mr Peters bought, as they can, and return the money for the college\* [Harvard].

June, 1639. He had an Indian servant, named Hope, who was whipped for running away and for drunkenness.

Sept. 4, 1639. Writing from Salem he speaks of "my wife," but we know not the date of his marriage. "My wife desires my daughter to send to Hanna that was her mayd, now at Charltowne, to know if shee would dwell with vs for truly wee are so destitute (hauing now but an Indian) that wee know not what to doe."† "My wife is very thankful for her apples and desires much the new fashioned shoes," he writes to Winthrop in 1639.

His health is seldom good. In 1636, he writes :— "but God's hand hath bin and is upon mee, more and more in the weakness of my body, which declynes dayly." And again in 1638 :—"My head is not well, nor any part at present for I cannot get sleepe."

3 mo. 3 day, 1638. Endecott writes from Salem, to Winthrop :—"and would however [have seen you] had not Mr. Peters' illness onely detayned mee for he hath bene very ill. But I hope the worst is past though hee be as sick in his thoughts as ever."

Hugh Peter's daughter Elizabeth, his only child, to whom he dedicated his "Last Legacy," was born in Salem, and was baptized there the first day of the eighth month, (Oct.) 1640. It must have been about the time of his daughter's birth that his wife first showed signs of mental disorder, and perhaps he refers to this in a letter dated 1640, when he says : "De pe melancholy is getting fast vpon mee agayne and tethers mee at home." And again in the same year : "Am also at present fallen into a sore fit of my old hypochondriacal melancholy through cold and care."

He often refers to Ipswich in his letters, and frequently goes there, several of his step-children being settled in that town.

\* Records of Mass. Bay Colony.

† Mass. Hist. Coll., 4th series, Vol. VI.

The first discourse ever delivered within the limits of Wenham (first called Enon), was preached by him from a small hill now leveled, but long known as Peter's Pulpit, and his text was: "In Enon, near to Salem, because there was much water there." John, III. 23. In 1835, the town of Wenham voted to grant Hugh Peter's bill to the first church in Salem, upon condition of their erecting there a monument to him. The offer was to hold good for three years: it was not accepted and the land passed to an ice company.

Peter owned a farm of three or four hundred acres in Marblehead, near what is now Devereux.

In 1640, the Court requested the Churches of Salem, Roxbury and Boston to relinquish their pastors for the mission to England. The churches strenuously objected.

Impetus was given to ship building in 1640-41, by Hugh Peter and Richard Hollingsworth causing a ship to be begun in the February of that year. She was of 300 tons and was finished and launched in June. She was perhaps the Mary Ann of Salem, mentioned in 1643. The inhabitants of Boston forthwith built a ship of 150 tons.

"These are the ministers of the Bay. At Salem, Master Peter, Pastor, Master Norris, Teacher, and his sonne a School Master. Long Island is begun to be planted, a Church was gathered for that Island at Lynne, in the Bay. Master Peter of Salem was at the gathering. At Northem, *alias* Piscattaqua, is master Larkham Pastor, One master H. K.\* was also lately Minister there, with Master Larkham. They two fell out about baptizing of children, receiving of members, buriall of the dead, and the contention was so sharp, that Master K. and his party rose up, and excommunicated Master Larkham, and some that held with him: And further Master Larkham flying to the Magistrates, Master K. and a Captaint† raised Armes and expected helpe from the Bay: Master K. going before the troop with a Bible upon a pole's top, and he, or some of his party giving forth, that their side were Scots, and the other English: Whereupon the Gentlemen of Sir Ferdinando Gorges plantation came in, and kept

\* Hansard Knollys.

† Underhill.



Court with the Magistrates of Piscattaqua (who have also a Patent) being weake of themselves. And they fined all them that were in armes, for a Riot, by Indictment, Jury and Verdict, formally Nine of then were censured to be whipt, but that was spared. Master K. and the Captain their Leaders, were fined 100 l. apiece, which they were not able to pay. To this broyle came Master Peter of Salem and there gave his opinion at Northam, that the said excommunication was a nulity."\*

"And particularly, Master Peter went from Salem on foot to New Dover, *alias* Piscattaqua, *alias* Northam, to appease the difference betweene Master Larkham and Master K. when they had been up in Armes this last Winter time. He went by the sending of the Governour, Counsell and Assistants of the Bay, and of the Church of Salem, and was in much danger of being lost returning, by losing his way in the woods, and some with him, but God be blessed they returned."†

"Mr. Peters and Mr. Dalton with one of Acamenticus went [1641] from Pascataquack with Mr. John Ward [of Haverhill] who was to be entertained there for their minister; and though it be but 6 miles yet they lost their way and wandered 2 days and 1 night without food or fire in the snow and wet."‡

June 2, 1641. "The Court doth entreat leave of the church of Salem for Mr. Peters, of the church of Roxberry for Mr. Wells and of the church of Boston for Mr. Hibbens to go to England upon some weighty occations for the good of the country, as is conceived;"§ and this time the congregation sacrificing itself, permitted him to depart. He left, with Weld of Roxbury and Hibbens of Boston, as agents for the Colony, to attend to its interests in the mother country, and principally to plead for a decrease of the taxes.

"There being no ship which was to return right for England," they went to Newfoundland intending to take a passage from thence in the fishing fleet. They left Boston,

\* Plain Dealing or Newes from New England, by Thos. Lechford. Mass. Hist. Coll., 3rd series, Vol. III, p. 93.

† *Ibid.*, p. 106.

‡ Winthrop's Journal, II, p. 29.

§ Records of Mass. Bay Colony.

August 3rd, accompanied by John Winthrop the younger. They were 14 days to Newfoundland. Peter and Weld preached to the people there "who were much affected with the word taught, and entreated them with all courtesy."

He writes on July 27, 1641, "If the Lord continue my life, then I do hereby authorize them [Gott and Horn] to do all my affairs as if myself was present, as in looking into my house, to dispose of my ground, mill, and other things as in wisdom they shall see meet."

While on his way to England a commission was forwarded to him from Connecticut, signed by Haynes and Winthrop. "Whereas the bearer, Mr. Hugh Peters, minister of Salem, is sent at the public request to England to negociate with the present parliament there about such matters as concern us, which we confide to his care and fidelity, this is to authorize him, if occasion permit him to go to the Netherlands, to treat with the West Indian Company there concerning a peaceable neighborhood between us and them of New Netherlands and whatever he shall further think proper touching the West Indies."

"1642, Mo. 6. Mr. Welde, Mr. Peter, and Mr. Hibbens who were sent last year into England, had procured 500£ which they sent over in linen, woollen, and other useful commodities for this country, which, because the stock might be preserved and returned this year for a further supply, were put off together for about eighty pounds profit, and the principal returned by Mr. Stoughton in the next ship."\* "My first work was with the first, to go for Ireland, which I did with many hazards; then I was at sea, with my old patron, the Earl of Warwick, to whom I owed my life," he writes.

From June to Sept., 1642, he was chaplain to the forces for the reduction of Ireland, in the expedition commanded by Alexander, Lord Forbes, and the same year he wrote an account of this expedition.

March 10, 1643. One of the ends of his mission was attained in the relief of New England from all duties on exports and imports to and from the mother country, which were for the home consumption of the colonists.

July 5, 1643. He attended Mr Chaloner (who was in

\* Winthrop's Journal, II, p. 75.



Waller's Plot) in prison and at his execution. Chaloner, advised by Peter, on the scaffold, explained the part he had taken in the plot, and then desired Mr Peter to pray with him. The same year he was sent by Parliament to Holland, to borrow money for the Protestant sufferers in Ireland and raised £30,000.

Jan. 4, 1644. He attends Sir John Hotham at his execution; and on the scaffold received public thanks from Sir John for his excellent instruction and assistance.

Mar. 12, 1644. In a speech of Archbishop Laud's, at the beginning of his trial, after speaking of the persons whom he had been the means of converting from Romanism, the Archbishop said: "Let any clergyman of England come forth and give a better account of his Zeal to the Church." Peter, who stood near him replied that however he was only an humble individual among many hundreds of ministers in the kingdom, he had been instrumental thro' divine aid, in bringing not only twenty-two from Papistry but one hundred and twenty, who witnessed a good profession, as true Protestants and sincere Christians. He added that others as well as himself, were able to produce hundreds of real converts to the Church, for each whom the Prelate could.\* He accompanied the Earl of Warwick, upon his expedition for the relief of Lyme, during May and June of 1644, and subsequently gave "a large Relation to the Commons of all the Business of Lyme where he was with the Earl of Warwick."

June 6, 1645. He is chaplain to the train, — "the regiments in charge of the baggage wagons and artillery".†

While Laud was in prison he charged Peter with conspiring to banish him to New England and begged that he might not be sent over-seas, pleading his age and infirmities. This had indeed been thought of, but as a means of saving him from death, and Peter's request therefore had been a motion made in Commons.

July 20, 1645. "On the Lord's day [at the siege of Bridgewater,] Mr. Peters in the forenoon preached a preparation sermon, to encourage the soldiers to go on; Mr Bowles likewise did in part in the afternoon. After

† Felt's Memoir of Hugh Peters.

† Gardener's Great Civil War, II, 297.

both sermons the drums beat, the army was drawn out into the field: the commanders of the forlorne hope, who were to begin the storm, and the soldiers, being drawn together in the field, were there also afresh exhorted to do their duties (with undaunted courage and resolution) by Mr. Peters, who did it (as one says of him) *tam Marte Quam Mercurio*.\*

In 1645, at the storming of Bridgewater, "Mr. Peters and Mr. Boles, in their sermons, encouraged the Soldiers to the work. About 7 at night the fort being drawn out, and these that Commanded the storm and forlorn, Mr. Peters, in the Field, gave them an Exhortation to do their duties."† "Mr. Peters who brought up the Letter from Sir Thomas Fairfax was called into the House, and made a large Relation of the particular passages in the taking of Bridgewater; he also produced several Commissions in Characters, which the House referred to a Committee, to be decyphered, and gave £100 to Mr. Peters for his unwearied services, and sent a letter of thanks to Sir Thomas Fairfax for all his great services and particularly for this of Bridgewater."‡

Aug. 29, 1645. Friday. A fast was kept through the army to seek God for a blessing upon the designs against Bristol: Mr Del and Mr Peters kept the day at the head quarters.\*

Aug., 1645. At this time, in compliance with Peter's former application to Parliament, he obtained the passage of an ordinance, enlarging that of 1643, which allowed all exports to New England to be free from duties without the previous restriction.

Sept. 9, 1645. "Mr. Peter was called into the House and gave them a particular Account of the Siege of Bristol, and the cause of sitting down before it to prevent the plunder and cruelties of Prince Rupert in that Country, and he pressed the desire of Sir. Thomas Fairfax to have Recruits sent to him."§

Sept., 1645. "Mr. Peters Preached in the Market Place at Torrington, and convinced many of their Errors in

\* *Anglia Rediviva; England's Recovery. The History of the Motions, Actions and Successes of the Army under Sir Thomas Fairfax*, by Joshua Sprigg, M. A. London, 1647.

† Whitelocke's Memorials, ed. 1732, p. 50.

‡ Whitelocke's Memorials, ed. 1732, p. 157.

§ Whitelocke's Memorials, ed. 1732, p. 171.



adhering to the King's Party, and that he, with Lieut. Col. Berry\* were sent to Plymouth to treat with the Governor."†

Oct. 1, 1645. "The Co<sup>r</sup>t thinketh it meete y<sup>t</sup> Mr Peet<sup>rs</sup> and Mr Weld, being sent ov<sup>r</sup> as prsons fit to negotiate for y<sup>e</sup> country, haveing been long absent, desire they may und<sup>r</sup>stand the Co<sup>r</sup>ts mind y<sup>t</sup> they desire their psence here, and speedy returne."‡

It is probably about this time that he wrote the following letter:

"To my truly honourable and faithful General Sir Thomas Fairfax:

"Sir, one of the greatest comforts I have had in this world, next to the grace of God in Christ to my poor Soul, hath been to be a member of your Army, and a spectator of his presence with you and it, what others do, I know not; but it is my duty to return to my work, and to meet you again; which I am bold to do with this simple present. I know your mind, that must not, will not, be flattered; nor am I skillful in that mystery: I have seen you upon earth, and doubt not to meet you triumphing in heaven. I only must crave leave to speak your own words, that your great experience of God's Power and mercy, have made strong obligation upon you to love Him and the saints, which I have seen you do impartially; you have made it your interest, and now, you find you are not deceived, the God of all your unparalled mercy dwell in that thriving soul of yours, strengthen you throughout to the completing of this great work, yea, *Sereus in Coelum redeas, diuque Laetus intersis populo Britanno.*

"For myself (if it be worth your acceptance) I am resolved to live and die in your and the kingdom's Service, and as you have obliged three kingdoms to you and many thousands of saints, so none of them more to honour you than, Sir

Your ever faithful servant in Christ

Hugh Peters."§

\* Perhaps this is "Capt. Lieut." Berry who killed Gen. Cavendish.

† Whitelocke, ed. 1732, p. 194. Whitelocke gives this information Feb. 28, 1645 (O. S.), saying: "Letters from the Army certified that" . . . but it appears to me that this event took place in the previous September.

‡ Records of Mass. Bay Colony, Vol. II, p. 137.

§ Memorials of the Civil War, ed. by Rob. Bell (Fairfax Correspondence).

Oct. 7, 1645. "Letters brought by Mr. Peters from Lieutenant General Cromwell certified that, after he had entered Winchester Town, he summoned the Castle who denied, then he planted six Guns, and after firing them round sent a second Summons for a Treaty, which he refused: That he made a Breach with two hundred Shot, and then the Governor beat a Parley, which was agreed to, and Colonel Hammond and Major Harrison, for Cromwell, agreed upon Articles for Surrender of the Castle, which was well manned with six hundred eighty Horse and Foot, near two hundred Gentlemen Officers, and their Servants, victualled with fifteen thousand Weight of Cheese, store of Wheat and Beer, twenty Barrels of Powder, seven Pieces of Cannon. The Works exceeding strong, eight hundred Pounds of Butter, one hundred forty Quarters of Wheat and Meal, seven thousand Weight of Bisket, great store of other Provisions, Arms and Ammunition.

"The Messenger of the good news had fifty Pound given him. . . . Mr. Peters was called in, and made a particular Relation of the taking of Winchester Castle. Oct 7, 1645."\*

"Mr. Peters, also being requested to make a relation to the House of Commons, spake as follows: The reader will like to hear Mr. Peters for once, a man concerning whom he has heard so many falsehoods, and to see an old grim scene through his eyes. Mr. Peters related That he came into Basing House some time after the storm, on Tuesday, 14th of October 1645; 'and took a view first of the works which were many, the circumvallion being above a mile in compass. The Old House had stood (as it is reported) two or three hundred years, a nest of Idolatry; the New House surpassing that in beauty and stateliness; and either of them fit to make an emperor's court. The rooms before the storm (it seems), in both Houses, were all completely furnished; provisions for some years rather than months; 400 quarters of wheat; bacon divers rooms full, containing hundreds of flitches; cheese proportionable; with oatmeal, beef, pork; beer divers cellars-full and that very good.' Mr. Peters having taken a draught of the

\* Whitelocke, ed. 1732, p. 175.



same. 'A bed in one room, furnished, which cost £1,300 Popish books, many with copes, and such utensils. In truth, the House stood in its full pride; and the Enemy was persuaded that it would be the last piece of ground taken by the Parliament, because they had so often foiled our forces which had formerly appeared before it. In the several rooms and about the House, there were slain seventy-four, and only one woman, the daughter of Dr. Griffith, who by her railing,' poor lady, 'provoked our soldiers (then in heat) into a farther passion. There lay dead upon the ground Major Cuffle; a man of great account amongst them, and a notorious Papist; slain by the hands of Major Harrison, that godly and gallant gentleman—all men know him—and Robinson the Player, who a little before the storm was known to be mocking and scorning the Parliament and our Army: eight or nine gentlewomen of rank, running forth together, were entertained by the common soldiers somewhat coarsely; yet not uncivilly, considering the action in hand.

"The plunder of the soldiers continued till Tuesday night, one soldier had a hundred-and-twenty pieces of gold for his share; others plate, and others jewels; among the rest one got three bags of silver which (he being not able to keep his own counsel) grew to be common pillage amongst the rest, and the fellow had but one half-crown left for himself at last. The soldiers sold the wheat to country-people; which they held up at good rates a while; but afterwards the market fell, and there were some abatements for haste. After that, they sold the household stuff, whereof there was good store, and the country loaded away many carts; and they continued a great while, fetching out all manner of household stuff, till they had fetched out all the stools, chairs and other lumber, all of which they sold to the country-people by piecemeal.

"In all these great buildings, there was not one bar left in all the windows (save only what were on fire), before night. And the last work of all was the lead; and by Wednesday morning they had hardly left one gutter about the House. And what the soldiers left the fire took hold on; which made more than ordinary haste; leaving



nothing but bare walls and chimneys in less than twenty hours; being occasioned by the neglect of the Enemy in quenching a fire ball of ours at first.' What a scene! 'We know not how to give a just account of the number of persons that were within. For we have not quite three hundred prisoners, and it may be have found a hundred slain, — whose bodies, some being covered with rubbish, came not at once to view. Only riding to the House on Tuesday night we heard divers crying in vaults for quarters, but our men could neither come to them, nor they to us. Amongst those that we saw slain, one of their officers lying on the ground, seeming so exceedingly tall, was measured; and from his great toe to his crown was 9 feet in length' [*sic*].

"The Marquis\* being pressed by Mr. Peters arguing with him, urging him to yield before it came to storm, broke out and said: 'That if the King had no more ground in England but Basing House, he would adventure as he did, and so maintain it to the uttermost;' meaning with these Papists; comforting himself in his disaster, 'that Basing House was called Loyalty.' But he was soon silenced in the question concerning the King and Parliament; and could only hope 'That the King might have a day again.' And thus the Lord was pleased in a few hours to show us what mortal seed all earthly glory grows upon, and how just and righteous the ways of God are, who taketh sinners in their own snares, and lifteth up the hands of His despised people.

"This is now the twentieth garrison that hath been taken in this Summer, by this Army; and I believe most of them the answers of the prayers and trophies of the faith, of some of God's servants.

"The Commander of this Brigade, Lieutenant-General Cromwell, 'had spent much time with God in prayer the night before the storm, and seldom fights without some Text of Scripture to support him. This time he rested upon that blessed word of God, written in the Hundred and fifteenth Psalm, eighth verse. 'They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in

\* The Marquis of Winchester.

them. Which, with some verses going before was now accomplished.'

"Mr. Peters presented the Marquis's own Colours, which he brought from Basing; the Motto of which was, *Donec Pax redeat terris*; the very same as King Charles gave upon his Coronation-money, when he came to the Crown. So Mr. Peters; and then withdrew, — getting by and by 200 l. a year settled on him."\*

Jan. 18, 1646. Sunday. At Dartmouth, Mr Del in the morning and Mr Peters in the evening, exhorted the soldiers to do their duty.†

"For the right honourable the Lord Fairfax, these :

May it please your Lordship, as soon as we were masters of the town, I sent a letter to your Lordship in the express to your house. The two forts are since surrendered, and Mr Peters this bearer, can relate all the particulars, it is one of the greatest businesses the General hath yet done, to God be the Glory, I take my leave, and remain

Your Lordship's most humble servant,

I. RUSHWORTH.

Dartmouth, January 20, 1645." (1646. N. S.)

Jan. 23, 1646. "Mr Peters came from the Army to the House, and made them a Narration of the storming and taking of Dartmouth, and of the valour, unity and affection of the Army, and presented several Letters, Papers and Crucifixes and other Popish things taken in the Town."‡

"Peter was chaplain in the campaign of 1645-46; Whenever a town was to be assaulted, it was his business to preach a preparatory sermon to the storming parties; at Bridgewater, Bristol and Dartmouth his eloquence was credited with a share in inspiring the soldiers. During the siege of Bristol he made converts of five thousand clubmen; when Fairfax's army entered Cornwall his dispatches specially mentioned the usefulness of Peter in persuading his countrymen to submission. . . . In addition to his duties as chaplain Peter exercised the

\* Whitelocke; ed. 1732, p. 218. Carlyle's *Oliver Cromwell*.

† *Anglia Rediviva*.

‡ Whitelocke, ed. 1732, p. 189.



functions of a confidential agent of the general and of a war correspondent. Fairfax habitually employed him to represent to the parliament the condition of the army, the motives which determined his movements and the detail of his successes."\*

Feb. 28, 1646. Saturday. "His excellency had intelligence that salt ash was quitted by the enemy, and their works left undemolished; that the Governour of Mount Edgecombe was resolved to conclude upon a treaty negotiated by Master Peters :

"The conditions for the surrender of mount Edgecomb, a place of great strength and consideration, were this day presented to the General by Master Coriton, Master Tower, Master Glanville, and Master Trevisa, gentlemen of the country, who were glad of the opportunity to present themselves to the General for his favour; the propositions were ratified by his excellency and letters of recommendation were agreed unto, to be drawn and sent on their behalf to the parliament, their reasonable coming in was a good service and master Peters' industry; this negociation was great, and worthy all acceptation and acknowledgement."†

March 21, 1645 (1646, N. S.). "Mr Peters newly come from the Army, was called into the House and made them a particular relation of the proceedings of Sir Thomas Fairfax there, as is before mentioned, and that Hopton's Horse that were disbanded were near five thousand.

"That the Lord Hopton was not gone for Oxford, but took shipping for France, and many of the Commanders with him, and some before, and others went to their own houses, that Pendennis Castle was closely besieged and that the General intended to return towards Exeter.

"Order for an hundred pounds per annum to be settled on Mr. Peters, and his Heirs, out of the Earl of Worcesters Estate and fifty pounds to the Gentleman that brought the Letters from Sir. Thomas Fairfax."‡

April 3, 1646. Peter preached a sermon, "God's Doings and Man's Duty," before the Lord Mayor and

\* Dictionary of National Biography.

† *Anglia Rediviva*.

‡ Whitelocke, ed. 1732, p. 198.



Aldermen of the City of London and the Assembly of Divines; this sermon was one of Thanksgiving "for the recovery of the West and disbanding of five thousand of the King's Horse!" and was printed by R. Raworth for G. Calvert at the sign of the Black and Spread Eagle at the west end of Pauls. 1646.

The following extracts are made from this sermon:—

"Since you are still buzzed in the ear with a desperate increase of error, give me to leave this expedient by way of a query. The wound seems to be in the understanding, and the cure must be there (under favour) What if some convenient places in the city were set apart two or three times weekly, where Godly learned men, appointed by yourselves, and the leaders or heads of these errors, as they are termed, might have leave to come, and there in a brotherly way take and give satisfaction? For as conclaves have always been dangerous, so these poor erring men can not have the benefit to appear with boldness, and reasonable souls may sooner certainly be taught with reason and scripture than with cudgels and blows."

"I could wish some of my learned brethren's quarrelling hours were rather spent upon clearing the originals, and so conveying pure scripture to posterity, than in scratching others with their sharpened pens, and making cockpits of pulpits."

"Men and Brethren, whilst we are disputing here, they are perishing there and going to hell by droves. If I know anything, what you have gotten by the sword must be maintained by the word—I say the word, by which English Christians are made: in other countries discipline makes them so. Drive them into a church together and then dub them Christians; you will find too much of this abroad and hence it comes to pass that most of their religion lies in polemics, which is the trade we are likely to drive if God prevent not."

"What Mr. Peters further asked for was not stricter discipline, but more attractive preaching. Nor were men's bodies to be neglected. Why was not the Charterhouse employed in helping the widows and orphans of those who had been slain in the war? Why were there

so many beggars in the city? Why could not the Courts do justice more quickly? And as a means thereto, why could not the language of the law be English instead of French—that badge of conquest? There might even be two or three friend-makers set up in every parish without whose labour and leave none should implead another. Why were poor debtors to be kept in prison? Why should men's names be exposed to detraction?

"I know no publick person, but ought to carry a spare handkerchief to wipe off dirt; yet certainly blasting men's names in print, is not the way to clear a cause in dispute. Let us look to our duty and the Lord will care for our reproaches."

In a letter from Giles Firmin\* to John Winthrop, written from England in 1646, appears the following: "Mr. Peter hath done very much service since hither hee came. I could wish hee did not too much countenance the Opinjanists, which wee did so cast out in New England. I know he abhors them in hjs heart, but hee hath many hang vpon him, being a man of such vse. I hope God will preserve him spottlesse, notwithstanding vjle aspersions cast vpon hjm, but I perceiue jt is by the Presbyterjans, agaynst whom some tyme hee lets dropp a sharp word." "Colchester, 1st July."†

1646. "A plantation was this year begun at Pequod River by Mr. John Winthrop Junr., Mr. Thomas Peter, a minister, (brother to Mr. Peter of Salem) and this Court power was given to them two for ordering and governing the plantation till further order, &c."‡

In 1646, Cromwell commanded Peter to raise a regiment of foot for service in Ireland. This attempt was unsuccessful, but undoubtedly gave rise to the report that Peter was a colonel.

August, 1646. An ordinance sent up to the Lords for settling 200 pounds per annum upon Mr. Hugh Peter.§

October, 1646. Ordinance for settling 200 pounds per annum on Mr. Hugh Peters.||

\* A physician of Ipswich, Mass., and a man of repute and standing.

† Mass. Hist. Coll., 4th series, vol. VII, p. 277.

‡ Winthrop's Journal, II, 265.

§ Whitelocke, ed. 1732, p. 218.

|| Whitelocke, ed. 1732, p. 223. Evidently the same as the preceding.



In this year he published his "Last Report of the English Wars," in which he answered seven questions.

1. "Why he was silent at the surrender of Oxford."

He replied that the place was so near London and the occurrence so generally known there was no need of his giving it greater publicity. He also adds "You had nothing committed there by ours that had not its rise from integrity and faithfulness to the State."

2. "What he observed at Worcester, it being the last town in the Kings hands?" He speaks in high terms of the skill and bravery, exhibited there by Col. Whalley and other officers. He observes "I preached at Worcester at our coming in, and afterwards, did observe a door open to the Gospel. I am now satisfied with my many, many petitions, that I might live to see this day, this blessed day, and the last town of the enemies taken. I am thinking whether to go a few days more in this vale to admire what I have seen upon earth, and then die, that I may praise him, as he would be praised, who hath founded mercies for his servants, and brought forth deliverance to miracle, through Jesus Christ."

3. "What were best to do with the army?"

"The disbanding of an army if trusty ought not to be a work of haste. Never fewer complaints, nor many men of such quality, whose design is only to obey their masters, viz. the Parliament."

4. "If he had any expedient for the present difference?"

To nullify such want of harmony, the clergy should become reconciled, and general charity exercised: Presbyterians and Independents should be friendly and seek for the greatest public benefit. "Coals blown get heat and strength; neglected grow cold. I think we might do God more service in study and pulpits, than in waiting at great mens doors and working them up to their selfish interests."

5. "What his thoughts were in relation to foreign States?"

"That forthwith one might have some choice agents sent, as two to Sweden, two to the Cantons, our good friend, two to the Netherlands, and so to other parts, as we see cause, and these accompanied with a manifest of



God's gracious dealings with the State, letting them know we omitted this work in our misery, lest our friends might fear us for beggars, but now being upon an even foot with them, we let them know our condition, and how we are ready to own them against a common enemy."

6. "How these late mercies and conquests might be preserved and improved?"

By the same means the mercy is gained, it may be preserved even the encouragement of good men "Walk plainly in your counsels, God needs no man's lies to carry on his work. Let it be our care that after ages may not say we conquered ourselves into a new slavery. Justice will exalt and maintain a nation. I wish they might be first sharers in it, that first adventure their estates and lives. A State may stand upon any frame of government, if fastened together with Justice, charity and industry, the only upholders of the flourishing neighbor state the Netherlands." He proposed, that, for the promotion of morals and religion, as the chief source of a nation's prosperity, three or four missionaries might be employed in each County. He added "how ripe I have found Herefordshire and Worcestershire, for the Gospel and many other counties."

7. "Why his name appears in so many books not without blots and he never wipes them off?"

"I have been thinking to answer six or seven pamphlets, that name either enviously, or disgracefully, but yet remain doubting. The Lord rebuke Satan, This I must say, if either in Doctrine or practice I have failed, the time is not yet wherein any brother in any way of God hath dealt with me."\*

"I lived about six years near that famous scotchman Mr. John Forbes with whom I travelled into Germany and enjoyed him in much love and sweetness constantly, from whom I never had but encouragement though we differed in the way of our churches. Learned Amesius breathed his last breath in my bosom."†

\*This report was called in derision "Mr. Peter's politics."

†Forbes was a Presbyterian, Ames a Separatist. Extraordinary toleration for those days! He evidently refers to Ames, and uses the Latin termination the more to emphasize "learned Amesius breathed his last," etc. Learned Ames would not be impressive. See list of Hugh Peter's works, No. 16. He and Ames were warm friends; he was very kind to Ames' widow.

"Truly it wounds my soul, when I think Ireland would perish and England continue her misery through the disagreement of ten or twelve learned men. Could we but conquer each other's spirit, we should soon befool the Devil and his instruments; to which end I could wish we that are ministers might pray together, eat and drink together, because, if I mistake not, estrangement hath boiled us up to jealousy and hatred."

Speaking of his former church in Rotterdam he remarked "I thank the Lord it continues to this day." Alluding to his residence in Salem he said—"nor did I loose all my seven years being in New England, amongst these faithful learned, godly brethren whose way of worship, if we profess, it will not be groundless when their writings are examined. But to those printed scribblers against me, I may provide shortly a more satisfactory answer, where I may plainly charge untrue and unworthy passages upon the authors. Now the good Lord, who hath led captivity Captive for us, subdue us to himself, and grant that, in these tossing, troubling, foaming seas, we depart not from our principles of reason, honor, liberty, much less religion, which is the prayer of Hugh Peter."

How near Peter came to returning to the land he loved is shown by the following letters to the Winthrops:

Deale, 23 of June, 1645,— "desiring you to assure all the world that i am coming to you and haue sent my wife before for diverse reasons,"

1646. "I am coming over if I must, my wife comes of necessity to New England hauing run herselfe out of breath here; you know all, the Lord teach mee what to doe."

Gravesend, 4 of 7ber. Be sure you never let my wife come away from thence without my leave & then you love me,"

16-9-1646. The elder Winthrop writes to his son at Fisher's Island near Pequod River: "Mrs. Peters went three days since to Salem;" fixing her arrival at least approximately, and about this time he writes again: "My sister Peter who is now as she used to be," indicating at least temporary amelioration in her mental condition.\*

Peter to Winthrop, May 5, 1647. "Deere Brother—

\* Letters to the Winthrops: Mass. Historical Collections.



my coming was resolved vpon by this ship, but the Lord hath put in two impediments, the one my want of health which is much impayred, and 2ly my land given by parliament is but even now turning into money. It is worth £211 per annum and I am putting it of. By the next ship I intend to come if God give me measure of strength. . . . I pray (Sir) haue an eye to my wife, if she will come hither I hynder not, but I thought she might bee better there. . . . Ah, sweet New England! & yet sweeter if dissensions bee not among you if you will giue any incouragement to those that are godly & shall differ, etc."

To John Winthrop the elder, May 5 1647. "For my selfe I intend New England shall share in my comforts and wish men tender in forsaking it, I am sure my spirit these 2 or 3 years hath bin restles about my stay here, and nothing vnder heauen but the especiall hand of the Lord could stay mee: I pray assure all the Country so, for I must write vnto your selfe now instead of many, being surprizd as I am hauing a full purpose to come in this ship really: my bookes you may tell the elders I shall bring with mee and it may be some thing else, but truly doe find things goe not well in my absence, and therefore would bee glad to see what I haue disposed of by myselfe: thus I Quaere

1. Why Mr Payne of Ipswich should haue 120 and od pounds from my goods when neuer more then £60 were here demaunded?

2. Why concluded without a word from mee or any on this side the water for mee?

3. Why my goods sold at halfe the value to pay him which they cost here?

4. Why my wife should dispose of anything of my goods without your order, or the deacons, etc.?

5. Why Rob. Saltonstall should trouble Shirt\* of the noate and others for 100<sup>l</sup> his father owed mee for bread for his family, and made mee be two years getting of my due, which his son it seems would haue payd back agayne, the attempt being monstrous thus to thinke to cheat his father's frends.

\* A Conveyancer.



6. Why I should pay so much money for the Country viz: £200 and neuer considered of & as Mr Pocock sadly complayns, and why Sherly should not haue his £110 own agreement, vizt, to relinquish the business of Plymouth?

These things I leave to your wisdom." . . . .

Upon the return of Thomas Peter to England, in 1647, he finds that "his brother was in Chester preaching," and in April he writes from London to Winthrop: "Sir, After a sad travaile from Mallaga, but a fair one from thence hither, I haue met with a sad afflicted brother which is more greevous to me than I wille expresse. He needs much of your prayers, and if all the sages of Greece were heere cannot yield him a contenting counsell."\* . .

May 17, 1647. Hugh Peter having given his share of a small barque to the town of Salem, the town received of Robert Codman £8-15-0 for profits which it had made.

June, 1647. "Mr Peters went to the King at Newmarket, and had much discourse with him."†

"Mr Peters likewise was at Newmarket, and had much discourse with his Majesty: His Majesty told Mr Peters, that he had often heard talk of him, but did not believe he had that Solidity in him he found by his Discourse, that he would have further Conference with him another time. Mr Peters moved His Majesty to hear him preach but His Majesty refused."‡

(Sat.) Sept. 18, 1647. "After a sermon in Putney Church the General, many great Officers, Field-Officers, inferior Officers and Adjutators, met in the Church; debated the Proposals of the Army towards a Settlement of this bleeding Nation; altered some things in them;—and were very full of the Sermon, which had been preached by Mr Peters."§

Nov. 11, 1647. "& Mr Pet's is to pay 50<sup>l</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> colledge."|| [Harvard College.]

"Wednesday, December 22, 1647, was, according to Appointment, kept as a Solemn *Fast* by the General and

\* Mass. Hist. Coll., 4th series, VII, p. 428.

† Whitlocke, ed. 1732, p. 254.

‡ Rushworth's Collections, VI, 578.

§ Rushworth's Collections, VII, 791.

|| Records of Mass. Bay Colony.

Officers; the Duties of the Day were performed by divers of the Officers, amongst whom there was a sweet Harmony. The Lieutenant General, Commissary General Ireton, Col. Tichburne, Col. Hewson, Mr Peters and other officers, pray'd very fervently and pathetically: this continued from Nine in the Morning till Seven at Night.\*

June 26, 1648. Thomas Peter writes "My brother is now before Pembroke with Cromwell who expects to carry the castle shortly."

In the beginning of the same month June, 1648, Mr Peter went across to Milford Haven and from the Lion, a parliamentary ship riding there, got "two drakes, two demi-culverins and two whole culverins, and safely conveyed them to the Leaguer; with which new implements an instantaneous array was made and a storming thereupon followed but without success."†

Sept. 7, "Peter with Messrs Marshall and Caryl was requested to perform religious service before the House the next day which was Fast."

1648. On the day of Pride's Purge, in the afternoon, Mr Peters arrived at the House and released Fiennes and Rudyerd, giving to those who inquired by what authority they had been detained the short answer: "By the power of the sword."‡

December 20, he was desired to officiate before the House on the Friday following in St. Margaret's Church.

January, 1648-9. "Upon a conference betwixt the King and Mr Hugh Peters, and the King desiring that one of his own chaplains might be permitted to come to him for his satisfaction in some scruples of conscience, Doctor Juxon Bishop of London was ordered to go to His Majesty."§

January 21, 1648-9. Peter preached before the High Court and on the 28th in St. James' Chapel: this was two days before the King's death.||

March 8, 1649. "Yesterday Mr Peters presenting Hamilton's Petition made many believe he would escape."

\* Rushworth's Collections, VII, 815.

† Carlyle's Cromwell, Vol. I, p. 648.

‡ Gardiner's Great Civil War, III, 539.

§ Whitelocke, ed. 1732, p. 370.

This was his celebrated sermon on the text "To bind their kings in chains and their nobles in fetters."



The Duke of Hamilton commanded the Scottish forces that marched into England and were defeated at Preston. A report was current in New England that Peter had taken the Duke prisoner with his own hand. Peter's petition was unsuccessful, and Hamilton was executed the next day. Before his death he "bade Peter adieu & embraced him."

March 20, 1649. Sir Henry Mildmay,\* Sir Jus. Hamilton and Mr Hillard to be a committee to receive what Mr Peters, or any whom he may bring with him, have for the benefit of the commonwealth, and to thank him for the same.

March 29, 1649. Mr Peter's proposition for building frigates was referred to the same committee [that is the Admiralty committee].

May 9, 1649. Twenty pounds to be payed to Col. Humphreys to enable him to go to Mr Peters with a physician.

May 9, 1649. Council of State to Hugh Peters:—"We are sorry of your sickness at Sandwich, and doubting whether you can have there physicians acquainted with your condition have desired Col. Humphreys to visit you and bring a physician to consult with Dr Gourdon and one shall be left fit to take care of your health; being very sensible of your faithful service, we would not be wanting in anything that might tend to your recovery."

In the summer of 1649, Peter is chaplain to the parliamentary forces sent against the rebels in Ireland.

September, 1649. A proclamation was made by the Parliament wherein was stated "that Mr Peters the Minister, was arrived at Dublin, and that at the beginning of the Troubles in Ireland he led a Brigade against the Rebels, and came off with honour and victory, and the like was now expected from him."†

From Dublin, Sept. 15, 1649, he writes to the Speaker of the House of Commons :

"Sir,—The Truth is, Drogheda is taken, 3552 of the Enemy slain and 64 of ours. Col. Castles, and C. Symonds of note. Ashton the Governour killed, none spared, we have all Tyron, and Dundalk, and are marching to

\* Member from Walden.

† Whitelocke, ed. 1732, p. 426.

Kilkenny. I come now from giving thanks in the great Church. We have all our Army well landed.

I am yours

Hugh Peter.”\*

The same year Peter writes to John Winthrop, jr: “I pray you take speciall notice, with Mr Gott, of what I haue at Salem; as also 100£ Mr Downing’s house is bound for, as also £20 Mr Endecott hovse with all my other matters. My intencion is you and yours should bee the better for it, as I have signified formelly. Let Mr Gott take the income of all and bee accountable, my child hauing another portion.” . .

The same year he sends a loadstone to the younger Winthrop.

October 12, 1649. John Eliot writes to Hugh Peter: “The Lord hath greatly delighted to improve you, and eminently your talent is increased to ten talents for our Lord and Master’s honour and use, and doubt not but your crowne shall be answerable. You are indeed much envyed, evil spoken of, smitten with the tongue. No matter. Be not troubled at what men say, when they speak evill of you, seeing you cannot but see, yea, all men know it, God dealeth well by you, the Lord doth improve, accept, succeed you. I cannot wish you in New England so long as you are of such great use and service in the Old; not because I love you not, but because I love you and the cause of God, which you do *totis viribus* pursue and prosper in. I have a request unto you in behalfe of these poor Indians. We are about to make a Town and bring them to a cohabitation and civility, for the accomplishment whereof we want a magazine of all sorts of edge tools and instruments of husbandry, for clothing, etc, That successful and reasonable magazine of Provisions, which you were a lively instrument to procure so seasonably at Bristoll, for the relief of the army at Pembroke, doth incourage and imbolden me to request this favour, that you would be pleased to use that wisdom and interest the Lord hath given you in the hearts of his people to further this magazine for the poore Indians.”†

\* Whitelocke, ed. 1732, p. 427.

† Felt’s Ecclesiastical History of New England, Vol. II, p. 15.



March 25, 1650. "From Milford Haven [came news] that the country thereabouts did unanimously take the Engagement; that Mr Peters opened the matter to them and did much to encourage them to take it."\*

Endecott writing to the younger Winthrop from Salem. Sept. 28, 1650, says: "Mr. Peters is Colnell of a foote regiment in Ireland."

Jan. 2, 1650-1. "Mr Peters [is appointed] to be Consul at and Alusia [Andalusia?] and have credentials to the King of Spain and instructions about the business of the fleet going southward and to attend the Council to-morrow."

From December to March, 1650-51, on his return from Ireland, he is very ill, and was attended for ten weeks by Dr. Young who testified against him at his trial.

Letter to the Missionary Corporation in England from Wm. Steele, dated April 17, 1651, refers to charges of mismanagement of funds by Peter and Welde. "As for Mr Peters and Mr Welde they haue sufficiently satisfied vs with what hath been formerly answered."

March 6, 1651. Mr Peter to be paid his quarterly allowance of £200 a year as it grows due.

November 6, 1651. A sermon to be preached in the chapel at Whitehall every Friday at 5 p. m. by Mr Peters, and notice here to be given to him, to begin on the 14th inst.

December 11, Mr Sterry, Mr Peters and Mr Caryl to be three ministers to preach before council in Whitehall Chapel, as they did last year, with the same allowance.

January 20, 1651. "Vote that Mr Hale, Mr Steel, Mr Cocke, Mr Manby, Mr Sadler, Colonel Blunt, Sir Henry Blunt, Mr Berners, Major General Desborough, Mr Moyer, Colonel Tomlinson, Mr Fountaine, Alderman Fowker, Mr H. Peters, Major Packer, Sir William Roberts, Mr Meltwold, Mr Mansell, Mr Rushworth, Mr Sparrow, and Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, be the Committee to take into Consideration what Inconveniences there are in the Law, how the Mischiefs which grow from delays, the chargeableness, and irregularities in the Proceedings of the Law may be prevented, and the speediest way to prevent the same.

\* The engagement of adhesion to the Parliament.—Whitelocke, ed. 1732, p. 447.

"And to present their Opinions to the Committee of Parliament appointed for that purpose, and they or any seven of them have power to send for any Person to confer with them in this business, and for Records."\*

Jan. 31, 1651. Whitelocke says, in this connection: "Mr Hugh Peters the minister who understood but little of the law was very opinionative, and would frequently mention some proceedings of law in Holland wherein he was altogether mistaken."†

1651. "Soe wee toucke the tyme to goe to visit Mr Petters at his chamber. I was mery with him and called him the ArchBP: of Canterberye, in regard of his attendance by ministers and gentelmen, & it passed very well; soe he calling the Maiour,‡ sonn Winthrop, I put him in mynd to remember his eldest sonn in New England, & that he would be pleased to giue yew his house at Salem, he said he cared not if he did. I desired he would write to yew by me to that purposse, he promised he would write by me, and I tould him I would call of him, though his lodging were aboue two myles from myne, & did so, but was gone to Greneage about a speshall accation, conserneing Mrs Jaine Puckering, a knight's daughter & haire, that was stolne & maryed by an vnworthy person, which mariage was disannulled.

"I sawe your sister, for shee wos then in London, and Mr Petters tould his sonn§ that he must bring his wife to waite of him, for he did see gentelwomen did waite of him, Mrs Saltonstall, Mr Rich. Saltonstall wife, & other gentell women being there to speake with him, which wee accordingly did observe him ther in another daye, & would haue gone with vs to dyne at Sir Hen. Vaine, but he would not." . . .—William Coddington to John Winthrop, Jr. ||

"About the same time Mr Peters, who still kept fair with those at Whitehall, made me a visit: and in our conversation about the publick affairs I freely told him my opinion concerning the actions of Cromwell, endeavouring to make him sensible not only of his injustice, but great

\* Whitelocke, ed. 1732, p. 520.

† Whitelocke, ed. 1732, p. 521.

‡ Major Stephen Winthrop, brother to John Winthrop, jr.

§ Probably Thomas or Samuel Reade.

|| Mass. Hist. Coll., 4th series, Vol. VII, p. 281.



imprudence, thus to sacrifice the commonwealth to his ambition, and by every step he had lately taken to strengthen the hands of the common enemy, whereby he would undoubtedly open a way for the return of the family of the late king, who would not fail to do all that revenge could inspire them with ; whereas if he had made use of his power to establish the just liberties of the nation, or could yet be persuaded so to do, he might live more honoured and esteemed, have the pleasure and satisfaction arising from so generous an action, when he died, and leave his own family, together with the whole body of the people, in a most happy and flourishing condition. He confessed that what I had said was most true, but added that there was not a man about him who had courage enough to tell him so ; that for his part he had observed him immediately after the victory at Worcester to be so elevated that he then began to fear what was since come to pass ; and that he told a friend with whom he then quartered in his return to London that he was inclined to believe Cromwell would endeavour to make himself king.”\*

In spite of the exciting and interesting condition of national affairs he longs for the land where he once dwelt : “Oh that I euer left New-England ; or had neuer had this wife so sent to me ! Oh deare Sir ! My dayes are gone and I looke to my end apace,” he writes to the younger Winthrop in 1652.

At this time affairs were most prosperous with him and the condition of the country appearing to be settled he advises the younger Winthrop to come to England, instancing his brother, Major, or now Colonel, Winthrop’s advancement and other promising conditions.

March 2, 1652. “Mr Peters to preach for Mr Caryl in Whitehall Chapel on Lord’s day afternoon until his return.”

20 2<sup>mo</sup> 1652 “Mr. Peters is well at Whitehall.”—Roger Williams to J. Winthrop, jr.†

In 1653, Dutch ambassadors were sent to England (their fleet having been almost destroyed) to treat for peace. They apply to Peter and empower him to offer

\* Ludlow’s Memoirs, ed. 1771, p. 239.

† Mass. Hist. Coll., 4th series, Vol. vi, p. 286.

£300,000 for peace, but were unsuccessful. Again they applied to Cromwell who gave them their wish in 1654.

Peter, always very friendly toward Holland, was much disturbed by the war with that country and even wrote to Sir George Ayscough taking him to task for making war upon his co-religionists. Sir George made no answer, but handed the letter to the Parliament whereby Mr Peters was severely reprimanded and was, for some time, in disgrace.

That Peter's estimate of himself was a true one and that he was frequently lacking in judgment, is proved by several instances, but to a rather alarming extent in this case: A letter of intelligence from Holland, without signature and bearing the date of Sept. 26, 1653 (N. S.), is found among Thurloe's State Papers (Vol. I, p. 484) to this effect: "I cannot omit to certify you, that Mr Hugh Peters (whoe I believe is an honest man) doth correspond at Amsterdam with a woman called Mrs. Grace Crisp, concerninge state affairs which letters are communicated to Mr John Webster of . . . whoe is knowne a profest malignant . . . great mischief can be done to the commonwealth." . . .

From the same source (Vol. I, p. 583) and also testifying to his lack of judgment comes a letter from Jongestall to His Excellency Frederic Count of Nassau, Stadtholder and Captain general of Friesland — "Mr Peters hath writ a letter to the queen [of Sweden] by the lord Whitelocke, wherein he relates the reasons why they put their king to death, and dissolved this last parliament, and withal sends to her majesty a great English dog, and a cheese for a present."

Whitelocke, it seems, was much discomposed at being the bearer of these peculiar gifts, but the queen "merrily and with expressions of contentment received them," "though from so mean a hand."\*

In March, 1653-4, "Thirty-eight chosen men, the acknowledged flower of English Puritanism, were nominated by this ordinance [March 20th, same year], to form a Supreme Commission for the Trial of Public

\* Whitelocke: Journal of Embassy to Sweden.



Preachers. Any person pretending to hold a church-living, or lay tithes, or clergy dues in England has first to be tried and approved by these men. Of the thirty-eight, nine are laymen, our friend old Sir Francis Rouse at the head of them and twenty-nine are clergy. His Highness we find has not much inquired of what sect they are: has known them to be Independents, to be Presbyterians, one or two of them to be even Anabaptists; has been careful only of one characteristic, — That they are men of wisdom, and had the root of the matter in them, Owen, Goodwin, Sterry, Marshall, Manton, and others not yet quite unknown to men, were among these clerical Triers: the acknowledged Flower of Spiritual England at that time; and intent as Oliver himself was, with an awful earnestness, on actually having the Gospel taught to England.”\* Peter was one of the thirty-eight triers.

He appears to have much trouble with his property in New England and repeatedly complains of its mismanagement. In 1654 he writes: “I wonder they would sell my house at Salem to Mr Endecot for 20£ whereas by my letter I gaue it you and all I had there, in trust for my daughter, if shee came ouer, and if not to you and yours, and that is my meaning, and pray you to looke to it, for Mr Endecot hath not payd me a penny, owing mee much more. . . . Here is 900 £ per annum for the Indians, I wish it were imployed for the English poore there.”

3. 1. 1654. He writes to “my good frend Mr. Gotte deacon at Salem now at Wenham. My deere Frend I had yours, and truly do loue you hartily, though I haue bin some tymes troubled at my busines having no returnes & you selling my house for 20£ and lending out my bookes & things and sending home nothing to mee, but only what Spencer sent a note of a colt and three sheepe etc. though I am no way angry with you, for I loue you hartily but great payments haue gone forth you write & truly I know no debts but such as Mr. Payne made vpon mee. My mynd is that Mr. John Winthrop

\* Carlyle's *Oliver Cromwell*, Vol. II, p. 74.

might bee spoke with about what I haue to whom I assigned it long synce, vpon some conditions though : I profess no thing but want of health (I thinke) could detayne me from New England such is my loue to the place, & louely it will bee yet, I pray doe but for mee, as I would doe for you, Mr. Downing owd me 180£, nobody would seise the horse\* he made ouer to mee, and now hee is here with him to make hast after him.† Salute your good wife, pay your selfe for wat charge I put you to, & loue

Yours

Hu : Peter."‡

Roger Williams writes on the 12th of July, 1654, soon after returning from England, to John Winthrop of Connecticut: "I had no letter for you, but yours are all well. I was at the lodgings of Major Winthrop§ and Mr. Peters, but I missed them. Your brother flourishes in good esteem & is eminent for maintaining the freedom of the conscience as to matters of belief, religion & worship. Your father Peters preacheth the same dictum though not so zealously as some years since; yet cries out against New England rigidities and persecutions, their civil injuries and wrongs to himself and their unchristian dealings with him in excommunicating his distracted wife. All this he told me in his lodgings at Whitehall, those lodgings which I was told were Canterbury's; but he himself told me that the library wherein we were together, was Canterbury's, and given him by the Parliament. His wife lives from him, not wholly, but much distracted. He tells me he had but £200 a year and he allowed her fourscore per annum of it. Surely Sir, the most holy Lord is most wise in all the trials he exerciseth his people with. He told me that his affliction from his wife stirred him up to action abroad, & when success tempted him to pride, the bitterness in his bosom comforts was a cooler & a bridle to him."||

Even now Peter had more than this one affliction to embitter his life. Money is owed him in many quarters

\* This is horse in the text, but evidently a mistake as other reference is made to Mr. Downing's *house* in this connection.

† The exuberant use of pronouns without subjects, by the old worthies, is a great trial to the modern compiler.

‡ Mass. Hist. Coll., 3d series, Vol. I, p. 179.

§ Son of the governor and brother of John Winthrop, jr.

|| Mass. Hist. Coll., 3d series, Vol. x.



which he cannot collect, and his estate in New England is greatly mismanaged. He appears to have lent money to many persons and to have been in debt to John Winthrop, jr., some hundreds of pounds in consequence, whence came a lessening of their early intimacy and affection and the Governor of Connecticut, who was formerly addressed as "My Deere Hart," and "take notice I loue you as myne owne soule" in 1649, is now only :

Whitehall, 10-4-54.

"My worthy Frend. I heerd from you and your wife also the last yeere, and if I delighted in writing long you would have some, but you know I doe not, and the many vnkindneses I had from New England hath much deadend me in these things, rather contenting myselfe with what I can doe here, then further to be troublesome to them: They owe me much money which I would freely give to your wife and children if they would pay it . . . For your wife's demand of 100£ I shall not be idle therein. My charge is here so great & my experience\* that I can doe little for my friends, being oppresed with myne own & my brothers and sisters necessity, yet I have sent you a small token . . . Mr. Got writes of the sale of my house; Mr. Downing is not honest, owes me 100 £ for which his house is bound to mee. These are not good dealings. Mr. Endicott owes me money, pays none. I payd 20 £ in gold to Mr. Saltonstall also for him, but hardly acknowledged and that also I wish you had." . . .

Nov. 9, 1654. A letter from the Council of Massachusetts is directed to "the Reverend and much honored Mr. Hugh Peter." They apologize for their silence & then, "yet such is our confidence of your zeal for God, your real and cordial affection to the cause of God and the liberties and welfare of his people here, that we are encouraged; our necessities at this time also compelling us to make use of all our friends, amongst whom we cannot but rank yourself among the chief, and are confident you will not suffer us to be mistaken therein but that in due time we shall see Amicus return."†

\* Expense?

† Felt's Ecclesiastical History of New England, Vol. II, p. 112.

Feb. 23, 1654. Joseph Caryl, Hugh Peters, Peter Sterry, ministers one-fourth years salary, £50 each.

Jan. 31, 1655. Peter received £150 for three-fourths years salary at Whitehall.

Dec. 21, 1655. He received £100 for a half-years salary at Whitehall.

On the opening of the New House at the second Parliament, January 25, 1657-8. "Mr. Peter's moving exercise" is mentioned.

The latter part of his life was embittered by every variety of vile accusation, the least of which was his reputed theft of the crown jewels,—and to which he refers in a letter: "Were I not a Christian, I am a Gentleman by birth, & from that extract do scorn to engage in the vile things suggested."

William Hooke, writing to John Winthrop, Jr., April 13, 1657, says: "Mr Peters is not yet thoroughly recovered out of his late eclipse, but I hear better of his preaching than was formerly spoken of it."\*

His ill health gave him much uneasiness and at times he expressed a fear that "he would outlive his parts," but the Rev. William Hooke writing to the younger Winthrop at this time, says: "Mr Peters is in good health."†

January 25, 1657. Peter preached a sermon before the House, in which he said "religion was left by our ancestors (as, for instance, Smithfield and latter times), hot, fiery hot; but it was now fallen into luke-warm hands: We do not boil up our religion to the height; Other nations are seeking for a general peace, whilst we, for want of an enemy, are scratching one another; They say they will come over and choose their religion when we have agreed of a religion: and when we use our God better they will serve him."‡

Mr. Peters was intrusted with the care of the library at St. James' and the following advertisement appeared in this connection: "Feb. 1, 1658. Tuesday, Workmen being employed for repairs of the house of St. James's, and some part of the leads over the library there being

\* Mass. Hist. Coll., 3d series, Vol. I, p. 183.

† Mass. Hist. Coll., 4th series, Vol. VII, p. 587.

‡ Burton's Diary, Vol. II, p. 346.



to be amended, some idle Persons and youths took an opportunity to get into the library, where they found a good store of medals, some of gold, others of silver, the rest of brass; which, for their rarity and antiquity, had formerly been collected and were still preserved there. This they took to be treasure, and seized it as prize, divers of them filling their pockets; some of which were apprehended before they could get away, and are since committed to the Gate-house, by which means, many of the medals are recovered, and more it is hoped will be. But many are like to be lost, unless such persons as by accident shall have a view, be pleased to discover them, These are, therefore, to desire all goldsmiths, and other persons whatsoever, that in case such things shall be offered to them, they would take care to apprehend the parties and give notice thereof to Mr. Hugh Peters at WhiteHall.”\*

The following letter from Colonel Lockhart to Secretary Thurloe, appears in Thurloe's State Papers, Vol. vii., p. 249.

“From Dunkirk, July 8-18, 1658.

May it please your Lordship,

I could not suffer our worthy Friend, Mr. Peters, to come away from Dunkirk without a Testimony of the great Benefits we have all received from him in this Place, where he hath laid himself forth in great Charity and Goodness in Sermons, Prayers, and Exhortations, in visiting and relieving the Sick and wounded; and in all these, profitably applying the singular Talent God hath bestowed upon him to the chief Ends proper for our Auditory; For he hath not only showed the Soldiers their Duty to God, and pressed it Home upon them, I hope to good advantage, but hath likewise acquainted them with their Obligations of Obedience to his Highness's Government, and Affection to his Person. He hath laboured amongst us here with much Goodwill, and seems to enlarge his Heart towards us, and Care of us for many other Things, the Effects whereof I design to leave upon that Providence which has brought us hither. It were

\* Burton's Diary, Vol. iv, p. 452.

superfluous to tell your Lordship the Story of our present condition, either as to the Civil Government, Works or Soldiery. He who hath studied all these more than any I know here can certainly give the best Account of them. Wherefore I commit the whole to his Information, and beg your Lordship's casting a favourable Eye upon such Propositions as he will offer your Lordship for the Good of the Garrison. I am, May it please your Lordship, Your most humble, faithful and obedient Servant,  
Will. Lockhart."

The following is written in Lockhart's own hand :

"My Lord

Mr Peters hath taken leave at least three or four times, but still something falls out, which hinders his Return to England. He hath been twice at Bergh, and hath spoke with the Cardinal\* three or four times; I kept myself by, and had a care that he did not importune him with too long Speeches.

He returns, loaden with an Account of all Things here, and hath undertaken every Man's Business. I must give him that Testimony, that he gave us three or four very honest Sermons: and if it were possible to get him to mind Preaching, and to forbear the troubling himself with other Things, he would certainly prove a very fit Minister for Soldiers. I hope he cometh well satisfied from this Place. He hath often insinuated to me his Desire to stay here, if he had a Call. Some of the Officers also have been with me to that Purpose; but I have shifted him so handsomely, as, I hope, he will not be displeased: For I have told him, that the greatest Service he can do us is to go to England, and carry on his Propositions, and to own us in all our other Interest, which he hath undertaken with much zeal."

The first letter is evidently an open one; the latter is as evidently private; it is sufficiently humorous and gives one a good deal of insight into Peter's character.

July, 1658. Mr Hugh Peters related in the House the passages of Mardike and Dunkirk, where he preached to the Soldiers.†

\* Mazarin.

† Whitelocke, ed. 1732, p. 674.



Oct. 12, 1658. The Assembly of Savoy in London begin their session. Peter is a member.

At the death of Cromwell he preached a funeral sermon upon the text : " My servant Moses is dead."

Sept. 7, 1658. He was one of those appointed to have mourning for the late Protector. . . . and in the funeral procession, among the chaplains of Whitehall walked " Mr Peters."\*

Jan. 28, 1658-59. In the House " Mr. Peters prayed, standing," the last reference we have to his officiating in the House.†

" During the troubled period that followed [after Cromwell's death], he took little part in public affairs, probably owing to ill-health. He deplored the overthrow of Richard Cromwell, protested that he was a stranger to it, and declared that he looked upon the whole business as ' very sinful and ruinous.' When Monck marched into England, Peters met him at St. Albans, and preached before him to the great disgust of the general's orthodox chaplain John Price." (Masere's Select Tracts, II-756.) On the 24 of April in answer to some inquiries from Monck, he wrote to him saying, " My weak head and crazy carcass puts me in mind of my great change, and therefore thank God that these twelve months, ever since the breach of Richard's parliament, I have meddled with no public affairs more than the thoughts of mine own and others presented to yourself. (Manuscript of Mr Leybourne Popham)."

January 11, 1659-60, he was deprived of his lodgings at Whitehall.

January 29. He was appointed by the Parliament to preach before General Monk, when the latter was on his march from Scotland to London, a fast day sermon at St. Albans; when it was said " he troubled the General with a long first sermon and at night too he supererogated and prayed a long prayer in the General's quarters."

In May, the Council of State ordered his apprehension. Pamphlets, ballads and cartoons appeared against him in profusion; never was a man so unpopular.

\* Burton's Diary, p. 524.

† Burton's Diary, Vol. III p. 11.

‡ Dictionary of National Biography.

A letter of Roger Williams to Winthrop of Connecticut, dated February 6, 1659-60, gives premature rumour of Peter's death: "Sir, you were not long since the son of two noble fathers, Mr John Winthrop and Mr Hugh Peters. It is said they are both extinguished. Surely, I did ever from my Soul, honour and love them even when their judgments led them to afflict me."\*

A Letter from W— W— to William Goffe in 1660, has the following:

"May the 19th. The Covt. was Burned in severall places of England, and caried in a disgraceful maner (fixed to Horse Tailles) through the streets, with the effigies of the Protector, Hugh Peters, and others whom they had a mind to vilifie"†

June 7, 1660. Peter and Cornet Joyce were ordered to be arrested. Mark the coupling of their names, and it is clear in what estimation he was then held.

July 18. He was excepted from the Act of Indemnity, although he was neither one of the seventy Commissioners who tried the King nor one of the fifty-nine who signed the death warrant.‡

From this time until his arrest he was in hiding. "Peters, who had hidden himself to escape apprehension, drew up a policy for his life, which he contrived to get presented to the House of Lords. It denies that he took any share in concerting the king's death and gives an account of his public career substantially agreeing with the defence made at his trial and the statements contained in his Last Legacy."§

A letter from Andrew Newport to Sir Richard Leveson states that "Hugh Peter was taken in Kent Street on Sunday last," that Sunday being the 31st of August, 1660. He was at once committed to the Tower. A jingle of the times refers to him thus:

\* Life of Roger Williams.—John Knowles.

† Mass. Hist. Coll., 4th series, Vol. VIII, p. 166.

‡ "Col. Hacker, who was one of those to whom the warrant of the high court of justice, for the execution of the king, had been directed, together with Mr. Hugh Peters, and the two persons who were in mask upon the scaffold when he was beheaded, were excepted by the lords both for life and estate." Ludlow's Memoirs, p. 394.

§ Historical MSS. Commission, 7th Report, p. 115; Dictionary of National Biography.



"Sing hay ho, my honey, my heart shall never rue;  
Twenty-four traytors now for a penny  
And into the bargain Hugh."\*

The Rev. John Davenport writes to John Winthrop, jr., from Newhaven, October 17, 1660: "Dr. Goodwin, Mr. Nie,† and Mr. Peters are in prison and likely to lose their lives."

After the King's restoration, Mr Peters being apprehended and committed to prison, his Majesty sent a warrant to Sir John Robinson, Lieutenant of the Tower, to obtain information of his royal Father's library; when Mr Peters testified under oath that "In the year 1648, he preserved the library in St James's against the violence and rapine of the soldiers, that the same continued three or four months in his custody; that he did not take anything away, but left it unviolated as he found it; and that he delivered up the key and custody of all to Major General Ireton."

Ludlow,‡ who knew Peter personally, speaks of him as follows in his Memoirs (ed. 1771, page 406):

"This person had been minister in England for many years, till he was forced to leave his native country by the persecution set on foot in the time of Laud, against all those who refused to comply with the innovations and superstitions which were then introduced into the publick worship. He went first into Holland, and from thence to New England; where after some stay, being informed that the parliament had relieved the people in some measure from the abuses in church and state, and designed to perfect that work, he returned to England; and in all places, and all occasions, encouraged the people to appeal vigorously for them. Having passed some time in England he was made chaplain to a brigade that was sent against the Irish rebels and observing the condition of the plundered protestants in that country to deserve compassion, he went into Holland, and improved the interest he had there with so good success, that he procured about

\* Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, II, p. 471.

† Philip Nye, an Independent minister and member of the Westminster Assembly of Divines.

‡ One of the regicides.

thirty thousand pounds to be sent from thence into Ireland for their relief. He was a diligent and earnest solicitor for the distressed protestants of the valleys of Piedmont, who had been most inhumanely persecuted and reduced to the uttermost extremities by the tyranny of the Duke of Savoy; and in gratitude to the Hollanders for the sanctuary he had found among them in the time of his distress, he was not a little serviceable to them in composing their differences with England in the time of Cromwell."

(To be continued.)

---

## MUSTER ROLL

OF CAPT. WILLIAM NORWOOD'S COMPANY, 4TH COMPANY  
OF GLOUCESTER, 1764.\*

---

*A Trew List of the Company Under the Comand of Capt.  
William Norwood, the 4th Company of Gloucester.*

---

The under officers of the above Capt.

William and James Norwood Drumers.

Nathaniel Haraden Clarck

Sargent David Lane

Sargent Ambros Finson.

Sargent Daniel Marchant.

Sargent John Parce

Corpriel Abnor Denneson.

Corpriel Micel Sargent

Corpriel Jonathan Griffen

Corpriel Joseph Davis.

Daniel Anness

Ebenezer Anness

John Atkins

John Arnell

Jerimiah Butman Junr

Jonathan Butman

Samuel Butman

John Butman

Robert Bell

Samuel Cass

Thomas Chards

John Collman

\* From the original now in the possession of Miss Rowe of Gloucester.



Joseph Clarck  
 Isaac Denneson  
 David Dennesson  
 Jonathan Dennesson  
 John Dennes  
 Joseph Davis Junr  
 William Davis  
 Andrew Davis  
 James Day  
 Jedidiah Day  
 Peech Dulleloud.  
 Thomas Eddes  
 Joseph Eddes  
 Nathan Foster  
 Caleb Fellows  
 Samuel Griffen ye 3  
 Ollovor Griffen  
 Ambros Griffen  
 Daniel Griffen Junr  
 Richard Goss  
 Josiah Griffen  
 Benjm Griffen  
 Nathaniel Griffen  
 Thomas Galhood  
 Benoney Haraden  
 Caleb Haraden  
 Andrew Haraden  
 John Haraden  
 John Hodgkins  
 Daniel Haraden  
 William Humferys  
 Samuel Hale  
 John Hale Junr  
 William Jumper  
 Moses Johnsen  
 Jonas Jackson  
 Job Knights  
 Rice Knolten  
 Benjm Lane Junr  
 John Lanksford  
 Solomon Lane

Gidion Lane  
 Jonathan Lane  
 Caleb Lane  
 Daniel Lane  
 William Lowden  
 John Lane  
 Joseph Lane Junr  
 James Lane  
 Joseph Lane 3  
 Geddings Lane  
 Alexander Lundey  
 Robbert Lewes  
 Samuel Marchant  
 Daniel Marchant Junr  
 Jabez Marchant Junr  
 Paul Morgan Jun  
 Dennes McCarley  
 Frances Norwood  
 Ebenezer Norwood  
 Joshua Norwood Junr  
 Isaac Norwood  
 Solomon Norwood  
 John Proctor  
 Amos Phipps  
 John Phipps  
 Jonathan Robenson  
 Samuel Robenson Junr  
 John Robenson  
 Ezekiel Robenson  
 Benjamin Robenson  
 Daniel Robenson  
 Witham Rand  
 Nehemiah Stanwood  
 Solomon Sargent Junr  
 Stephan Sargent  
 Jonathan Sargent  
 Jessee Savell  
 Joseph Somes  
 David Sargent  
 Abraham Stanwood  
 Samuel Sargent

Andrew Sargent  
 Joseph Sanders  
 Edward Sanders  
 Job Tucker  
 Lemuell Tucker  
 John Tucker Junr  
 William Thomas

Andrew Woodbury  
 Peter Woodbury  
 John Woodbury  
 William Whitetredg  
 Joseph York  
 Thomas York

## THE ALARRUM LIST.

James Davis Esqr  
 Caleb Woodbury Ensign  
 Jedidiah Davis Ensign  
 Samuel Fellows Ensign  
 Samuel Lane  
 Abraham Robenson  
 Dck Samuel Griffen  
 Benjamin Davis  
 Jabez Marchant  
 Francis Sargent  
 John Stanford  
 John Tucker  
 Joseph Haraden  
 Benjamin Goll  
 Thomas Savell  
 John Buller  
 Benjamin Lane  
 Jonathan Norwood  
 Samuel Robenson  
 John Savell

Adnoiram Griffen  
 Ebenezer Cass  
 Paul Morgen  
 Joshua Norwood  
 Edward Jumper  
 Jerimiah Butman  
 Jonathan Andress  
 Thomas Griffen  
 John Hale  
 Solomon Sargent  
 Daniel Griffen  
 Thomas Webster  
 Josiah Lane  
 Thomas Phipps  
 Jonathan Norwood Junr  
 Abraham Norwood  
 Peter Sargent  
 William Sargent  
 Benjamin Wheler.



REVOLUTIONARY LETTER WRITTEN BY  
MAJ. STEPHEN ABBOT.\*

---

CAMPS NEAR WEST POINT FEBY 12<sup>TH</sup> 1782

DEAR SIR

Poverity Drives me to trouble you at this time that is to se if you will be so kind as to Creadet me for the Following artecles to it—for Linnen a nough for Six Shirts and 12 yards of Jane of a Dark Snuf Collar it Being for a Patton for two Pare of overalls and two Wescoats—and a patton of White Ribed Stuf for a Wescoat & Briches Such as would anwser for Somer Ware What you Should think most Proper if you Will Creadet me for the a boue artecel While I Come Whome or While We draw Wages you Shall be Wal Paid for the Same and you Will greatly a Bleage me at this time—as I am entiereley Destetute of money and am not able to get these things at this time Without Some gentlemon will giue me Short Creadet for them—and it will be very Difecolt for me to Do without them as I have the Command of the Light Infentry Company and our Reg<sup>t</sup> is under marchen orders Seposed to go to Alboney and if we go into that Conterey most Sertain my duty Will Confist in Scouten the Woods Which Will be very uncofetebel in Hot wather with thick Cloathen

Theirfore I am under the absolute Nefety of asken this Faver of you for Which I hope you Will be pleased to Grant—and you Shall be Wal Paid as Soon as Pofable

Sir you must think that it is a hard thing that after I haue Refked my life for upward of Six years in the Publick Servis to Be Brought So Low as to not be able to By a Small matter of Somer Cloathen But it is in factt the case

Prohaps you will Say it is by Reason of my one enprudens—but I think it is not the Cafe I engaged in the Servis in 1777 and Receaued the Nomenell Sum of my Wages in the old Continelton Dollars and all I haue Receaued Sens Jan<sup>y</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1780 is Sixty Hard Dollars and Sixty New omefion it is true Some of the troops haue Receaued Some new omefion for the year 1781 but my

\* From the Essex Institute Manuscript Collections.

Companey being at the Sotherd the money was Drawn for them for 3 months and it grue so Bad that th[e] Coll. Saw Proper to Return the money again af it was of no Vallew in Virgeney Where they were

I hope you wont think I am a Blamen you or Eney other gentlemon for it I am oneley menfhenen to you our Hard fortien—but it dont all Discorage me in the least I hant none what it was to Command one Dollar this 2 months nor I dont no as I Shall for Six months to come but if I can get a few Shirts and a few thin Cloathen I feal my Self Pritey wal Contented to be with out money for I am Detarmend as I haue beene So long in the Servis to Se it out if I am Euen a bleage to fight with Euen a Shirt Sir I mutt Beg your Pardon for Trobelen you with so So long a Scrall and Conclude Subscriben my Self your Most obedient and humble Servent

Stephen Abbot\*

N B Sir if you Should be pleased to Send th[e] a boue artecles by the Barer Pleas to Send a bill of the Coust for I will Send the money as Soon as in my Power if I dont Come whome my Self S. A.

Their would want a Small matter of Cors Linnen for Pockets and waspon Linens

Mr Jofhua Ward

Marchant in

Salem.

Memorandum written in pencil on the blank page:

Salem 13<sup>th</sup> March 1782, R<sup>d</sup> of Josh Ward 21 yards Linnen 4 yards Corderoy & 2 Peices Nankeen for Cap<sup>t</sup> Stephen Abbot

p<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Curtis

\* Stephen Abbot, son of Stephen, of Andover (b. March 21, 1718); he the son of Stephen, of Andover (b. Jan. 14, 1678-9); he the son of Deacon John, of Andover (b. March 2, 1648); he the son of George, perhaps from Yorkshire and in Andover as early as 1643; was born at Andover, August 12, 1749 (O. S.); removed to Salem, where he was a trader before the Revolution; married, first, Sarah Crowell, and second, Mary Badger; lived at one time in County (now Federal) Street, and entertained Washington at tea there, in his capacity of first Commander of the Independent Corps of Cadets, which acted as the President's body-guard on his visit to Salem, October 29, 1789.

Stephen Abbot after his Revolutionary services was admitted to the Essex Lodge of Free Masons in 1791, and was its Treasurer from Dec., 1793, to Dec., 1806. He died at Salem, Aug. 10, 1813.

Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolution (vol. I, page 15), states that he was a Lieutenant in Capt. Benjamin Farnum's company of the Regiment of Col. Ebenezer Francis; that he was also in Col. Marshall's Regiment; that he was also a Captain in the Eleventh Regiment; that he also served in Col. Tucker's Regiment and that he was mentioned in pay abstracts and muster rolls dated at Bennington, Ticonderoga, Stillwater and West Point.



## ENLISTMENTS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ARMY.

A LETTER FROM JOHN HANCOCK, DEC. 8, 1775.

PHILAD<sup>A</sup> DEC<sup>R</sup> 8, 1775.

SIR,

On the 2<sup>d</sup> Instant by order I forwarded to you the resolutions of Congress directing such soldiers as will reenlist to be paid their wages for the months of October November and December & moreover one months pay in advance and desiring you to exert your utmost endeavours to promote the recruiting service in the army as well as in your particular Colony.

By letters since that from the General, the Congress are informed that from the 19 to the 28 of November not more than 2540 reenlisted and that only 966 had reenlisted before that time. The situation of the General and army is the more alarming, as General is well apprized of this matter, and will, no doubt, on the first favourable opportunity avail himself of the information.

I need not inform you, what pain the Congress feels at this backwardness in the soldiers to reenlist. Nor need I paint to you the dreadful consequences that must ensue, should the lines be abandoned and the General deserted at a critical moment. I am therefore desir'd to forward to you the enclosed resolution of Congress and to request you to exert yourself in defence of our common liberties by affording the General all the aid in your power and to comply with his request for the assistance of the militia whenever he may find it necessary to apply for it.

I am

Sir

Your most obed<sup>t</sup> serv<sup>t</sup>JOHN HANCOCK Presid<sup>t</sup>\*

\* From the Essex Institute Autograph Collection.

# FRANCIS LYFORD, OF BOSTON, AND EXETER, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY WILLIAM LEWIS WELCH

*of the seventh generation.*

(Continued from Vol. XXXVII, page 408.)

**115 John Lyford** (*Thomas*,<sup>42</sup> *David*,<sup>13</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 13 Sept., 1766, at Epping; died 3 Sept., 1859, at Dover, Me.; married 14 March, 1798, Mima Morse, who was born 28 March, 1776, at Concord, Vt., and died Nov., 1852, at Dover, Me. He went to Cabot, Vt., in 1787, and lived there and at Woodbury, Vt., until 1846, when he went to Garland, Me., to live with a son, at the last, living in Dover, Me.

Children, all born at Cabot, Vt.:

**273.** JOHN, b. 11 Feb., 1799.

**274.** FIFIELD, b. 12 Apr., 1800; d. 1852, at Garland, Me. Went to N. H., when 13 yrs. old; m. in N. H., Louisa Fogg. No issue.

**275.** JOSEPH WHEAT, b. 5 Jan., 1802.

**276.** PARLEY SCOTT, b. 18 Nov., 1804.

**277.** HIRAM, b. 24 Sept., 1806.

**278.** SUSAN CHASE, b. 22 Sept., 1808; m. 1st, 28 Oct., 1827, Estes Hatch, of Cabot, Vt., who d. 19 Jan., 1838; m. 2d, 5 Dec., 1839, Dearborn Bean Senter.

**279.** HAZEN BAILEY, b. 1 May, 1810.

**280.** HORACE, b. 15 July, 1812; went to Maine when 16 yrs. old; m. Aurelia Ramsdell, of Garland, Me. 5 children.

**281.** SALLY, b. 15 June, 1815; unm.; lives at Calais, Vt.

**282.** DAVID, b. 14 Nov., 1818.

**116 Thomas Lyford** (*Thomas*,<sup>42</sup> *David*,<sup>13</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 1768; died at Cabot, Vt. (Selectman of Cabot, Vt., 1843-44?)

Children:

**283.** THOMAS,\* b. 1802; d. 23 June, 1881.

\* The Hoyt Genealogy, page 78, states that Thomas Lyford of Cabot, Vt., married Mary Hoyt, who was born in 1802.



284. PETER, d. 16 Oct., 1866; m. 6 Jan., 1864, Mary Varney, who was b. 11 May, 1818.

284a. JAMES.

285. ANN.

286. ELIZA, m. Jason Britt.

287. IRENE.

**117 David Lyford** (*Thomas*,<sup>42</sup> *David*,<sup>13</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), died before 1820, at Cabot, Vt.; married 23 July, 1795, Judith K. Heath,\* daughter of Lt. Jonathan Heath who was the first settler in Cabot. The widow of David, married, 1820, Fifield Lyford,<sup>114</sup> her husband's brother.

Children :

288. DAVID, b. 10 Jan., 1796.

289. JONATHAN, b. 7 Sept., 1810; m. Tamar Matilda Tucker (?).

290. THOMAS.

291. HARVEY.

292. SIDNEY, m. Jane Huggins.

293. HARRISON, b. 6 Oct., 1814, at Cabot, Vt.; d. 3 Feb., 1866; m. Mersylvia Maria Huggins, at Cabot, Vt. She was born at Cornish, N. H. Their daughter Margaret V., b. 2 Dec., 1842, at Cabot, Vt.; m. 25 Apr., 1861, John Hopkins at Lancaster, N. H., and lives there.

294. KATHERINE, m. Oren Elmer.

295. ROXANA, m. 4 Feb., 1829, Stephen Hoyt, who was b. 4 Feb., 1800 and d. 29 June, 1879.

296. MARTHA, m. Calvin Whittier.

**118 Peter Lyford** (*Thomas*,<sup>42</sup> *David*,<sup>13</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 1773; died 1861; married 1809, Lois Blanchard, who was born 19 Mar, 1791, and died 1880 (Abbot Genealogy, p. 109). Lived at Woodbury, Vt.

Children :

297. DORCAS A., b. 19 Apr., 1811; m. Alva Elmore and lives at Cabot, Vt.

298. MEHITABLE, b. 23 Mar., 1813; d. 1895.

299. AURA, b. 21 May, 1815.

300. BETSEY, b. 8 Jan., 1818; d. 10 Feb., 1835.

301. SARAH BLANCHARD, b. 26 July, 1820; m. 25 July, 1847, Daniel Lawson who was b. 5 Sept., 1816, and d. 6 Nov., 1890.

\*This was the first marriage in Cabot, Vt.

- 302. CALVIN, b. 4 Jan., 1823.
- 303. PETER ROBINSON, b. 29 Aug., 1825.
- 304. GEORGE, b. 9 July, 1829.
- 305. MARTIN VAN BUREN, b. 27 Mar., 1831.
- 306. JAMES MONROE, b. 22 Feb., 1835.

**122 John Lyford** (*Biley Dudley*,<sup>49</sup> *Biley*,<sup>23</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 1 Jan., 1782; died 1 Jan., 1854, at St. Albans, Me.; married, 1st, Marian Rowe, of Brentwood, N. H.; married, 2nd, 2 Mar., 1817, Abigail Fogg Baine, widow of William Baine of Skowhegan, Me., to whom she was married Feb., 1813 (he died 12 Jan., 1816). She was born 10 June, 1792, at Raymond, N. H., and died 20 Dec., 1878. She was the daughter of Samuel Fogg (born 31 Aug., 1756) and his wife Ruth Lane, (born 31 July, 1762), and was the eighth child of seventeen children. By her first husband, she had Elizabeth A. Baine, born 10 June, 1814, who married — Roy, at Newport, Me.; and Nathan Baine, born 7 Dec., 1815, who married — Bisbee, at St. Albans, Me.

Children, by 1st wife:

- 307. BILEY, b. 22 Jan., 1805, at St. Albans.
- 308. MARY, b. 30 Nov., 1807, at St. Albans; m. — Snow.
- 309. ALBERT, b. 26 June, 1810, at St. Albans.
- 310. DOLLY, b. 16 Jan., 1812, at Brentwood, N. H.; d. 10 Oct., 1850; m. 30 Mar., 1823, at St. Albans, Thos. Boynton Tenney, b. at Topsfield, Mass., 14 Jan., 1800.

Children by 2nd wife, all born at St. Albans, Me.:

- 311. JOHN FOGG, b. 17 Feb., 1818.
- 312. JAMES ROBINSON, b. 10 Apr., 1819; m. 8 Jan., 1861, at Prescott, Wis., Mary Elizabeth Ellis, who was born in Seneca Co., O.
- 313. WILLIAM KING, b. 13 Aug., 1820; d. 12 Jan., 1836.
- 314. MARIA ROWE, b. 13 Nov., 1821; d. 21 June, 1840.
- 315. PAMELIA, b. 5 Jan., 1823; d. 9 Aug., 1848; m. 1841, Enoch W. Rollins, of St. Albans.
- 316. SULLIVAN, b. 25 May, 1824; d. 14 Nov., 1863.
- 317. ABIGAIL, b. 27 Dec., 1825; d. 26 Dec., 1848; m. — Bates.
- 318. FRANCES H., b. 7 July, 1828; d. 28 Sept., 1851, m. — Given.
- 319. SAMUEL FOGG, b. 15 May, 1830.
- 320. LOIS ANN, b. 5 Feb., 1832; m. L. E. Judkins, of Skowhegan, Me.
- 321. SARAH W., b. 4 July, 1836; d. 26 Oct., 1861.



**123 Dudley Lyford** (*Biley Dudley*,<sup>49</sup> *Biley*,<sup>23</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 14 Oct., 1793; died 26 Dec., 1852, at St. Albans, Me.; married, 1st, 30 May, 1814, Susan Tuck of Brentwood. She was born 23 Dec., 1795; died 15 Jan., 1849, and was the daughter of Deacon Edward Tuck of Brentwood (born 4 Jan., 1764; married 29 Nov., 1785) and Mercy, daughter of Israel and Elizabeth (Judkins) Smith of Poplin. He married, 2nd, 1850, Mrs. Mehitable W. Morse, born 1800 and died 1881.

Children :

- 322. ASENATH, b. 11 Oct., 1816; d. 4 Oct., 1892; m. 1840, Othniel Fletcher of Malden, Mass. He d. 1841.
- 323. AURELIA, b. 14 Sept., 1818; d. 11 Oct., 1895; m. B. F. Weymouth of Dexter, Me. He d. Nov., 1876.
- 324. DOROTHY, b. 12 Nov., 1823; d. 13 Sept., 1826.
- 325. } TWINS, who d. at birth.
- 326. }
- 327. FRANKLIN BLUNT, b. 18 Dec., 1826; d. 18 Dec., 1841.
- 328. HENRY WASHINGTON, b. 8 Oct., 1830; d. 7 Nov., 1841.
- 329. SUSAN PRATT, b. 20 July, 1834; m. 22 Feb., 1857, Ira Hylan of Epping, N. H.
- 330. EDWARD TUCK, b. 6 May, 1837; m. 29 Sept, 1864, Olive A. James. He was chaplain of the 11th N. H. Vol. Inf.

**124 James Lyford** (*Biley Dudley*,<sup>49</sup> *Biley*,<sup>23</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 25 Feb., 1795; died 17 Jan., 1855, at Fremont, N. H.; married Hannah Leavitt.

Children :

- 331. BETSEY BLAKE, b. 14 Nov., 1820; m. 2 June, 1839, Francis H. Blackler of Epping, N. H.
- 332. EZEKIEL DALTON, b. 23 Aug., 1824, at Fremont; d. 8 Apr., 1884, at Epping, N. H.; m. Rhoda A. Ellis, dau. of Ebenezer Ellis and Sarah Burleigh, of Fremont. She was b. 1 Feb., 1843, at Brentwood, and d. 9 July, 1893, at Haverhill, Mass.; their child, Martha Washington, b. 1866; m. 26 Nov., 1890, Fred E. Wakefield.
- 333. SARAH STEVENS, b. 13 Sept., 1830, at Fremont; m. 10 Oct., 1849, Wm. Perkins, b. 26 Feb., 1825, in Canada.

**127 Epaphras Kibby Lyford** (*Biley Dudley*,<sup>49</sup> *Biley*,<sup>23</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 21 July, 1800, at Poplin (now Fremont), N. H.; died 3 Sept., 1876, at

Newburyport, Mass.; married, 1st, Sept., 1824, Maria Coolidge; married, 2d, Feb., 1827, Sarah R. Fletcher.

Children, by 1st wife:

334. HARRIET MARIA, b. 11 June, 1825; m. 21 Jan., 1849, B. S. Bosworth.

Children, by 2nd wife:

335. ANNA E., m. William F. Braman.  
 336. GEORGE HENRY, b. 10 July, 1829.  
 337. CHARLES WELLS, b. 2 Jan., 1832.  
 338. SARAH ANN, b. 4 May, 1834, in Boston; d. 8 May, 1853.  
 339. HENRIETTA S., m. William B. Fiske; was living at Plainfield, N. J., in 1895.  
 340. EMMA GERTRUDE.

**128 Henry Lyford** (*Biley Dudley*,<sup>49</sup> *Biley*,<sup>23</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 31 July, 1803; died 16 June, 1880; married Dorothy (Dolly) Perkins, who was born 23 Aug., 1805, and died 25 Jan., 1890. Lived at Allenstown, N. H.

Children:

341. JOHN FREDERICK, b. 19 Apr., 1834.  
 342. PHILENA JOSEPHINE, b. 5 Nov., 1836; m. 12 June, 1870, B. V. B. Lyford.<sup>350</sup>  
 343. D. MALVINA, b. 13 Oct., 1838; d. 16 Sept., 1891; m. 19 Nov., 1864, at Fremont, Amos Sanborn, who was b. 25 Sept., 1837.

**130 Washington Lyford** (*Biley Dudley*,<sup>49</sup> *Biley*,<sup>23</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 10 Mar., 1805, in Epping; died 11 May, 1878, at Fremont; married, 1st, 8 July, 1841, Hannah Robinson, who was born 10 Oct., 1810, and died 4 Mar., 1854; married, 2nd, May, 1854, Sarah Kimball, who was born 31 Jan., 1810, and died 10 Nov., 1884, at Newton, N. H.

Children:

344. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. 11 June, 1846.  
 345. BILEY BLAKE, b. 29 Oct., 1848; m. 1 Jan., 1885, Susie E. Peaslee, b. 18 Oct., 1853. Children: Lora A., b. 11 May, 1890; Clara B., b. 16 June, 1894, and d. 4 May, 1895. Lives at Brentwood Corner, N. H.



**134 Joshua Smith Lyford** (*John*,<sup>52</sup> *Biley*,<sup>23</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 2 June, 1802, at Brentwood; died 26 Dec., 1870; married Lydia Lovering Sanborn, born at Hampton, N. H., and daughter of Nehemiah Sanborn, who was born 10 Apr., 1778, and married 2 Mar., 1797, Lydia, daughter of Lieut. John Lovering, of North Hampton, N. H.

Children, all born at Brentwood:

- 346. MARIA LOUISA, b. 16 Sept., 1826.
- 347. JOHN ALFRED, b. 18 Nov., 1827; went to California in 1856.
- 348.** WOODBRIDGE SANBORN, b. 6 June, 1829.
- 349.** AUGUSTUS DINSMORE, b. 3 Dec., 1830.
- 350. BAINBRIDGE VAN BUREN, b. 28 Jan., 1834; d. 10 May, 1892; m. 1st, Sarah Gale; m. 2nd, 12 June, 1870, Philena Josephine Lyford;<sup>342</sup> by 2nd wife had Henry Smith Lyford, b. 6 June, 1872, at Haverhill, Mass., and d. there, 3 Aug., 1872.
- 351.** LAUREN DANA, b. 6 June, 1836.
- 352. JOSHUA SMITH, b. 28 Jan., 1838; d. 22 Jan., 1840.
- 353. JOSHUA ELBRIDGE GUNNISON, b. 28 Nov., 1840; m. 29 Mar., 1883, Emma Adelaide Judkins, and had one child: Henry Mellish Lyford, b. 9 Mar., 1884. Lives at Brentwood, N. H.

**138 Stephen Carr Lyford** (*Stephen*,<sup>55</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>24</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 1787, at Brookfield, N. H.; died 9 Dec., 1869, at Vineland, N. J.; married 10 June, 1837, Emily Heywood, who died 1865. She was a daughter of William Heywood, of Winslow, Me., born 1767, who married in 1798, Miss McKecknie, daughter of Dr. John McKecknie (who came from Scotland, Jan., 1760) and Mary North, who was born in 1742.

Children, all born at Laconia, N. H.:

- 354. EMILY HEYWOOD, b. 23 Apr., 1838.
- 355.** STEPHEN CARR, b. 14 Aug., 1839.
- 356. JANE BURNS, b. 23 Dec., 1840; d. unm., 20 July, 1874.
- 357. WILLIAM OTIS, b. 17 Mar., 1842; d. 6 Dec., 1863. Served in 2nd N. H. Inf. Vols., and also in 5th N. H. Inf. Vols.
- 358. CHARLES HENRY, b. 20 Mar., 1844.

**140 Theophilus Wiggin Lyford** (*Stephen*,<sup>55</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>24</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 15 Apr., 1792, at Brookfield, N. H.; died 6 Feb., 1874, at Brookfield; married — 1817, Mary Goodhue, daughter of Josiah

Goodhue and Betsey Fox. She was born 19 Nov., 1795, and died 6 Jan., 1834.

Children, all born at Brookfield, N. H. :

- 359. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 16 Oct., 1817; d. unm., 7 June, 1846.
- 360. SAMUEL, b. 25 Sept., 1820; d. unm., 2 Sept., 1852.
- 361. BETSEY, b. 16 Aug., 1824; m. 28 June, 1849, John Hutchins, at Brookfield.
- 362. SARAH A., b. 25 May, 1829; d. 4 Jan., 1862; m. Dec., 1857, John Lucas.

**143 William Gilman Lyford** (*Francis*,<sup>56</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>24</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 19 Feb., 1784, at Exeter, N.H. ; died 11 June, 1852, at Baltimore, Md., and was buried in Greenmount Cemetery; married 2 Feb., 1804, at Lexington, Va., Margaret Mitchell (daughter of George Mitchell, who died 10 July, 1816, at Staunton, Va., aged 65), born 4 July, 1786, in Norfolk Co., Va., and died 24 Nov., 1865, at Vineland, N. J. He kept a tavern in Baltimore, called Lyford's Fountain Inn in 1838. He published in 1808, at Staunton, a newspaper, "The Republican Farmer," and he also was proprietor of the Baltimore Price Current, in 1847.

Children :

- 363. MARY ANN, b. 15 Dec., 1804, at Staunton, Va. ; d. 19 Sept., 1867, at Vineland, N. J. ; m. 1st, 3 Nov., 1830, at Baltimore, Md., John Spohn Baker, who d. 11 Sept., 1843, at Baltimore, æ. 52; m. 2nd, 7 Apr., 1849, at Baltimore, Peter Albinson.
- 364. WILLSON RUSH, b. 6 Aug., 1806, at Staunton, Va. ; d. 15 Aug., 1806.
- 365. GEORGE MITCHELL, b. 14 July, 1807, at Staunton, Va. ; d. 14 July, 1807.
- 366. JULIET CECELIA, b. 9 Sept., 1808, at Staunton, Va. ; d. 22 Nov., 1808.
- 367. WILLIAM GILMAN, b. 22 Mar., 1810, at Staunton, Va. ; d. 2 Feb., 1826, of fever, at sea, on board ship Douglass, Capt. Fowler, while on a voyage from Curaçoa to New York.
- 368. MARGARET MITCHELL, b. 1 Apr., 1812, in borough of Norfolk, Va. ; d. May, 1890, at Richmond, Va. ; m. 1st, 22 Sept., 1833, at Baltimore, Md., H. F. Dickehut; m. 2nd, 16 May, 1853, Rev. W. B. Sweeney, at Baltimore, Md. Her daughter Margaret (Dickehut) Lyford, b. 27 Aug., 1834, m. at Baltimore, Md.,



19 June, 1856, William Stiles, who was b. 11 Aug., 1829, at Westfield, Mass.; lives at Austin, Tex.

369. FRANCES VIRGINIA, b. 23 Aug., 1817, at Norfolk, Va.; d. 20 Apr., 1875, at Baltimore; m. 1st, 24 Jan., 1839, at Baltimore, David S. Johnson, of Binghamton, N. Y., who d. 20 July, 1845, at Baltimore; m. 2nd, 8 Apr., 1852, at Baltimore, Hadaway Auld, of Eastern Shore of Maryland.

**144 Francis Lyford** (*Francis*,<sup>56</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>24</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) born 10 Aug., 1786, at Newmarket, N. H.; died 18 Aug., 1879, at Laconia, N. H.; married, 1st, 14 June, 1811, Abigail Fogg Cass, who was born 26 June, 1790, at Meredith, N. H., and died Nov., 1861, at Lake Village, N. H. She was a daughter of Daniel Cass\* and Abigail Fogg, and granddaughter of Stephen Fogg and Sally Flanders. Francis Lyford married, 2nd, 6 Aug., 1862, Mrs. Eliza Boynton, who was born 22 June, 1807, and died 14 Feb., 1873.

Children, all by first wife:

370. MALVINA FITZALAN, b. 26 Nov., 1812, at Gilmanton, N. H.; d. 23 Oct., 1883, at Salem, Mass.; m. 1 Apr., 1840, Aaron Welch, who was b. 3 Oct., 1810, in Shapleigh, Me., and d. 28 Aug., 1883, at Salem. Children: William Lewis Welch, b. 29 July, 1840, at Centre Harbor, N. H., and Charles Oscar Welch, b. 31 Aug., 1843, at Salem, Mass. William Lewis Welch enlisted at Salem, Mass., 26 Aug., 1861, in Co. A, 23d Reg. Mass. Inf. Vols., and was mustered out at New Berne, N. C., 28 Sept., 1864; he m. 11 Apr., 1869, in Boston, Mass., Mrs. Margaret (Margery) Doane (Holbrook) Wiley, and had six children, all born in Salem: William Lewis, b. 23 Nov., 1869. Flora, b. 20 Nov., 1871. Mabel, b. 2 Apr., 1873; m. 14 Nov., 1895, at Salem, Albert Nelson Blake, b. 13 Dec., 1870, and had Margery Doane Blake, b. 3 Nov.,

\* Daniel Cass, b. 1747, was a son of Joseph Cass, b. 1734, of Epping, N. H., and Sarah Flanders, b. 4 July, 1730 (she was a dau. of Jedediah Flanders, b. 13 Apr., 1705, who m. 3 Jan., 1728, Eleanor Barnard). While of Raymond, N. H., he was in Capt. Dan'l Moore's Co., Col. John Stark's Regt., as private, 3 mos. 8 da., to 1 Aug., 1775; he enlisted from Col. John Webster's Regt. of militia into one of the three regiments allowed to N. H. as their proportion of the Continental Army. He enlisted at Epping, N. H., 8 Mar., 1777, as Corporal in Capt. Dearborn's Co., Col. Alexander Scammell's Regt., 3d N. H.; was discharged, 8 Mar., 1780, as Sergeant. He m. 9 Nov., 1780, Abigail Fogg (b. 1751; d. 11 Aug., 1844), and d. 11 Oct. 1801, by accident, being thrown from his horse. His widow applied for a pension, 11 Sept., 1838. He was a brother of Lieut. Jonathan Cass, who was the father of Hon. Lewis Cass.

1900, in Stoneham, Mass. Horace Mann, b. 7 July, 1875; d. 27 Sept., 1876. Francis Lyford, b. 6 May, 1878 and d. 12 Aug., 1878. Walter Doane, b. 9 Dec., 1881. Charles Oscar Welch enlisted at Boston, Mass., 8 Feb., 1864, in Co. M, 2d Regt. Mass. Cav. Vols., and was mustered out at Fairfax Court House, Va., 20 July, 1865; he m. 22 Nov., 1870. at Salem, Mass., Ellen Augusta Rowell, and had four children, all born at Salem: Charles Edward, b. Dec., 1871, still-born. Nellie Rowell, b. 14 Dec., 1873. Bertha Anna, b. 15 May, 1878. Edward Oscar, b. 18 June, 1882.

- 371. CAROLINE, b. 3 Feb., 1814, at Gilmanton; d. 15 Mar., 1836, at Centre Harbor, N. H.
- 372. WILLIAM BILEY, b. 16 Jan., 1818, at Gilmanton; d. 27 Sept., 1834, at Danvers, Mass.; buried at Salem, Mass., in the Sibley Tomb, in Howard St. Cemetery.
- 373. EUNICE CASS, b. 26 Dec., 1820, at Gilmanton; d. 1 May, 1896, at Salem, Mass.; m. Charles Saunders and had one son, Charles Francis Saunders, b. at Georgetown, Mass., 9 June, 1849.
- 374. DANIEL CASS, b. 2 July, 1823, at Centre Harbor, N. H.; d. 13 June, 1838, at Centre Harbor.
- 375. SARAH ANN, b. 18 July, 1825, at Centre Harbor; d. 30 Aug., 1894, at Salem, Mass.; m. Edward Rowell.
- 376. FRANCIS WAYLAND, b. 11 Feb., 1829, at Centre Harbor; m. 4 Jan., 1851, Placentia Ann Pickering, b. 4 Aug., 1831; had Ida May, b. 17 Mar., 1853, who m. 2 Nov., 1875, Austin Herbert Putnam, b. 8 Apr., 1853. Ada Florence, b. 5 Nov., 1857.
- 377. LEWIS CASS, b. 14 Mar., 1834, at Centre Harbor, N. H.; d. 22 June, 1835, at Centre Harbor.

**155 John Lyford** (*Robert*,<sup>59</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>24</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 6 Feb., 1797; died 28 Apr., 1831; married, 1825, Mary Shortridge, who was born July, 1801, at Brookfield, N. H., and died 27 Apr., 1834.

Children, all born at Brookfield, N. H. :

- 378.** LEWIS, b. 25 Dec., 1825.
- 379. MARY N., b. 23 Aug., 1827; d. 28 Oct., 1858; m. 7 Oct., 1849, at New Haven, Ct., Charles S. Mason of Boston.
- 380. ROBERT, b. 1829; d. 11 July, 1846, in Boston.
- 381. JOHN, b. 12 May, 1831; m. 13 May, 1858, Caroline A. Edwards of Cincinnati, O.; child, George H. A., b. 28 Jan., 1861.

**161 Thomas Lyford** (*Robert*,<sup>59</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>24</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 6 Nov., 1807, at Brookfield, N. H.; died



9 July, 1865, in Boston, Mass.; married, July, 1832, Susan Jenkins, who was born 1809, in Boston and died 18 Mar., 1883, in Boston.

Children:

- 382. A DAUGHTER, who died in infancy.
- 383. HENRY AUGUSTUS, b. 14 Sept., 1834.
- 384. THOMAS JEFFERSON, b. 18 Apr., 1836; m. 7 Sept., 1859, Susan Jenkins Gulliver.
- 385. GEORGE ALBERT, b. 2 Feb., 1838.
- 386. CHARLES ROBERT, b. 6 Sept., 1842; d. 5 Sept., 1852, at Wakefield, N. H.

**164 Dudley Lyford** (*Dudley*,<sup>61</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*, *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 12 Aug., 1775. Lived in Pittsfield, N. H. At birth he was named Oliver, but his father dying before he was three years old, his mother changed his name to Dudley, after his father. He married Nancy Green, who was born 15 Nov., 1783, and died 27 Nov., 1868. He died 4 Dec., 1840. He was a tanner, and was called "Colonel," being Col. of the 18th Regt., 3d Brigade, 1st Div., N. H. Militia, composed of all persons able to do military duty in the towns of Nottingham, Deerfield, Epsom, Northwood and Pittsfield.

Children, all born at Pittsfield, N. H.:

- 387. ELIZA BLAKE, b. 10 Aug., 1803; d. 17 Oct., 1865; m. James McCrillis; no children.
- 388. OLIVER SMITH, b. 1 Dec., 1805.
- 389. JEREMIAH GREEN, b. 22 Feb., 1808; d. 6 Apr., 1815.
- 390. SARAH FOGG, b. 5 May, 1810; d. 19 Nov., 1882; m. 12 Nov., 1828, at Pittsfield, Jeremiah Cross, who d. 11 Aug., 1872.
- 391. MEHITABLE, b. 4 Sept., 1812; d. 4 July, 1813.
- 392. JOHN CRAM, b. 26 June, 1814.
- 393. MEHITABLE GREEN, b. 27 Aug., 1816; d. 4 Sept., 1894; m. 1834, Daniel Babb who d. Mar., 1888.
- 394. FRANCIS HUBBARD, b. 19 Sept., 1820.
- 395. NANCY GREEN, b. 28 Dec., 1822; d. 17 Feb., 1840.
- 396. JEREMIAH DUDLEY, b. 4 June, 1825; d. 9 Dec., 1864. He was Lieut. in Co. C, 11th N. H. Inf. Vols.

**165 Dudley Lyford** (*Oliver Smith*,<sup>63</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), "Deacon," born 18 Feb., 1781, in Brentwood; died Nov., 1856; married 19 Feb., 1805, Betsey Smith, who was a daughter of Jabez and Martha

Smith. She was born 25 July, 1786, and died 12 Dec., 1868.

Children :

- 397. SOPHRONIA, b. 16 Mar., 1806; d. 16 July, 1833; m. 15 Jan., 1828, William Coggsweil, b. at Haverhill, Mass., 4 Oct., 1801.
- 398. EBEN SMITH, b. 21 July, 1807; d. 7 Nov., 1810.
- 399. AARON SMITH, b. 1 June, 1809; d. 18 July, 1877; m. 7 Nov., 1838, Harriet Philbrick. She was b. 1 July, 1813, at Mt. Vernon, Me.
- 400. BETSEY AUGUSTA, b. 2 Mar., 1811; d. 2 Oct., 1842.
- 401. FANNY, b. 20 Oct., 1813; d. 26 Mar., 1872; m. 20 Jan., 1836, Louis Bradley.
- 402. MOSES, b. 31 Jan., 1816; d. 4 Aug., 1887; m. 26 Nov., 1848, Mary L. Dyer; child, Edwin Francis, b. 9 Sept., 1857; lives at Springfield, Mass.
- 403. DANIEL SMITH, b. 13 Oct., 1818; d. 14 June, 1838.
- 404. SAMUEL THING, b. 7 Jan., 1821; d. 29 Sept., 1840.
- 405. OLIVER SMITH, b. 19 June, 1823, at Mt. Vernon, Me.
- 406. FRANCIS, b. 22 Feb., 1826; d. 4 Sept., 1881.
- 407. DUDLEY AUGUSTIN, b. 24 July, 1828; d. 28 Oct., 1857.

**170 Joseph Lyford** (*Jonathan*,<sup>65</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born at Barnstead, N. H. and died in 1829, at E. Livermore, Me.; married, 1815, Betsey Adams, at Livermore, Me. After the death of her husband she married — Hill and died 12 Feb., 1881, at Kent's Hill, Me., aged 81.

Children :

- 408. MOSES, b. 21 Apr., 1816, at Portsmouth, N. H.
- 409. BETSEY ADAMS, b. 12 Jan., 1819, at Livermore, Me.; d. 15 June, 1888, at W. Mt. Vernon, Me.; m. 5 Jan., 1837, Willoughby Clough, at W. Mt. Vernon, Me. He was b. 22 Apr., 1812, and d. 29 May, 1891. Their oldest son Phineas, b. 17 June, 1839, at Mt. Vernon, Me.; m. 30 June, 1866, Sarah Torrey Bailey, of No. Auburn, Me., b. 28 Aug., 1842; their dau. Sadie Alice, b. 20 June 1868, at No. Auburn; m. Frank Howe Lyford,<sup>765</sup> 1 Sept., 1892.
- 410. JOSEPH ADAMS, b. 17 Dec., 1821, at Livermore, Me.
- 411. NATHANIEL, b. Apr., 1824; m. at Claverack, N. J., Emeline F. Forbes, b. 31 Aug., 1824; d. 12 Aug., 1856. Had Emma F., b. 30 Aug., 1850; m. 30 Mar., 1882, at E. Brookfield, Mass., — Curtis, b. 19 Feb., 1836.



**172 Francis William Lyford** (*Jonathan*,<sup>65</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born, 1798, at Barnstead, N. H.; died, 1826, at Livermore, Me.; married, 1821, at Barnstead, Rebecca Proctor Bunker, of Corinna, Me., who was born 3 May, 1802, daughter of Enoch and Sally Bunker. After her husband's death she married Sylvanus Boardman Stevens.

Child :

**412.** FRANCIS WILLIAM, b. 7 Aug., 1822, at Barnstead.

**173 Joseph Lyford** (*Nathaniel Lad*,<sup>66</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>). Deacon. Lived at E. Livermore, Me., born 16 Oct., 1784, at Brentwood, N. H.; died 23 Oct., 1864, at Livermore, Me.; married, 1st, 16 Aug., 1807, Jerusha Talbot, who was born 16 Aug., 1787, at Fayette, Me., and died 10 Apr., 1815; married, 2nd, 5 Nov., 1818, Mary Stone, daughter of Col. Stone of Livermore Corner. She was born at Worcester, Mass., 10 Oct., 1790 and died 21 Oct., 1855.

Children by 1st wife :

**413.** SOPHRONIA, b. 12 Jan., 1808; d. 17 Dec., 1832, at Jay, Me.; m. 27 Jan., 1828, Abner Stubbs, b. 18 Apr., 1803, at Jay, Me.; d. 12 Feb., 1841, at New Boston, Ill.

**414.** SABRINA, b. 12 Apr., 1811; d. 15 June, 1881; m. 1st, 15 Feb., 1835, Abner Stubbs, m. 2nd, June, 1844, Joel Blaisdell.

**415.** MOSES, b. 29 Mar., 1813; d. 26 Apr., 1814.

**416.** FRANCIS, b. 10 Apr., 1815.

Children, by 2nd wife :

**417.** JESSE STONE, b. 8 Dec., 1819.

**418.** JOSEPH KINSLEY, b. 24 Jan., 1823.

**419.** DWIGHT, b. 31 Oct., 1824, who left home about 1839, and has never been heard from.

**420.** MARY JUSTINE, b. 23 Mar., 1829; m. 8 Mar., 1856, John Record, of Livermore, Me.

**421.** SARAH CLEMENTINE, b. 23 Aug., 1830; m. Sept., 1865, William G. Roberts, of Waverly, Mass.

**174 Samuel Lyford** (*Nathaniel Lad*,<sup>66</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 8 Sept., 1786, at Brentwood, N. H.; died 20 Jan., 1869, at Livermore Falls, Me.;

married, —, at Livermore, Irene Smith, who was born in 1791 and died 29 March, 1870.

Children :

- 422. HARRIET, b. 22 Sept., 1812, at Livermore; m. 1836, Abram Luce.
- 423. JULIA ANN, b. 18 Oct., 1818, at Livermore; m. 23 Dec., 1851, C. S. Pray, b. 1815.
- 424. NANCY WESTON, b. 17 Oct., 1825, at Livermore Falls; m. Apr., 1850, George Gould.
- 425. FRANK M., b. 3 Jan., 1834, at Livermore Falls; d. 6 Oct., 1895, at Kansas City, Mo.

**175 Oliver Smith Lyford** (*Nathaniel Lad*,<sup>66</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 23 June, 1789, at Brentwood, N. H.; died 28 Nov., 1874, at Livermore, Me.; married, 1st, 14 Apr., 1812, Betsey Low, daughter of Rev. Robert Low and Judith Elwell. She was born 20 Sept., 1793, and died 2 Mar., 1846. Married, 2nd, 2 June, 1847, Irene Morse. She was born 24 July, 1802, and died 13 Mar., 1888.

Children, all by 1st wife :

- 426. CLARISSA PAYSON, b. 2 Nov., 1812; d. 2 Nov., 1889, m. — Paine.
- 427. SAMUEL LOW, b. 25 June, 1814.
- 428. AURELIA CLEMENTINE, b. 14 Apr., 1816; m. — Lane.
- 429. NATHANIEL, b. 6 Oct., 1818, at New Gloucester, Me.
- 430. OLIVER FRANCIS, b. 19 Oct., 1820; d. 7 Sept., 1823.
- 431. OLIVER FRANCIS, b. 24 Apr., 1823; d. 12 Dec., 1850, at Andover, Mass.
- 432. BETSEY LOW, b. 11 Dec., 1830; d. 30 Aug., 1832.
- 433. SARAH MORSE, b. 29 Dec., 1832; m. — Libby.
- 434. ANN JUDSON, b. 29 Oct., 1835; m. — Morse.
- 435. JUDITH ELWELL, b. 20 Jan. 1839; m. — Doten.

**182 Levi Johnson Lyford** (*Nathaniel Lad*,<sup>66</sup> *Moses*, *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 19 Nov., 1805; died 3 Aug., 1892, at E. Livermore, Me.; married, 1st, Sally Bumpus, who was born 1804 and died 1841; married, 2nd, Hannah Wilbur; married, 3rd, 10 Jan., 1849, at Auburn, Me., Mrs. Chloe P. Emery (*née* Packard), widow of Addison Emery. She was born 14 July, 1816, and died 3 May, 1896.



Children by 1st wife, all born at E. Livermore :

- 436. JULIA, m. Thomas Lee.
- 437. AGRANDECE, b. 21 Nov., 1829; d. 21 June, 1894; m. Alvin Record.
- 438. SARAH MELISSA, b. 1833; m. Elisha H. Pettingell.
- 439. LEVI JOHNSON, b. 19 June, 1836.

Children by 3rd wife, all born at E. Livermore :

- 440. GEORGE HENRY, b. 12 Apr., 1856.
- 441. CHARLES FINLEY, b. 24 Dec., 1857; d. Mar., 1866, at Minneapolis, Minn.

**188 Moses Lyford** (*Francis*,<sup>68</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 14 Feb., 1802; died 5 Mar., 1860; married Sophronia Stevens, who was born 3 July, 1804 and died 30 Dec., 1887.

Children :

- 442. JOHN TUCK, b. 14 Feb., 1830; lives at Livermore Falls, Me.
- 443. ABIGAIL STEVENS.
- 444. COLUMBIA DELPHINE.
- 445. FRANCES ELLEN.
- 446. MOSETTE SOPHY.

**193 Gideon Colcord Lyford** (*Theophilus*,<sup>73</sup> *Theophilus*,<sup>27</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 5 Sept., 1798; died 30 Aug., 1880, at Exeter, N. H.; married 9 Sept., 1821, Hannah Emery Gilman, who was born 27 Feb., 1798 and died 20 May, 1879, at Exeter, N. H.

Children :

- 447. EDWIN GILMAN, b. 11 Oct., 1822.
- 448. ELLEN AUGUSTA, b. 30 Sept., 1824.
- 449. FREDERIC WILLIAM, b. 4 Dec., 1827; d. 31 July, 1828.
- 450. LUCY MARIA, b. 16 May, 1831; d. 6 Feb., 1835.
- 451. MARY CAROLINE, b. 8 Nov., 1836; d. 30 Oct., 1867.

**197 John Colcord Lyford** (*Theophilus*,<sup>73</sup> *Theophilus*,<sup>27</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 3 Nov., 1810; died 30 May, 1881; married 26 Nov., 1846, Sarah Kenard Burleigh, who was born 9 Dec., 1825. Farmer, lived at Exeter.

## Children :

452. MARY GORHAM, b. 30 Nov., 1847; m. 1st, 16 Jan., 1869, Stephen Dolloff; m. 2nd, 17 Aug., 1876, William H. Peva.
453. CLARA FRANCIS, b. 4 June, 1849.
454. ANNIE COLCORD, b. 30 Mar., 1851.
455. OLIVER HENRY, b. 26 Sept., 1853; d. 30 July, 1879.
456. SARAH AUGUSTA, b. 2 June, 1855; m. 5 Apr., 1881, Geo. E. Eastman.
457. THEODORE BURLEIGH, b. 24 May, 1857; m. 1st, 5 July, 1878, Mrs. Nellie M. Higgins; m. 2nd, 14 May, 1884, Mary E. Smith.
458. JOHN FREDERICK, b. 17 Apr., 1859; d. 1 Dec., 1859.
459. JOHN EDWARD, b. 26 Nov., 1860; d. 18 Sept., 1861.
460. CLARENCE EDGAR, b. 27 Jan., 1867; d. 12 Apr., 1870.

**201 Moses Cogswell Lyford** (*Thomas*,<sup>88</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>30</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>11</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 3 Oct., 1813; died Dec., 1870; married, 1861, Juliette Eudora Robinson, of Belmont, N. H. Lived at Canterbury, N. H.

## Children :

461. ETTA HANNAH, b. 25 Dec., 1862; d. 10 Dec., 1888; m. 27 Nov., 1887, John Ham Lyford.<sup>473</sup>
462. EDWIN MOSES, b. 8 Sept., 1865.
463. FRANK DUDLEY, b. 19 Jan., 1867; m. 16 Oct., 1895, Alice Lattimore, of Somerville, Mass.

**202 James Lyford** (*Thomas*,<sup>88</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>30</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>11</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 4 Oct., 1814, at Canterbury, N. H.; died 28 May, 1879, at Tilton, N. H.; married, 1st, 28 Feb., 1839, Abigail French, of Stoneham, Mass., who was born 25 Feb., 1818, and died 1 June, 1846; married, 2nd, 7 Sept., 1846, Sophia M. Richardson, who was born 26 Nov., 1810, and died 28 Aug., 1851; married, 3rd, Nov., 1851, Mary Isabel McLean, of New Boston, N. H., who was born 11 Oct., 1821, and died 28 Nov., 1885.

## Children, by 1st wife :

464. LAVINA FRENCH, b. 2 May, 1841; d. 22 June, 1842.
465. ABBY LAVINA, b. 30 May, 1843; d. 19 Dec., 1844.

## Child, by 2nd wife :

466. THOMAS JEFFERSON, b. 8 Jan., 1848; d. 14 Nov., 1875; m. 16 Mar., 1874, Mary Addie Cogswell, b. 1853; d. 20 Mar., 1874.



## Children, by 3rd wife :

467. JAMES OTIS, b. 28 June, 1853, in Boston, Mass.; m. 2 May, 1882, Susan Ayer Hill, of Concord, N. H. Children: Agnes McLean, b. 6 Apr., 1884; d. 21 Jan., 1901. Katharine Batchelder, b. 11 Nov., 1888; d. 1 Feb., 1893. Richard Taylor, b. 6 Jan., 1896.
468. MARION ELIZABETH, b. 26 July, 1855.
469. ALBERT GIDDINGS, b. 3 Mar., 1860.
470. AMOS COGSWELL, b. 16 Dec., 1862; d. 3 May, 1892, at Denver, Col.

**203 John Lyford** (*Thomas*,<sup>88</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>30</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>11</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 8 Dec., 1815; died 9 Dec., 1888; married 12 Nov., 1840, Elizabeth Ham, of Canterbury, N. H. She was born 9 May, 1821, and died 19 Dec., 1869.

## Children :

471. ARIANA HAM, b. 20 Jan., 1842; d. 22 Mar., 1845.
472. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 5 July, 1844; d. 1 Nov., 1882; m. 19 July, 1869, Smith N. Ellsworth, of Concord, N. H.
473. JOHN HAM, b. 15 Sept., 1846; m. 1st, 27 Nov., 1887, Etta Hannah Lyford;<sup>461</sup> m., 2nd, Addie C. Dow, of Loudon, N. H. She d. 9 Sept., 1895; 4 children.
474. ABBY ANN, b. 15 July, 1848; d. 18 Sept., 1880; m. 24 Oct., 1870, Clarence W. Whitcher, of Northfield.
475. ARIANA HAM, b. 5 Oct., 1850; d. 18 Apr., 1875.
476. ESTELLE, b. 28 Jan., 1853; m. Charles O. Judkins, of Belmont.
477. CLARA KIMBALL, b. 15 July, 1855; m. 23 Dec., 1875, William N. Batchelder, of New York City.
478. AMANDA FLORA, b. 27 Jan., 1858; m. William Moulton, of Hopkinton, N. H.

(To be continued.)

## THOMAS GARDNER, PLANTER, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

---

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D.

---

(Continued from Vol. XXXVII, page 392.)

---

Elizabeth Jeffry's daughter married Nathan Reed, and upon the death of her mother inherited the property. Nathan Reed and his wife Elizabeth, for \$9,000, sold to Joseph Peabody of Salem, Merchant, "That large dwelling house late the Mansion house of Mr<sup>s</sup> Elisabeth Jeffry deceased, situate upon Essex street, between Saint Peters street and Newbury street . . . . . containing about one hundred and three poles and two hundred and sixty feet" . . . . . bounded: easterly on Capt. Jonathan Gardner's land 300 ft. and 9 inches to Brown Street, northerly on Brown St. 93 ft. 8 inches, W. on land lately belonging to George Williams Esq. deceased and land of Capt. Nehemiah Andrews, about 298 ft. 5 inches to Essex St. and southerly on Essex St. 95 ft. 5 inches to the bounds first mentioned.\* This is the lot upon which Plummer Hall stands, and some interesting historical notes in regard to it may be found in the article in Vol. VI of the Collections already mentioned.

The remaining portion of lot V, which Madam Bradstreet occupied until her death, was sold by her heirs to Benj. Ropes Nov. 1, 1716 (including a house known as "ye Globe Tavern.") It extended through from street to street, and was bounded on the eastern side by William Bowditch's land, and on the western by land of the heirs of William Browne deceased.† A few days later the purchaser sold a portion of this to Joseph Ropes.‡ Upon the death of Benj. Ropes, his estate was divided among his heirs,§ and

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 164, leaf 213.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 31, leaf 95.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 31, leaf 100.

§ Essex Probate Record, book 319, leaf 56.



several of the portions thus allotted were purchased by Miles Ward Jun.,\* who in turn sold them with a dwelling house thereon, to Nathaniel Ingersoll, July 3, 1741.† Feb. 24, 1758, Nathaniel Ingersoll for 600 pounds, sold to George Williams, his homestead, "consisting of a Dwelling house, Barn, . . . . and about fifty eight Poles of land, . . . . part of the late Homestead Land & Real Estate of Benjamin Ropes Deceased."‡ This also extended through from street to street and was bounded on the East by land of Joseph Bowditch Esq., and on the West by Joseph Ropes' land.

Joseph Ropes retained the part which he purchased of Benjamin Ropes until his death, when his son Daniel purchased the share of his brother David§ (Sept. 13, 1773).

In the above description of this very interesting square, the writer has endeavored to confine himself to a study of the location and ownership of the various divisions, as the historical side has been well presented in the article in the Historical Collections, Vol. VI, p. 93, etc., while the sketches of the many Gardners who have owned portions of this square, will be found in their appropriate places in the present series.

---

In 1674 (17, 6mo.), Lieut. Joseph Gardner of Salem, "vintner," bought two acres of land of William Browne, Jun., on the eastern side of the "comon comonly called the training place," and near a piece of swamp land owned by "y<sup>e</sup> sd Mr Joseph Gardner."|| On the 22nd of July in the year following, he bought of Thomas West of Salem, 10 acres of land in "y<sup>e</sup> north field."¶

#### MILITARY SERVICE.

The earliest allusion to such service is the following: "Itt is ordered, that Joseph Gardiner be leftennant to the

NOTE. An excellent account of the Joseph Gardner or "Bradstreet" house is given in the Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. XXIV, p. 251.

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 64, leaf 213; book 66, leaf 254; and book 81, leaf 239.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 82, leaf 129; and book 83, leaf 208.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 105, leaf 36.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 161, leaf 177.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 84.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 120.

foote company vnder the comānd of Walter Price, captaine, at Salem.”\* (May 15, 1672). We find the following in the town records for Aug. 18, 1673: “Lieut Jo : Gardner—one Barrell of powder.” “The Court, taking notice of the increase of the souldjers in Salem, judge it meet to order that the ffoote company there be by the selectmen of Salem divided into two companyes, and their distinct limitts by them to be p<sup>r</sup>scribed, and that Joseph Gardiner be captaine to the first foote company in Salem”† (Oct. 7, 1674). “It is ordered, that John Price be leftenūt, & John Higginson ensigne, to the first ffoote company in Salem, (under the conduct of Capt Joseph Gardiner,) they taking the oath of fidelity till this Court further order.”‡ (May 12, 1675).

In the records of the various acts concerning the raising of troops for service in the Narragansett country, we find the following: “Capt Joseph Gardiner, for the ffoote, (and others) appointed to be captaines to be employed in y<sup>s</sup> service”§ (Nov. 12, 1675).

A list of Salem men impressed for this service, thirty-one in number, is preserved in the Massachusetts archives at the State House, with Joseph Gardner’s autograph signature appended.||

The following account of this expedition, is given in Felt’s *Annals of Salem*, 1st edition, p. 251–2: “They marched with other troops from Boston the 8th. On the 15th, two men of this town were killed, and one more wounded by Indians. Capt. Joseph Gardner, of this town, and others, went out immediately and killed an Indian, who had slain one of the Salem troops and had his cap on.—19th. The forces of Plymouth, Connecticut and Massachusetts attacked the Narragansets in a Swamp. After a warmly contested battle of three hours, the English took the enemy’s place and fired their wigwams. One thousand of the Indians perished. Eighty-five of the English were killed or died of their wounds, and one hundred and forty-five others wounded. Among the killed were Capt. Gardner and six of his company, besides

\* Massachusetts Bay Records, v. iv, part 2, p. 517.

† Massachusetts Bay Records, v. v, p. 22.

‡ Massachusetts Bay Records, v. v, p. 33.

§ Massachusetts Bay Records, v. v, p. 69.

|| Massachusetts Archives, v. 68, p. 71.



eleven more of them wounded. 'Maj. Church espying Capt. Gardner amidst the wigwams in the east end of the Fort made towards him; but on a sudden, while looking at each other, Capt. Gardner settled down. The Major stepped to him and seeing the blood run down his cheek, lifted up his cap and called him by name. He looked up but spoke not a word, being mortally wounded, shot through the head, and observing the wound the Major ordered care to be taken of him.' Thus fell an inhabitant of Salem in the camp of his enemies. The loss of him and others of his townsmen in so bloody a contest, must have occasioned here when related, general emotions of regret. . . . By his patriotic devotedness, he honored both his town and country."\*

A list of those of his company slain at Indian fort, Narragansett, December 19, 1675, is preserved in the Massachusetts Archives, v. 68, pp. 103-104.

In the Massachusetts Bay Records, v. v, p. 73, under date of Feb. 21, 1675-6, we read: "It is ordered that Lift. John Price & Ensigne John Higginson, Leftenñt & ensigne to the late Capt Gardiners company, haue their comissions for those places forthw<sup>th</sup>."

---

Joseph Gardner married Ann Downing, daughter of Mr. Emanuel Downing, gent., until 1638 a lawyer in London.† Rev. Joseph B. Felt, in his *Annals of Salem*, 1st edition, p. 356, states that she was born in London, and had "an excellent education, and what is more, a principle of deep piety, which rendered her talents, attainments and possessions, blessings to society." After the death of her husband it was voted that she "shall be payd her chardges disburst upon y<sup>e</sup> Commetta about Mr Higginson. ." (22, 11, 1675). She married, about 1676, Governor Simon Bradstreet, and the agreement drawn up between Mrs. Ann Gardner and the Governor, upon the eve of their marriage, is an exceedingly interesting document. It is dated May 2, 1676, and sworn to on the 6th of the following month.‡ The four "Articles of Agreement," are models of shrewdness, and

\* Church's History.

† *Pioneers of Massachusetts*, p. 144.

‡ *Essex Registry of Deeds*, book 6, leaf 85, etc.

business foresight, and the "new woman" of to-day will have a difficult task in equalling in these regards her counterpart of 225 years ago.

She received a letter of recommendation from the church, March 10, 1680, having been married to Governor Bradstreet.\*

She died April 19, 1713, aged 79.†

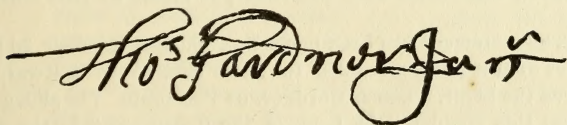
In the settlement of the estate of Joseph Gardner, his widow was appointed executrix, as the following record shows: "This court understanding there is remaining due to Mrs Bradstreete late relict & executrix of Cap<sup>t</sup> Joseph Gardner deceased to the value of about 10 pounds for the court expenses, this court doe order that the marshall fhall forthwith, pay the same out of the first money he receives"‡ (30, 9 mo. 1680).

Sept. 23, 1704, Madam Ann Bradstreet, "widow, executrix of y<sup>e</sup> Last will . . . . of Capt. Joseph Gardner, Late of Salem, mariner Dec." for 13 pounds sold to "Leiut. Abell Gardner y<sup>e</sup> only surviving son of Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Garner Senr of Salem Dec<sup>d</sup>, have Quittclaimed released . . . . all manner of . . . . actions . . . especially into y<sup>e</sup> estate of my first husbands father Mr Thomas Gardner Sen<sup>r</sup>," etc.§

No children.

### THIRD GENERATION.

**12 Lieut. Thomas Gardner**, the oldest son of Lieut. Thomas and Hannah Gardner, was baptized at the First



Church in Salem "25 : 3 : 1645."|| In a deposition dated 10, 10, 1661, he gave his age as about 17.¶

\* Felt's Annals of Salem, 1st edition, p. 265.

† Felt's Annals of Salem, 1st edition, p. 356.

‡ County Court Records, 30- 9 mo. 1680, Case No. 26.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 15, leaf 271.

|| First Church Records.

¶ County Court Papers, book 7, leaf 3.



He held many town offices, the first being that of constable, to which office he was chosen March 15, 1679-80.\* At the town-meeting held March 9, 1684-5, he was also chosen a selectman, to which latter office he was again elected Feb. 21, 1686-7, and he continued to hold it through 1688.\*†

On the 18th of the 10 mo. 1689, "Lt. Tho Gardner," and two others, were "Impowered to Sue Tho. Mould att the next County Court at Ipswich, as he was Constable in the year 1686 for Rates Committed unto him in that year."\*

He was chosen one of the "Searchers & Sealers of leather," March 24, 1689-90, and again March 9, of the year following. On the 18th of the last named month, he was appointed on a committee to "go in pambulation upon the lyne between Salem & lyn."\*

His first service on the trial jury was in 1681 (May 31), and he was also chosen in 1691 and in 1693. His name appears in a "List of freeholders to be Jury men," dated Aug. 23, 1686.\*

Thomas Gardner, Jun., of Salem, "ye Atorney of Lieut. Tho. Gardner of Pimaquid," sold to Gilbert Tapley of Beverly, a dwelling-house and half an acre of land in Beverly.‡ According to this deed, this property had been purchased by Lieut. Thomas Gardner of Pemaquid May 13, 1661. This deed of sale to Gilbert Tapley bears the date March 15, 1674-5, and is signed by Thomas Gardner, Jun., the attorney, his signature being witnessed by Thomas Gardner, Sen., the first Thomas Gardner (the immigrant), having died less than two months previous to this date.

NOTE. The statement has been made that Thomas Gardner, 3d Gen., the subject of this article, resided for some time to the eastward and that he was the Lieut. Thomas Gardner, of Pemaquid. The above deed proves that this could not be true, as the "attorney" in the above transaction must have been Thomas of the third generation. It was quite natural for his father Thomas Gardner, Sen., to act as a witness to his son's signature. Further than this we know from the above deed that the estate was purchased by the grantor, Lieut. Thomas Gardner of Pemaquid, May 13, 1661. At that time we know from a

\* Town Records.

† County Court Papers, book 48, leaf 74.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 146.

deposition made by Thomas Gardner, 3d Gen., in that year that he was only 17 years of age,\* therefore in all probability much too young to have property deeded to him. Another proof that they were two separate persons is the following: as we state elsewhere in this article, Thomas Gardner, 3d Gen., was chosen "Ensign" of the "First Foot Company" in Salem, on training day, April 25, 1676.† In "Ancient Dominions of Maine," p. 171, the statement is made that Waldron went to Pemaquid with 60 men on Feb. 22, 1677, and that Captain Gardiner was in command there. The same author states further that, "Thomas Gardiner had been made chief of the military forces of Pemaquid, in the county of Devonshire, under a commission of the General Court of Massachusetts Bay, two years before." A careful comparison of two autograph signatures of Lieut. Thomas Gardner of Pemaquid, with seven of Thomas Gardner, 3d Gen., of Salem, shows more points of difference than of similarity. The following is a brief review of the references to Lieut. Thomas Gardner of Pemaquid which the writer has found in the records, and historical publications:

- 1661, May 13. Purchased land in Salem (Beverly) as above stated.
1665. Summoned from Pemaquid as a resident of the territory of the Duke of York.‡
1665. Sept. 5. Appointed one of the commissioners to hold court at Sheepscott.§
1672. May 18. One of the signers to a petition from Pemaquid, to have the settlement taken under the protection of the General Court.||
1674. "Mae 27." Commissioned with others by the General Court to repair Pemaquid, Capenwagen, Kennebeck, etc., or some one of them to the eastward, and keep a county court, etc., etc.¶
1674. July 22. He with others held court at Pemaquid,\*\* as above ordered.
1674. Oct. 7. "This Court taking into consideration what hath binn acted by Left. Gardiner (and others) in settling the easterne parts at Kennebeck (etc.) . . . . upon desire of the inhabitants, they have called those places the county of Devonshire," etc.††
1674. Oct. 7. "Left. Thomas Gardiner was Appointed Treasurer as County Treafurer from Kenebeck, eastward, w<sup>th</sup>in the lyne."‡‡
1674. Oct. 7. Lieut. Thomas Gardner took oath.‡‡

\* County Court Papers, book 7, leaf 3.

† Massachusetts Archives, book 68, leaf 249.

‡ Ancient Dominions of Maine, p. 139 to 144.

§ Maine Historical Society, v. II, p. 233.

|| Maine Historical Society, v. v, p. 240.

¶ Maine Historical Society, v. v, p. 249.

\*\* Massachusetts Bay Records, v. v, p. 17.

†† Massachusetts Bay Records, v. v, p. 16.

‡‡ Massachusetts Bay Records, v. v, p. 18.



1674. Oct. 7. He was "appointed to have comānd & regulation of all the military forces, & of the affaires thereof, in the seuerrall places of this county & particularly of Pemaquid."\*
1674. Oct. 7. "These persons following are appointed & haue liberty to keepe houses of publicke enterteynement," etc. "Left Gardiner to his fishermen. . . . John Earthy for Corbyn Sound," etc.†
1675. Sept. 22. An autograph letter bearing this date, written by him to Gov. Leverett, is on file at the State House in Boston. In it he describes the troubles with the Indians, laying particular emphasis upon the fact that the natives had been deprived of their fire-arms, and were in danger of starvation in consequence.‡
1675. Oct. 18. A document signed by Edw. Rawson, Sec'y of the Council, shows that "Left. Thomas Gardiner," had been suspected of trading with the French and Indians. His examination was ordered, and if the suspicions were sustained he was to be brought before the council. A warrant for his arrest was appended to the above letter. He evidently cleared himself of these charges, as he continued in command at least two years longer.§
- 1674-5. March 15. Through his attorney, Thomas Gardner Jun. of Salem he sells a dwelling-house and half an acre of land in Beverly to Gilbert Tapley.||
1676. "21." He wrote a letter from "Munhegan," describing the distressed condition of those who had fled thither from Pemaquid. He mentions "the perfidious & uniuist dealing of fom English as we Supose who have Stollen Eight or Nine persones from the Indians About Micheas River & Caried them Away. The Indians being Insensfed for their lofe we desire that Enquiry may be made of one Lawton that went in A bark of Mr. Simon Lines and John Lauerdore being of Company About it," etc.¶
1677. Feb. 22. Waldron went to Pemaquid with 60 men, and found Capt. Gardiner in command there. "Thomas Gardiner had been made chief of the military forces of Pemaquid, . . . two years before."\*\*
1685. June. "Thomas Gardner Sr. Merchant of Salem," was granted power of attorney for John Earthy, in June 1685.†† John Earthy in this document, refers to the grantee as "my

\* Massachusetts Bay Records, v. v, p. 19.

† Massachusetts Bay Records, v. v, p. 20.

‡ Massachusetts Archives, book 67, leaves 260-1.

§ Massachusetts Archives, book 68, leaves 20-21.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 146.

¶ Massachusetts Archives, book 69, leaf 51. (Index gives date "Aug." 21, 1676.)

\*\* Ancient Dominions of Maine, p. 171.

†† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 43.

trusty and well beloved friend." We know that John Earthy was a prominent member of the Pemaquid colony when Lieut. Thomas Gardner was there, and it is probable that both of these men came up to Salem after the Pemaquid colony was broken up. This "Thomas Gardner Sr." could hardly have been Thomas of the 3d Gen., as his son Thomas was only fourteen years old at that time, and Thomas 1st and 2nd Gen. had both died. This again implies another party, and the intimacy of this man with John Earthy leads us to think that this "Thomas Gardner, Sr." was no other than the former commander at Pemaquid.

What finally became of this Lieut. Thomas Gardner of Pemaquid, we do not know. He may have returned to England. It certainly seems probable that he was in some way related to the Salem family, but just what that relationship was, we have been unable as yet to discover.

In 1680 he was one of the appraisers of the estate of John Turner,\* and in 1681 he served in a similar capacity in the settlement of the estate of William Bowditch.† His autograph signature is appended to the inventories of both of these estates.

He was appointed (Dec. 26, 1683) one of the commissioners to dispose of a ketch belonging to the estate of Capt. Jno. Corwin. A report of the decision of these commissioners, bearing his signature, is on file, dated Apr. 1, 1685‡. The will of Major Charles Redford, dated Apr. 29, 1691, bears his name as a witness.§

As Thomas Gardner, Jun., he signed the petition for a new meeting-house in Salem in 1680.|| In 1691-2 (1, 12 mo.) he was seated with other men "in the middle gallery."¶

The soldiers to the number of 90, on training day April 25, 1676, voted to have "Sergeant" Thomas Gardner appointed "Ensigne" of the "First Foot Company in Salem, lately commanded by Joseph Gardner." A petition to that effect was presented to the General Court by Samuel Gardner, Jun., and others.\*\*

\* County Court Papers, book 34, leaf 86.

† County Court Papers, book 36, leaf 137.

‡ County Court Papers, book 45, leaves 42 and 43.

§ Essex Probate Records, book 303, leaf 72.

|| County Court Papers, book 33, leaf 84.

¶ Town Records.

\*\* Massachusetts Archives, book 68, leaf 249.



Oct. 10, 1683, he was appointed lieutenant of "Capt. John Higginson Jun's troop of horse." Lieut. Thomas Gardner was appointed with others to look after the repairs on the fort at Winter Island (6, 6, 1689).\*

John Higginson and Thomas Gardner, petitioned the General Court, May 8, 1684, to have a Cornet and Quartermaster appointed for the troop in Salem, and that a few men in Marblehead who desired to join might do so.†

He evidently owned several vessels, and dealt quite extensively in fish, as the following extracts from documents will prove:

Jan. 8th, 1683-84, Thomas Gardner acknowledged that he was in debt to Philip Cromwell slaughterer for seventy-five pounds for the "Ketch William now by me bought of y<sup>e</sup> said Phillip Cromwell," agreeing to pay "thirty Seven pounds, Ten shillings in merchantable cod fish at or before y<sup>e</sup> Twentieth Day of June next ensuing y<sup>e</sup> Date hereof at y<sup>e</sup> Rate of Two Ryalls pr quintall under price Currant," and the other 37 pounds, 10 shillings at or before "y<sup>e</sup> last Day of October Next Ensuing this present Date in merchantable or refuse fish" at the same rate. This was entered in the Registry of Deeds, Feb. 17, 1695-6.‡

In the County Court Papers, book 51, leaf 102, we find the following: "Lt. Thomas Gardner of Salem Merch<sup>tt</sup>" attached Edward Hilliard of Salem "marriner," to the value of four hundred pounds. Hilliard was master of the "Ketch Expectation in a voyage to y<sup>e</sup> westward in y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>mo</sup> 1690 and did break his s<sup>d</sup> Orders Given him by the owner Sd. Gardner in taking of Other Methods & not Returning home again to Salem or Boston In New England as by y<sup>e</sup> Coppy of y<sup>e</sup> Sd Orders shall now Amply appear, beareing date y<sup>e</sup> 10th. decembr 1690 w<sup>ch</sup> tends to the damage of y<sup>e</sup> sd. Gardner four hundred pounds in money."§ "The attachmt w<sup>th</sup> other evidences were Read & Comitted to y<sup>e</sup> Jurie. The Jurie find for y<sup>e</sup> pl<sup>t</sup> 400 pounds in money & Cost of court. Judgment is respited till next Ipsw<sup>ch</sup> court according to y<sup>t</sup> Law."||

\* Town Records.

† Records of Massachusetts Bay Colony, book 70, leaf 114.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 67.

§ County Court Papers, book 51, leaves 101-2.

|| County Court Records, Nov. 24, 1691, Case No. 2.

The above judgement was sustained in the court at Ipswich March 29, 1692.\*

From the above documents, we learn that he owned a vessel called the "Expectation," and a deed dated Nov. 2, 1686, shows that he purchased at that time a quarter interest in a barque of 20 tons burthen "called y<sup>e</sup> John, lately of Dublin."†

#### REAL ESTATE.

The first recorded purchase of land by him was dated Sept. 14, 1671, at which time he bought of John and Hannah (Gardner) Buttolph a portion of the Joseph Gardner lot measuring about 14 poles, being the spot upon which the Salem Athenæum now (1901) stands,‡ and which is fully described in the article upon Joseph Gardner, 2nd Gen.

In the inventory of the estate of Thomas, this is described as the "homestead of Lieut. Thomas Gardner Deced" valued at 120 pounds.§ It was bought Dec. 27, 1698, by Capt. William Bowditch, who married Mary Gardner the daughter of Thomas. The price paid by him was 125 pounds.||

Dec. 17, 1677, "Thomas Gardner Jun'r merchant," bought of Daniel Andrew of Salem, bricklayer, a "Dwelling House with all y<sup>e</sup> Ground under it . . . . Containing about Thirty Rod of Ground. . . bounded with y<sup>e</sup> Street Southerly,"—E., N., & W. with land of Edmund Batter.¶ This is described in the inventory, as "the house & ground where Mr. Higginson Ter<sup>s</sup> lives." It was sold in 1698 (recorded Aug. 2, of that year) for 100 pounds to Stephen Sewall of Salem, merchant.\*\* The old house still stands on Essex St. A description and cut of this house may be found in the Essex Antiquarian, Vol. II, page 168.

On the date of the purchase of the above lot by Thomas Gardner (Dec. 17, 1677), of Daniel Andrew, he sold to

\* County Court Records, (Ipswich), of the above date, Case No. 39.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 89.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 132.

§ Essex Probate Record, book 305, leaf 189.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 13, leaf 224.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 59, leaf 168.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 61, leaf 120.



this same Daniel Andrew, who was his brother-in-law, all his right "in severall parcels of land . . . which were bequeathed to Mary" his wife and her sister Sarah by the last will of his father-in-law John Porter. Among the lots mentioned in this sale were the following:—Smith's farm, 80 acres; 125 acres between Keniston's farm, and Lawrence Leach's; 10 acres purchased of Mr. Gott, next to Mr. Putnam's; and the Keniston farm, 200 acres, and 20 acres of meadow. Samuel Gardner, Sen., witnessed the signature of his nephew to the above.\*

June 28, 1678, he bought of his mother-in-law Mary Porter, widow of John, 70 acres of land, bounded by land of George Gardner, Samuel Gardner, Richard Hollingworth and John Rubton.† This was evidently a part of the 80 acres mentioned in the inventory as being "nigh Ipswich river," valued at 60 pounds.‡ It was sold for that amount by his administrator, to Joseph Pope, Aug. 1, 1698.§

He bought another lot of land of his mother-in-law, June 15, 1680, described as a piece of land "by y<sup>e</sup> South river at the burying point, it being a p'cel of land formerly granted . . . to John Porter," containing 35 ft. "in front or bredth against y<sup>e</sup> water," E. upon Maj. Hathorne's grant, and the grant of Samuel Gardner and Capt. Joseph Gardner on the west.|| He probably sold this lot before his death as no mention is made of it in his inventory.

Aug. 10, 1681, he purchased of Benjamin Balch (who married his aunt Sarah Gardner), 2 1-2 acres "upon a neck of land in Salem caled y<sup>e</sup> Planter's marsh," formerly the land of Benjamin Balch's father John Balch, deceased.¶

It was mentioned in the inventory as being worth 20 pounds,\*\* and was sold with the homestead, Dec. 20, 1698.††

We find the following entry in the Town Records, under date of March 31, 1684: "Voated that the towne doe grant unto Thomas Gardner their Right in that Island in the South River that lyeth before Mr. Jos<sup>e</sup> Hardy Sen<sup>rs</sup>

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 8, leaf 119.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 18.

‡ Essex Probate Record, book 305, leaf 189.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 13, leaf 179.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 77.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 169.

\*\* Essex Probate Records, book 305, leaf 189.

†† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 13, leaf 235.

dore." The present Union Street is supposed to extend over this island.

Lieut. Thomas Gardner bought for four pounds of John Higginson, "one-halfe of all that cove & wharf land in Salem which I y<sup>e</sup> said John Higgenson bought of John Archer Sen'r of Salem, cooper" (Feb. 14, 1686-7).\*

Articles of agreement were drawn up between Thomas Gardner and John Higginson, in regard to the joint ownership of this property, June 6, 1687, they agreeing that the north end should belong to John Higginson and the south end to Thomas Gardner.†

This property was named in the inventory, valued at 40 pounds.‡

Capt. William Bowditch the administrator, sold it to Capt. Benjamin Allen for 42 pounds, Sept. 3, 1697.§

John Westgate, of Salem, conveyed to Lieut. Thomas Gardner Nov. 17, 1690, his dwelling house and land in return for 60 pounds, 9 shill. 4 pence, loaned to him.¶ This mortgage was evidently cancelled as no such property was owned by the mortgagee at the time of his death.

July 7, 1692, he bought of Edward Hilliard, a house and land "neer unto the neck so called," paying 40 pounds for it.¶ He sold the same property back to the grantor Nov. 7, 1694, for 63 pounds.\*\*

The only piece of property enumerated in the inventory that we have not described, is given in that document as "a lott of land nigh Mr Babbiges," valued at 10 pounds.†† This was sold by the administrator for 30 pounds to Capt. John Turner, "one of y<sup>e</sup> Principle creditors of y<sup>e</sup> sd Thomas Gardner Dec<sup>d</sup>." It consisted of a "Warehouse or fish house . . . at . . . Winter Island," with about 26 rods of ground; bounded N. by Christopher Babbige, W. by Thomas Browning, S. by John Grafton, and E. by a Lane or highway. This deed is dated Dec. 23, 1698, and from it we learn that Thomas Gardner purchased the lot of John Grafton.‡‡

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 137.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 138.

‡ Essex Probate Record, book 305, leaf 189.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 12, leaf 100.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 8, leaf 172.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 9, leaf 44.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 10, leaf 68.

†† Essex Probate Record, book 305, leaf 189.

‡‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 15, leaf 127.



In a list of unimproved lands, compiled in 1683, we find that he was taxed in that year for 50 acres of such land, the tax thereon being 1 shilling. The following taxes were also paid by him in the same year: "County rate—00 : 05 : 00" and "Minifter's Rate—00 : 15 : 00."\*

Thomas Gardner married Mary Porter, daughter of John Porter, on the "22, 4mo. 1669." The following note in the Town Records, under date of "1-12 mo. 1691-2," evidently refers to her: "Lt. Tho. Gardner's wife is seated in the Second piew with old Mr. Flint."†

She died eleven days after her husband, Nov. 27, 1695.‡

Thomas Gardner died Nov. 16, 1695. An inventory of his estate was taken Sept. 5, 1696, by "Steph Sewall and Manafseth Marston." The total value of the seven pieces of real estate which have been described above, amounted to 370 pounds. All of his wearing apparel and household effects are enumerated, the grand total amounting to 488 : 19 : 06.‡

The following bill is preserved among the papers of the estate in the Probate office: "The Estate of Lt. Thomas Gardner Sen Deceased is Dr. for severall things for his funerall had of Wm Browne.

|       |          |   |               |
|-------|----------|---|---------------|
| 10th. | 9 - 1695 | to 25 Gall <sup>o</sup> 3-4 of St Georges wine at 2/6         |               |
|       |          | p Gal   | 13 : 04 : 04½ |
|       |          | to 3 p <sup>r</sup> wem Gloves at 2/4 p 1 yd bla              |               |
|       |          | caloco 3/   | 0 : 10 : 00   |
|       |          | to 2 Gallons Madera wine at 4/ p Gall <sup>o</sup>            | 4 : 08 : 00   |
|       |          | to pay mony   | 4 : 02 : 04½  |
|       |          | mdc. for his wives ffunerall                                  |               |
| 20    | 9 - 1695 | to 12 Gall <sup>o</sup> St Georges at 2/6 p Gall <sup>o</sup> | 1 : 10 : 00   |
|       |          | to 2 Gall <sup>o</sup> Madeira wine at 4 p Gall <sup>o</sup>  | 00 : 08 : 00  |
|       |          | to 12 p <sup>r</sup> mens m. Gloves & 3 p <sup>r</sup> womens |               |
|       |          | ditto at 2/4 pr   | 01 : 15 : 00  |
|       |          |   | 07 : 15 : 04½ |

Errors excepted pr W<sup>m</sup> Browne

Reed of Mr W<sup>m</sup> Bowditch Seaven pounds, fifteen shillings & 4 p in full for the Acco Above I say received this 27th. January 1696.

Mr W<sup>m</sup> Browne."§

\* County Court Papers, book 43, leaves 14 and 20.

† Town Records.

‡ Essex Probate Record, book 305, leaf 189.

§ Probate Papers, No. 10,668.

## Children :

60. MARY, b. 14th of 12 mo., 1669;\* d. 1724; m. Aug. 30, 1688, Capt. William Bowditch. Children: 1. Mary, b. Aug. 2, 1689;\* d. Oct. 2, 1689.\* 2. William, b. Oct. 31, 1690;\* d. Oct. 12, 1706. 3. Mary, b. Dec. 18, 1693;\* m. 1st, Sept. 8, 1715,\* James Butler, of Boston;† 2nd, Dec. 26, 1723,\* Samuel Barton, of Salem.† No issue. 4. Sarah, b. Jan. 10, 1695-6;\* d. March, 1761; m. June 30, 1715,\* Joseph Hathorne, son of John and Ruth (Gardner) Hathorne. Nathaniel Hawthorne was a descendant of Joseph and Sarah.† 5. Thomas, b. June 5, 1698;\* d. Nov. 30, 1702.† 6. Joseph, b. Aug. 21, 1700.\* He was a man of wonderful humor. He was Clerk of Courts for many years. 7. Ebenezer, b. April 26, 1702;\* d. Feb. 2, 1768;† m. Aug. 15, 1728,\* Mary Turner, dau. of Col. John and Mary (Kitchen) Turner.† Ebenezer was a shipmaster and merchant.† They were ancestors of Nathaniel Bowditch LL.D.† 8. Eunice, b. June 8, 1705;\* d. July 2, 1705.\* 9. Eunice (2nd) b. March 22, 1707;† m. Dec. 12, 1728,\* William Hunt, of Salem.\* 10. Daniel, b. June 19,† 1709; d. at age of 19 or 20 years.† 11. William, b. Feb., 1713;† d. Nov. 1, 1715.†
61. THOMAS, b. 25, 8 mo., 1671;\* d. 1696; m. 4, 4th. mo., 1695, Mary Higginson, dau. of John and Sarah (Savage) Higginson.†
62. HABAKKUK, b. 25 Feb., 1673;\* d. Feb 3, 1732-3; m. Mar. 22, 1697, Ruth Gedney,\* dau. of Eleazer and Elizabeth (Turner) Gedney.§
63. JOSEPH, b. 29 Aug., 1677.
64. HAPSCOTT, b. 22 July, 1679.\*

**22 Capt. Samuel Gardner** was one of the leading men of Salem. He is referred to in the records as, baker, merchant and gentleman.

*Samuel Gardner Junr*

He was born about 1647, as a deposition, made by him in 1691 (May 20), gives his age as about 44,|| and he was baptized "14-3-1648."\*

\* Salem Town Records.

† N. E. Hist. Gen. Register, v. L, p. 438.

‡ Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. v, p. 36.

§ Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. XVI, p. 264.

|| County Court Papers, book 51, leaf 104.



During his long and useful career, he held at one period or another, almost every office of honor and responsibility in the gift of the town.

#### CONSTABLE.

His first office was that of constable, to which he was elected, on the 12th of March, 1676-7.\*

#### SELECTMAN.

In 1678 he was chosen as one of the selectmen, and between this date and 1710, the last year of his service in this office, he served twenty one years.\*

#### RECORDER.

We find in the town records under date of "8 March, 1683-4, that Samuel Gardner, Jun., "is Chosen to keepe the Towne bookes &c for the yeare Infueing." He continued to serve during the following year, and from 1689 to 1692 inclusive.\*

#### MODERATOR.

He was first chosen moderator, at a general town meeting, held on the "21, 12 mo. 1689-90." He presided over fifteen town meetings between this date and 1714.\*

#### SURVEYOR.

He was chosen to lay out land for Capt. Wm. Brown, and to view other land, March 17, 1684-5. On the "17, 12 mo. 1689-90," he was appointed on a committee to "lay out & Settle the high way formerly used between Tho. Flint & Joseph Popes & also a highway near John Moulton his house." He laid out another highway Nov. 15, 1693, and in the following Feb. (19th) surveyed land for Samuel Goldthwaite near Butts Brook.\*†

\* Town Records.

† "Butts Brook" was the name given to the small stream of water in South Peabody near the junction of the Lynn and the Lynnfield roads. A large boulder lies on the edge of the stream on the southern side of the road. According to the late Nathan Bushby the logs which were floated down stream in the early days would jamb against this boulder, located at an angle in the stream and this "butting" gave the brook its name. The whole locality became known as the "Butts." F. A. G.

Capt. Sam'l Gardner was appointed with others, on June 28, 1697, "to inquire into the matter relating to . . . . . Miery Swamp formly granted to John Endicot Esq." In Dec. (3d) 1700, he was ordered with others, "to Run y<sup>e</sup> Bounds w<sup>th</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Pudney Sen<sup>r</sup> his farme." He laid out an acre of land allowed to "Jn<sup>o</sup> Trask" for him "to improve for five years" (Mar. 14, 1700-1).\*

March 22, 1702-3, he was appointed "Surveyor for highways," for "Redding Road & Thereabouts." He viewed land at the village, in the spring of 1703, and on Apr. 6th of that year, was appointed with others, "to View y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>cell of Swamp near y<sup>e</sup> 70 Acres Petitioned for y<sup>e</sup> Feltons," and to "View the Highway at Wills hill." In the following month (8<sup>th</sup> day) he was appointed on another committee to "settle y<sup>e</sup> head Bounds & Ranging Bounds, upon y<sup>e</sup> line between Salem and Beverly."\*

He was ordered with "Dan<sup>l</sup> Epes," to view "y<sup>e</sup> place near Jn<sup>o</sup> Trask's fulling mill, where y<sup>e</sup> sheep are washed," etc. (Mar. 27, 1704). During the next few years he served on several similar committees, as follows: Apr. 8, 1706, "to lay out a highway from Buffington's to Lynn line," and to "Issue y<sup>e</sup> matter abt Jn<sup>o</sup> Feltons changing a small strip of Land w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Towne." May 3, 1710, "to view & Lay out & make certaine a highway from Thomas Buffington's . . . . to y<sup>e</sup> Widow Pope's," and Jan. 31, 1710-11, to straighten the way by Philip Hill's shop, to "y<sup>e</sup> burying point."\*

He was chosen to serve on committees of perambulation many times including the following: to run the line between Salem and Lynn, Apr. 28, 1684, and Apr. 10, 1694, also for "y<sup>e</sup> Upper Range of Lynne" (Apr. 2, 1700). The line between Salem and "Reding," March 19, 1686; between Salem and Boxford, June 19, 1696; between Wenham and Beverly, July 29, 1695; between "the Towne and Humphreys ffarme," July 2, 1695; and between "y<sup>e</sup> Farms and Salem Towne," Jan. 3, 1698.\*

On the 7th of the 2nd mo. 1691, he was "impowered" with Capt. Sewall, "to agree with a Suitable man to keep the Towne heard." These two men were chosen Apr. 28, 1701, "w<sup>th</sup> the Selectmen to Settle y<sup>e</sup> Acc<sup>t</sup> between Isaac

\* Town Records.



Sterns & y<sup>e</sup> Towne." He was chosen assessor Aug. 16, 1704, and March 21, 1708-9, was made a member of a committee, "to Consider about fencing y<sup>e</sup> Towne Comon."\*

A petition was received June 8, 1710, from Capt. Samuel Gardner, and many of his neighbors "without the Bridge in Salem and below and without y<sup>e</sup> village Line praying for a Seperate precinct" (Middle Precinct, now Peabody). He was chosen in 1714 and 15, to "see that the laws were enforced regarding swine."\*

From the County Court Records, 27, 4mo. 1682, Case No. 28, we learn that he took the "oath of freeman," on that date. Two records of service on the "Jury of Trials," have been found, one dated June 9, 1673, and the other Nov. 6, 1680. His name appears on a "List of freeholders to be Jury men, 23 Aug. 1686."\*

We find his name appended to the inventories of the estates of Jno. Smith, Isaac Hyde and Moses Vouden.† In the settlement of the estate of Joseph Grafton, he acted as attorney for his uncle John Gardner of Nantucket (Jan. 23, 1683-4), and he also performed the duties of appraiser for the same estate.‡ He witnessed the will of Francis Skerry, Aug., 1684.§ In 1691, he again served as appraiser, this time in the settlement of the estate of Capt. John Price,|| and in 1684 (19, 9 mo.), in that of Nath'l Ingersoll.¶ Nov. 16, 1691 he "absolutely renounced his executorship" of the will of Maj. Charles Redford.\*\* He was one of the overseers of the will of Nathaniel Putnam.††

#### REPRESENTATIVE AND DEPUTY TO THE GENERAL COURT.

He was chosen first to this office in June, 1692. His town was also represented by him in 1694, 7 and 8, and 1701, 3, 5, 7 and 10.\* In the Mass. Bay Colony Records,

\* Town Records.

† County Court Papers, book 34, leaf 90; and book 36, leaf 5.

‡ County Court Papers, book 39, leaves 148-9; and Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaves 104 and 117.

§ County Court Papers, book 42, leaves 71 and 72.

|| County Court Papers, book 51, leaf 125.

¶ County Court Papers, book 43, leaf 61.

\*\* Essex Probate Records, book 303, leaf 72.

†† History of the Putnam Family, v. 1, pp. 26-8.

we read that in 1703 (May 27), the Governor had rejected five of the assistants proposed. Samuel Gardner was a member of a committee appointed to nominate others, and these were accepted.

#### MILITARY SERVICE.

Oct. 7, 1678, Samuel Gardner, Jun., was ordered "to officiate as Ensigne for Capt. Price's company."\* He was called "Leut. Sam'l Gardner," in the Town Records, March 8, 1685-6, at which time he was chosen a selectman. On the 6th of the 6th mo., 1689, "Lt. Samuel Gardner was appointed with others, to manage and oversee the work on the repairs of the fort at Winter Island."† At that time he advanced five pounds to assist in carrying on the above named repairs. He was appointed one of three, to take care of the wounded soldiers and seamen, Feb. 3, 1691.‡ The earliest date of his being called Captain, was Nov., 1691, in the Probate Records, book 303, leaf 72. Throughout the remainder of his life, he was usually referred to as "Captain."

#### CHURCH.

Samuel Gardner, Jun., was "Seated in the Second Seat (below the men's), (19 11mo. 1684). July 12, 1697, he was appointed on a committee for "ordering disposing or building of Seats in the Meeting house." At the same time he was seated in the "men's second seat below."† He was one of the prime movers in the establishment of the church in the Middle Precinct, and gave the largest contribution for that purpose, twenty pounds (Jan. 18, 1709-10).§ In the Massachusetts Archives, v. XI, pp. 337-357, his name and the names of others in that locality, appear in articles of agreement regarding the building of this meeting house. In this same volume we find a petition from Samuel Gardner and other inhabitants "without the village line," in regard to the construction of this edifice.¶

\* Records of the Mass. Bay Colony, v. v, p. 205.

† Town Records.

‡ Felt's Annals, 1st Edition, p. 301, also Mass. Archives, v. 69, p. 219.

§ Massachusetts Archives, v. XI, p. 337, also Hanson's History of Danvers, p. 240.

¶ Massachusetts Archives, v. XI, pp. 332 to 359.



In the Salem Town Records, under date of March 12, 1710-11, we read: "Ten acres of Land near Golthites for the Miniftry of y<sup>e</sup> new Precinct granted by y<sup>e</sup> Generall Court."

A deposition "respecting obstructions in the South River," dated June, 1671, is on file at the court house in Salem.\*

He was one of the large tax payers of the town, and many payments were made to him by the town for services rendered. Some of these payments were for rent of a house owned by him, and which the town hired and used as a poor-house. In the Town Records, under date of Jan. 2, 1720-1, we read that 20 shillings was ordered to be paid for rent of this house for the year 1720, "and in full to said Time, and M<sup>r</sup> Houlton is desired to acquaint him That the selectmen Shan't want his house any Longer, the poor being removed & about to remoue out of the Same." Other payments were made to him for timber, and the use of his teams on the highways. The town frequently hired bulls of him for the town herd, and exchanged the old town bull for a young one. He also wintered the town bull for 15 shillings.†

#### REAL ESTATE.

In our consideration of the very extensive land holdings of Samuel Gardner, we will take up first those which he inherited from his father. The house which his father left to him was on Daniels St., and an account of Samuel's disposition of it and of its later owners will be found in the article upon George Gardner.

The mill property upon the South river in Salem, which was left to him by his father, he retained, and added to it by purchasing from the heirs of Samuel Ruck, one-sixteenth part of the property in 1702.‡ (March 6), and an additional sixteenth of their son James Ruck, April 7, 1708.§ On the 9th of June, 1712, he and his son John, purchased one-eighth part of this mill from John and

\* County Court Papers, book 17, leaf 98.

† Town Records.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 15, leaf 164.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 20, leaf 128.

Priscilla Gardner of Mendon, said John having inherited it from his grandfather, John Gardner, of Nantucket (formerly of Salem), uncle of Samuel.\*

He inherited from his father, land in the "South field," and purchased other lots in that section from John Grafton and Stephen Daniel in 1692, Isaac Meacham in 1693, Henry Lunt in 1695 and Samuel Ruck in 1699-1700.† He sold six acres of this to John Holmes in 1694.‡

Another piece of property left to him by his father was the 400 acre farm, in what is now West Peabody. In 1684-5, he had granted to him "about ten acres of land lying between his farme which Tho: Gould dwels & the land of Benjamin Pope, which is in recompence for his making Alphabets for & transcribing pt. of y<sup>e</sup> townes books."§ In 1691 he bought of the town a strip of land, in this locality 224 poles long, and 6 wide. The following entry in the town records is interesting in this connection; At a meeting of the Committee appointed by the towne to settle the bounds of the farm of Capt. Sam'l Gardner . . . "Wee finde them Amount unto four hundred and tenn acres which wee allow . . . for a peaceable Conclusion and Settlement of the premises the Said Committee do hereby allow Said Gardner fourty acres more which makes four hundred and fifty acres. Said Gardner relinquishing . . . the Ouer plufs land . . . about two hundred acres more." (Jan. 5, 1696-7).§ After his death his executors sold (Dec. 22, 1726) four acres of this farm land to John Osborne, for 26 pounds, 19 shill.|| Two hundred acres of this farm, he left to his grandson John Higginson. Another two hundred acre portion he left¶ to the five daughters of his deceased son John Gardner. The remainder of the farm was left to John, Daniel and Samuel Gardner, the three sons of John Gardner, son of Samuel. In 1733, the farm was divided among these three brothers.\*\*

The next locality, which we will consider, is that portion

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 25, leaf 74.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 65, leaves 183-5, and book 15, leaf 6.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 14, leaf 45.

§ Town Records.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 48, leaf 167.

¶ Essex Probate Records, book 315, leaf 182 4.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 65, leaves 173-5.



of Salem known as the "North fields," which in this case was the particular section of it, lying at present in the vicinity of Central Street in Peabody. Samuel evidently inherited some land in this locality from his father, for he sold to John Robinson, Oct. 2, 1721, a right to the common lands of Salem which formerly belonged to his father George Gardner, by "virtue of a Cottage or Dwelling house by him built in the Northfield, nigh to the great gate before y<sup>e</sup> said Robinson's now Dwelling house."\* This was probably a part of the ten acres granted to George Gardner in 1637,† as the grants in this section were usually ten acre lots, and the name "ten acre lot side," is often met with. He purchased of Ele de Boon Repose, of Salem, Jan. 28, 1691-2, 7 1-2 acres near the above and 3 acres near land of Thomas Spooner‡ and of John Robinson 2 acres adjoining the first lot.§ Other lots were bought of Samuel Osborne Sen.,§ and Hugh Pasko in 1696,§ and of John Robinson in 1708.¶ The last named property he evidently acquired by exchanging two acres in this locality for the acre and half of land of John Robinson.¶ He bought two poles of land near Strong Water Brook in Feb. 1693-4, for 3 shillings.† The division of all this property in the North Fields among his grandsons will be considered in the articles relating to them.

From the town records, we learn that in 1711, Capt. Gardner desired to purchase the old "Robert Pease house," "upon which y<sup>e</sup> Select men Entered Caution w<sup>th</sup> Maj<sup>r</sup> Sewall against his recording y<sup>e</sup> same unless Isaac Pease will secure y<sup>e</sup> Town against his father & mothers being a town charge, he being obliged to maintaine them during their naturall life, in consideration of his father's Conveying y<sup>e</sup> same to him" (Feb. 26, 1711-12).†

In Feb. (17) 1700-1, he purchased of Thorndike Proctor, two lots of land on what is now Lowell Street in Peabody, above Proctor's Crossing. One measuring 18 acres was near Anthony Needham's and the other

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 39, leaf 75.

† Town Records.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 9, leaf 31; and book 65, leaf 192.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 65, leaves 192 3.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 19, leaf 203.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 19, leaf 202.

containing ten acres was on the opposite side of the road.\* They were originally a part of the Downing farm. He bought two more lots adjoining these, of Samuel Marble March 7, 1702, and the remainder of the Samuel Marble farm, including dwelling-house, barn, etc.; he and his cousin Abel Gardner bought of Daniel Marble, Sept. 21, 1720.†

His father-in-law, John Browne Sen. gave him July 7, 1676, fifty acres of land which had been granted to John Browne by the town.‡ This, Samuel Gardner sold to James Gould Apr. 1, 1691.§

He purchased of John Browne, of Salem, mariner, Dec. 7, 1688, his house (where Samuel Shattuck then lived) with land, wharf, warehouse etc.¶ In 1695 (Oct. 22) he bought of Bartholomew Browne, the lot North of the above containing 3-4 of an Acre.¶ The house and land purchased in 1688, he conveyed to his son John in 1705-6 (Feb. 7), \*\* and the other lot he deeded to his grandson John Higginson, Feb. 21, 1721-2.††

In addition to the above lots, which from their importance we have described somewhat in detail, he either purchased or had granted to him, many other "parcels" of land in the town proper, at the "Butts," Winter Island, Marblehead, Lynn, etc., etc. He held many mortgages, and sold many lots which he had purchased previously of others.‡‡ As early as 1682 he was taxed for 300 acres of "unimproved" land.§§

---

Samuel Gardner married twice. His first wife was Elizabeth Grafton, widow of Joseph Grafton.¶¶ She was the daughter of John Browne, Sen., as the following documents will prove: John Browne, Sen., in a deed calls Samuel Gardner, Jun., his "son."¶¶¶ In his will dated

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 14, leaf 234.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 15, leaf 163; and book 43, leaf 19.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 138.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 48, leaf 259.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 8, leaf 117.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 61.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 18, leaf 159.

†† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 45, leaf 178.

‡‡ Essex Registry of Deeds.

§§ County Court Papers, book 43, leaves 11 and 20.

¶¶ Felt's Annals of Salem, 1st Edition, p. 282.

¶¶¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 133.



1683, the above mentioned Elder John Browne, appoints, "my Sone in Law Samuel Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup> to be my executor." He also leaves property to his "sone and daughter Gardner."\* Samuel Gardner, Jun., and widow Elizabeth Grafton, were married April 24, 1673.† She was the mother of all of his children, and lived until after her father's death, which occurred about Nov. 24, 1685.\* His second wife was Susanna Daniel, widow of Stephen Daniel. She married Samuel Gardner prior to March 25, 1690, as an agreement regarding the division of the property of her first husband, bearing that date is on file at the court house. By this agreement she was to have two hundred and fifty-nine pounds, fourteen shillings, and bring up her youngest child Susannah Daniel, being then about three years old. The remaining two hundred pounds was to be divided between the children, namely Stephen, Mary and Susannah Daniel.‡ His second wife Susannah evidently died before he did, as no mention is made of her in his will.

He died about Feb. 24, 1724.§

His will is dated April 1, 1723. In it he bequeaths to his grandson, John Higginson, two hundred acres of his farm, Bear meadow in Reading (twelve acres), and one sixteenth part of the grist mill. All of these "gifts" were bequeathed to him on condition that he would pay to his sister Sarah Higginson one hundred and ten pounds within two years, and also that he pay to the children of his granddaughter, Elizabeth Prescott, deceased, namely Benjamin, Hannah, Elizabeth and Sarah, a similar amount to be divided among them in equal shares "when they come of age." Six pounds per "annium" was also to be "Divided Equally betwixt them," during their minority.

To the five daughters of his son John,—Elizabeth, Hannah, Bethiah, Ruth and Lydia, he gave another two hundred acre portion of his farm, to be divided equally among them, and they were also to have "Twenty Pounds in mony apeace, to be Paid them by their three Brothers John, Daniel & Samuel Gardner."

\* Essex Probate Records, book 302, leaf 156.

† Town Records.

‡ County Court Papers, book 48, leaf 119.

§ Felt's Annals of Salem, 1st Edition, p. 378.

(To be continued.)

THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. XXXVIII—APRIL, 1902



---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1902



THE historical or genealogical student, searching for data in the cities and towns of eastern Massachusetts, cannot consider his task completed until he has consulted the volumes of Historical Collections issued by the Essex Institute.

Valuable historical investigations from original sources are here brought to the attention of the scholar and a long list of public records and vital statistics have been printed in the pages of the Collections.

These Collections are published quarterly, each volume containing over 400 pages and an exhaustive index. The thirty-eighth volume, beginning with the issue of January, 1902, will contain a large amount of original matter, such as, Beverly First Parish Church Records; Gardner Genealogy; Salem Commoners Records; Topsfield Church Records; Marine Journal kept at Salem during the war of 1812-1815; Dr. Manasseh Cutler Correspondence; Pepperrell Genealogy; Lyford Genealogy, and much other historical and miscellaneous matter.

Among the genealogies to be found in the volumes already issued are the following: Allen, Bray, Chipman, Clark, Clarke, Conkling, Corwin, Esty, Fabens, Gedney, Gould, Graves, Hawkes, Hutchinson, Houlton-Holton, King, Newhall, Perkins, Pillsbury, Plummer, Prince, Rantoul, Richardson, Russell, Silsbee, Sparhawk, Townsend, Webb and Woodbury. Also records and vital statistics from Beverly, Boxford, Danvers, Hamilton, Ipswich, Lynn, Lynnfield, Marblehead, Peabody, Salem, Saugus, Topsfield and Wenham. Abstracts of wills, deeds and journals frequently appear; biographical sketches and memoirs; tombstone inscriptions, etc. etc.

Subscription \$2.00 per annum.

Address

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

*Secretary.*





Salem J. m. y.  
1. 5. 39.

33

Reverend and dearly beloved in the Lord. we thought it  
our bounden duty to acquaint you with the names of  
such persons as have led the great confusion past upon  
them in this our church with the reasons thereof.  
Respecting you in the Lord not only to read the names  
in public to you, but also to give in the like notice  
of any dealt with in like manner, that so we  
may walk towards them as we ought; for some of  
whom have had communion ignorantly with such as  
have bin cast out of other churches.  
2 Thes. 3. 14. we can do no less than have such  
noted as disturbing the church.

Roger Williams & his wife.  
John Throckmorton & his wife.  
Thomas Olney and his wife.  
Glenkily Westbrook and his wife.  
Mary Hallinan  
Willow Rime.

(These wholly refused to  
hear the church, and all the  
in the town (except  
churches and  
two) and

John Elford for obstinacy after divers years he  
stood guilty of, and proved by witness.  
William James for pride, and divers other evils,  
in which he remained obstinate.  
John Talby for much pride, and unreasonableness to  
his wife, who was lately executed for murdering her child.  
William Walcott for refusing to bring his child to the  
ordinance, neglecting willingly family-duties &c.  
Thus wishing the continued enjoyment of both the  
glories of Beauty and Bonds; and that your fruitful may  
flourish as watered gardens, &c.

Yours in the Lord Jesus  
H. P. Peter  
by the church order  
and in his name.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XXXVIII.      APRIL, 1902.

---

No. 2.

---

HUGH PETER:

PREACHER, PATRIOT, PHILANTHROPIST; FOURTH PASTOR  
OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

---

A MOSAIC.

---

BY ELEANOR BRADLEY PETERS.

[*Mrs. Edward McClure Peters.*]

---

(Continued from Vol. XXXVIII, page 51.)

---

"The 10th of October,\* Sir John Robinson, Knight, Lieutenant of his Majesty's Tower of London, according to his Warrant receiv'd, delivered to Mr Sheriff the Prisoners hereafter named who were (in several coaches) with a strong Guard of Horse and Foot conveyed to Newgate, and about Nine of the Clock in the Morning delivered to the Keepers of that Prison, and thence brought to the Sessions House in the Old Bailey, London, where the Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer were in Court assembled and where their Indictment was publicly read by Edward Shelton Esq. Clerk of the Crown.† . . .

\* This account of the trial is taken from Corbett's Complete Collection of State Trials. London, 1792.

† "September 10. At night comes Mr Mooer, and tells me how Sir Hardress Waller (who only pleads guilty), Scott, Coke, Peters, Harrison, &c., were this day arraigned at the bar of the Sessions House, there being upon the bench the Lord Mayor, General Monk, my Lord of Sandwich, &c., such a bench of noblemen as had not been seen in England. They all seem to be dismayed, and will all be condemned without question. . . . To-morrow they are to plead what they have to say." . . . Pepys' Diary, p. 55. London, 1825.



"Points resolved at the meeting preparatory to the Trials of the Murderers of the late King :

4 . . . it was agreed that the actual Murder of the King should be precisely laid in the Indictment, with the special Circumstances as it was done, and should be made use of as one of the Overt-Acts, to prove the compassing of his Death.

6 . . . it was resolved that there need not be two Witnesses to prove every Overt Act tending to the compassing of the King's Death, but one Witness to prove one Overt-Act tending to the Compassing of the King's Death, and another Witness to prove another Act tending to the same end are sufficient."\*

The Indictment was found at Hick's Hall, and there the proceedings began on Tuesday, the 9th of October, 1660.

Hugh Peter was No. 10 on the bill of Indictment among the thirty-two that were arraigned for high-treason ; only ten of the thirty-two were executed.

*Clerk:* Hugh Peters, Hold up thy Hand. How sayest thou? Art thou Guilty of the Treason whereof thou standest Indicted, and for which thou art now Arraigned? or not Guilty?

*Hugh Peters:* I would not for Ten Thousand Worlds say I am Guilty. I am not Guilty.

*Clerk:* How will you be tried?

*Hugh Peters:* By the Word of God. (Here the People laughed.)

*Court:* You must say, By God and the Country ; Tell him you that stand by him, what he should say, if he doth not know.

*Clerk:* How will you be tried?

*Hugh Peters:* By God and the Country.

*Clerk:* God send thee a good Deliverance.

Sessions House, Old Bailey, Oct. 13, 1660.

*Clerk of the Crown:* Set Hugh Peter to the Bar (which was done accordingly).

*Clerk:* Hugh Peters, Hold up thy Hand ; thou standest Indicted, &c. If you will challenge any of the Jury you

\* Any one might be proved a traitor under such a sweeping decision, which included not only acts but words as well, and made the latter as weighty as the former.

must challenge them when they come to the Book, before they are sworn.

*Lord Chief Baron.\** Mr. Peters, you may challenge to the number of thirty-five peremptorily, but beyond that you cannot, without good Cause shown; and that you may have Pen, Ink and Paper.

*Peters:* My Lord, I shall challenge none.

*Sir Edward Turner,†* to the Jury: you have often heard repeated to you that the Substantial Part of the Charge is the Compassing and Imagining the Death of the King, and all the rest will be but Evidence to prove that Imagination against the Prisoner at the Bar, whom we will prove to be a Principal Actor in this sad Tragedy, and next to him‡ whom God hath taken away and reserved to his own Judgement; and we shall endeavor to prove that he was a Chief Conspirator with *Cromwell* at several Times, and in several Places: and that it was designed by them; We shall prove that he was the Principal Person to procure the Soldiery to cry out, Justice, Justice, or assist or desire those for the taking away the Life of the King. He did make use of his Profession, wherein he should have been the Minister of Peace, to Make himself a Trumpeter of War, of Treason and Sedition, in the Kingdom: He preached many Sermons to the Soldiery in direct Terms for taking away the King, Comparing the King to *Barabbas*: He was instrumental when the Proclamation for the High Court of Justice (as they called it) was proclaimed, directing where it should be proclaimed and in what place. When the King was brought upon the Stage, that Mock Work, he was the Person that stirred up the Soldiery below to cry for Justice; we should shew you as he preached at several Times upon several Occasions, still he was in the Pulpit to promote this Business; the next day after he was brought to Trial he commends it; you shall hear all out of the Mouth of the Prisoner; therefore I say no more; call the Witnesses.

*Peters:* May it please your Lordships, I will give you

\* Sir Orlando Bridgeman.

† Attorney to His Highness, the Duke of York.

‡ Cromwell.



an Account of the Business: I lived 14 years out of England, when I came over I found the Wars begun; I began no War, my Lord, nor have been the Trumpeter of any when I came out of the West Indies, I fled from the War into Ireland, to the Western Part there; and it was after the Rebellion, when some of the Irish had been stirring there, I went and spent my time there. I was neither at Edgehill nor Naseby; but my Lord; after I came over there was War that the People were engaged in; I was not here in the Beginning of it, but was a Stranger to the Carriage of it.

When I came into the Nation I looked after Three Things: One was that there might be Sound Religion; the Second was that Learning and Laws might be maintained; the Third, that the Poor might be cared for; and I must Confess I have spent most of my Time in these Things to this End and Purpose: There was a Noise in all Parts of some Miscarriages in Matters of Religion, after it was settled I lived in Ireland, I must profess for my own part, solemnly, that my Carriage hath been upon these Heads, For Religion, I have, through God's Mercies, spake of the Truths of the Protestant Church, upon this Account I did stay to see what God might do.

I was sent over to his Majesty that we might have a little Help in point of Excise and Customs, and Encouragement in Learning. My Lord, this is true, that I being here in the Nation and being, sent over upon the Occasions of the Country, and not upon any Design; but this I say (I cannot deny it), that after I came over and had seen the State of England, in some Measure I did stir, but by strong Importunities, the Ministers of London deeper than I: I am very sorry to hear of my Carriage towards the King; it is my great Trouble; I beg pardon for my own Folly and Weakness; I thought God had a great Controversy with the Nation, and the Lord was displeased on all Hands; that which some People took to I did take unto; I went into the Army; I saw at the Beginning of it that Corruptions grew among them. I suppose none can say I have gone aside from any Orthodox Truth of the Lord; And now to take off the Scandal, upon me, and to the Business, let me beg of your Lordships to

consider what ever Prejudice or Revenge may take up Mens Hearts, there is a God that knows all; God hath a regard to the People of England; I look upon this Nation as the Cabinet of the World, That that doth concern the Business is, this, my Lord, that after this Time hither I came, and did bear Witness to all the World, that there was amongst us something that was for better and something worse, for the Nation; I took Advice of some great Persons concerning the Weightiness of it; I had neither Malice nor Mischief in my Heart against the King; upon this I did engage so far being Invited; I went into the Wars, and there I found very strange and several Kinds of Providences, as this Day hath been seen; I do not deny but that I was Active, but not to stir in a way that was not Honourable. I challenge a great Part of the Nation to manifest my Carriage among them: I shall make it good divers ways; I had so much Respect to his Majesty, particularly at Windsor, that I propounded to his Majesty my Thoughts Three ways to preserve himself from Danger, which were good, as he was pleased to think, though they did not succeed, and the Work died; as for Malice, I had none in me. It is true, there was a Difference amongst us, an Army, and an Army, I never had a Groat or a Penny from Oliver Cromwell since I knew this Place; I profess I have had no Ends for Honour or Gain since I set Foot upon this Shore; I challenge any Man that belonged to that Party whether they had not the same Respect from me as my own Party; I have not persecuted any with Malice: I will only take off Malice.

*Lord Chief Baron:* Your Business is Matter of Fact.

*Peters:* I am unskilful in Law, this that I offer is to shew that I had no Malice in me; I was so far from Malice, that I have a Certificate, if worth the reading, from one of the Emminentest Persons in the Nation, to shew I had no Malice: It is concerning the Marquis of Worcester, under his Lady's Hand, beginning with these Words, "I do here testifie that in all the Sufferings of my Husband, Mr Peters was my great Friend, &c." I have here a Seal (and then produced it) that the Earl of Norwich gave me to keep for his Sake for saving his Life, which I will keep as long as I live.



*Lord Chief Baron* : I am not willing at all to interrupt you, or hinder you ; that which you speak of doing good Services, is not at all to the Point ; we do not question you for what good you have done but for the Evil you have done ; I hope there is no Malice in your Heart, nor upon the Court or Jury, we and they are upon our Oaths, and you hear the Matter alleged against you ; pray come to the Matter.

*Peters* : My Lord, I cannot remember them.

*Lord Chief Baron* : Then I will remember you : You are charged by this Indictment for Compassing and Imagining the Death of the King, and there is set forth sundry Particulars to prove the Overt Act, that you with other Persons named in that Indictment, did consult and meet together, how to bring about the King's Death. Then you are charged with several Acts of Contriving and Endeavouring the King's death. Overt Acts that tend to the Compassing and Imagining the King's death, or any one of these, to encourage the bringing on the King to his Death, the consulting or meeting together about it, though you did not sit or sentence ; yet if you did any Thing tending to that Encouragement, or otherwise Abet it, Comfort or anywise Aid those Traitorous Persons that did it, in the doing of it you are by Law Guilty of the whole Fact : The proposing and determining, the King shall die, though you were not he that actually put him to Death, yet notwithstanding, if you did the other, you are Guilty of all, if you shall speak any Seditious Speeches, be they in the Pulpit, or out of the Pulpit, if you shall utter any Thing that tends to Sedition, these are open Acts, which prove the Imagination of the Heart ; though Imagination of the Heart be Treason yet it cannot be proved but by open Acts, yet the Imagination itself is Treason.

First you did conspire, all the Witnesses go along to prove this. Dr. Young saith, you came over from Ireland to his House, and after Five Days that you were recovered of the Flux you staid there Ten Weeks ; you said yourself there was enough, if it were true, to condemn you or any Man : I shall repeat it to you ; you told him a Narrative, that you came from New England, from thence to Ireland and then you came to Holland, with an Intent to see how

you might bring on the Kingdom to be a Commonwealth. Next he saith, you spake very often against the King by way of Disgrace, against him and his Family, against the King and his Offspring, this you said very often: Then you spake in Vilification of Monarchal Government, that this Commonwealth, would never be at peace till 150, or Three L's, Lords, Levites and Lawyers were taken away, at which he replied, then they must be all Switzers, Tinkers or Traitors: He swears you were a Colonel, and had a Commission; that you would have had him accept of a Commission; and that you had two Companies come from the West: you told him the Parliament had an Intent to secure Cromwell and yourself, but that you rid hard for it; and then you confessed you agreed then upon his Death, to bring him to Trial, and to cut off his Head; you did agree together, and he believes it was your Advice to Cromwell; your Answer was this, that he was more violent than yourself; that he took upon him to be a Spy; and that he was no competent Witness, because he was under a Temptation, because you did not help him to his Living, and so conceived it to be Malice; you say he was used to take up such Courses in his own Country; the Matter is not whether you had Malice to the King's Life or Monarchy. For the next, One Gunter, he swears, that he was a Servant to Mr. Hildesley, at the Star in Coleman Street, and this was in 1648, he saith that many of the Party of Cromwell did use to resort thither, amongst the rest he saw you, he said he came into them, and their Discourse was about Charles Stuart, and the Prisoner—and did guess it was about the King; that you were privy to it then; he saith this was Three Days before Oliver Cromwell went out of Town; the Effect of that is urged no further than this, that you were so far of the Cabal, that you were present with those Persons, Cromwell, Ireton, Rich, and others; you said, I was there once with Mr. Nathaniel Fines. Starkey, he saith, that at his Fathers House Ireton lay, and was quartered there at Windsor, before and when the King was Prisoner; that you had your Quarters there, and Cromwell, too, in that Town: The General Meeting of the Council of War was at his Fathers House; that Ireton and his wife lying there, you



came and resorted thither very often ; he saith then that it appeared that after the Council of War had done, many times Rich and you, and Cromwell, and Ireton, were there together, sometimes till Two O'Clock in the Morning ; he saith then, that he did observe there was a Fifth Person (he did not remember his name) and you sat up usually till Two or Three in the Morning ; You had Guards about you ; he saith further, that Ireton being a Domestick, he often discoursed with him, and you came sometimes to be there too ; that there being some Discourse concerning the King, many Times he did assert the Law concerning him, that he was *Solutus legibus*, as to his Person ; that you should say, that it was an unequal, Law, and that you did then discourse fully against the King's Government ; you said he was a Tyrant, not fit for that Office ; that the Office was useless, chargeable and dangerous ; these very Words he observed, which afterwards were Printed when they took away Monarchy. He saith further, that was their full and whole Discourse ; he saith that his Father at Supper used to say that usual Grace, "God save the King, Prince, and Realm ;" but afterwards that he heard the King was made a Prisoner, that his Father altering the Grace, he said, "God save his most excellent Majesty, and deliver him out of all his Enemies hands ;" you rose up, and said "Old Gentleman, your Idol will not stand long ;" that he did observe you often with them ; he saith further, when Bacon was coming out, and speaking some Words concerning your frequent Affronting the King, you took up a Staff and were ready to beat him, and made an Uproar : It appears also of your being privy to Cromwell's Actions. The next Witness is Walkely and he swears this against you, that he was in the Painted Chamber the next Day after the Proclamation was made ; and there he saw John Goodwin and you : and there was an Assembly, and at the middle of the table John Goodwin was, and made a long Speech or Prayer ; that Cromwell would have had the People stay there, but it was ordered that they should be turned out ; at the End he saw you come out with the rest ; there it appeared you were in the Consultation ; he saith he met the Army at St. James's, and then, when they were half past, he saw the King in his Coach, and there

he saw Mr. Peters like Bishop Almoner riding immediately before the King; and at St. James's Park he saw you Marshalling the Soldiers, that he was forced thereupon to go about; he saith further, that within a Year or Two after the Army was raised he heard you say these Words, If we can keep up our Army Seven Years longer we need not care for the King and all his Posterity.

*Peters:* My Lord I must deny abundance of this; the King commanded me to ride before him, that the Bishop of London might come to him.

*Lord Chief Baron:* But this was Three Weeks after . . . The next Witness against you is one Proctor: he saith, that Day (as the other Witness did) he saw you riding just before the King's Coach and because he did his Duty the Soldiers threw him, Horse and all, into a Ditch. The next Witness is one Hardwick, he saith that when the Proclamation was read he saw you in Westminster Hall, and that you said, they had done as good as nothing, unless it was proclaimed in Cheapside and at the Old Exchange; this you said to some of the Officers there.

*Peters:* My Lord, I cannot acknowledge it.

*Lord Chief Baron:* The next Witness against you is Simpson, he swears he saw you in Consultation with Oliver Cromwell, and take Sir William Brereton by the Hand, and come to Bradshawe's and this during the time of the King's Trial; he further saith, that one Day when the King was at his Trial you commanded Colonel Stubbers to bid his Soldiers cry out Justice, Justice, which they cried, and afterwards some of the Soldiers spit upon the King.

*Peters:* I do believe that he, that swore that, cannot say I was there.

*Lord Chief Baron:* Another Witness is one Richardson, who saw you the First Day in the Court; and he said further, that you commended Bradshaw and another, to wit Cook, for their Carriage in the Trial of the King; that you held up your Hands and said This is a most Glorious Beginning of the Work.

*Peters:* Whereabouts in the Court?

*Richardson:* In the Body of the Court, called then the High Court of Justice.



*Peters :* My Lord, I do not know that ever I was in the body of the Court.

*Lord Chief Baron :* The next Witness is Sir Jeremy Whichcot, he saith, he heard you often Speak scurrilously of the King ; and making a Narrative of Cromwells Escape, you said there was a Meeting, and there we resolved to set aside the King ; remember what the other Witness said, we agreed and here we resolved ; you said, I cannot but reverence the High Court of Justice, it doth resemble the Judging of the World at the Last Day by the Saints : so it was the Saints that sat there ; I would have preached before the Wretch, but the poor Wretch would not hear me : you often called him Tyrant : I cannot possibly remember the Place, Things, or Words, that are alledged. Then you have another Witness Nunnely, he saith he came with a Warrant to Oliver Cromwell for some Money, and that he should say, go and see the Beheading of the King at Whitehall, he saith there he met with you (though you said you were not there that day) going to the Banquetting House ; that you spoke to Tench, and whispered in his Ear, and that Tench went and knocked Staples on the Scaffold ; he meeting Tench said, What, are you a Hangman ? Saith Tench, this day will be a happy Day ; he saith after all this Hugh Peters was upon the Scaffold, and that he went out with the Hangman.

*Peters :* I do profess to your Lordships before Angels and Men that I did not stir out of my Chamber that day.

*Lord Chief Baron :* The Counsel doth not put Reliance upon that, because of what your Witness saith, though his Evidence is not satisfactory. The next is Clough, and he swears this, that he saw you in the Painted Chamber with the Council of Officers, and there you desired them to call on God for a Blessing upon their Business, and there you said, " O Lord what a Mercy it is to see this great City fall down before us ! And what a Stir is there to bring this Great Man to Trial, without whose Blood he will turn us all into Blood, if he reign again. And this was about a Month before the King was Murthered, you hear it, Mr. Peters.

*Peters :* Some Part I did, but it is impossible for me to bear down many Witnesses ; indeed, my Lord, I say this,

they are marvellous Uncharitable, and speak many false Things.

*Lord Chief Baron:* The next is this, the Testimony concerning several Sermons of yours, and let me tell you the Pulpit ought not to be a place where Men with Impunity may speak any Thing, what they list, of Sedition and Treason.

*Peters:* I am of the same Judgment myself, my Lord.

*Lord Chief Baron:* And there was a Solemn Day to seek God, then you preached at St. Margarets' Church; this was Mr. Bever; in he came, and heard you talk much of Barabbas and our Saviour; there you fell upon this speaking of the King, It is a sad thing that it should now be a Question, whether we should crucify our Saviour Jesus Christ, or that great Barabbas, speaking of the King; you called him Traitor, Tyrant, Murtherer, of his Subjects, and the like, you went on in, a Way of a Story, These Citizens, for a little Trading they will have Christ crucified and the great Barabbas at Windsor released! and said you, to the Clergy, the Assembly, they are all for crucifying Christ, and releasing Barabbas; you made that Expression, "O Jesus, what shall we do?" The King was a Prisoner then at Windsor, you made your Application to the Parliament that was then present, you told them the people did expect Justice from them; you must not prefer the great Tyrant and Traitor, naming the King, to these poor hearts, (the Red coats standing by).

*Peters:* I must profess against most of that.

*Lord Chief Baron:* There is the same by others. It is further proved by the Order, that you were appointed to preach.

*Peters:* I do not deny I preached, but not these Things.

*Lord Chief Baron:* The next Thing is this, there was one Mr. Chace, this was during the Trial, he saith you preached at Whitehall upon this text, Psalm CXLIX. 'To bind their Kings in Chains, and their Nobles in Fetters of Iron,' You had two or Three other Verses more; then you made a Discourse of a Mayor and a Bishop's Man, the Bishop's Man being drunk, the Mayor committed him to Prison; the Bishop being angry, asked by what Authority? The Mayor said, there was an Act



of Parliament for it ; he did not find that either the Bishop or his Man was excepted ; you applied that to the King ; said you, I will shew you an Act of the Bible, Whosoever sheds Man's Blood, by Men shall his Blood be shed ; this doth not except the King, Prince, Prince Rupert, Prince Maurice, or any of that Rabble."

*Peters* : It is false.

*Lord Chief Baron* : You said further, this is the Day that I and many other Saints of God have prayed for these many Years ;" and Oliver Cromwell laughed at that Time. The next Witness was Tongue, he heard you preach, and he swears the same with the former ; that you applauded the Soldiers, and that you hoped to see such another Day following as the Day before ; and that Blessed be God the House is purged, and the Lords will shortly be pulled out ; and the Twenty Eighth Day of January, which was the Day after the King was Sentenced, at St. James's his Chapel, you took for your Text the CXLIX Psalm, 6, 7, 8 and 9 Verses, whereof these Words were part," To bind their Kings in Chains, and their Nobles with Fetters of Iron ;" there in the middle of that Sermon, having spoken before of the King, you said you did intend to preach before the poor Wretch upon the 14th of Isaiah, 18, 19 and 20 Verses, speaking of all the Kings of the Nations, Thou art cast out of thy Grave like an abominable Branch, &c., he saith further, you said, look upon your lesser Bibles and you will find the Title is, "The Tyrants Fall." There is another Witness that is one Bowdler, a few Days before the King's Death, at St. Sepulcher's, there you fell upon the old Comparison, all along you compared the King to Barabbas ; and that a great many would have Christ crucified, and Barabbas released ; all along comparing the King to Barabbas. One more, and that was Ryder, he heard this Text, "He shall call his name Emanuel ;" you fell to speak of News ; what shall become of the King ? And you said "the King was Barabbas, and a great many would rather have Christ crucified than Barabbas." And then Mr. Walker he saith, that after the King was first brought to his Trial he heard you say this, I have prayed and preached this Twenty Years and now may I say with old Simeon, "Lord, now lettest thou thy Servant depart

in Peace, for mine Eyes have seen thy Salvation;" He mentions that you made Use of the other Comparison of the Mayor and the Bishop's Man, and inferred from thence that the King and Prince, &c., were not excepted out of the Scripture, where it is said "Whosoever sheds Man's Blood, &c. You have heard all this witnessed against you, what have you to say for yourself?

*Peters:* These are but single Witnesses.

*Lord Chief Baron:* The Statute is Two Witnesses for Treason, but not Two to One individual Thing though there are several Witnesses have proved the same Thing about Barabbas, and our Saviour, "bind their Kings with Chains," &c., and of your other Actions there is a whole jury of Witnesses. Two Witnesses expressly, we agreed upon the King's Death, and we resolved to set the King aside.

*Peters:* I do not know the Witnesses.

*Lord Chief Baron:* One is Sir Jeremy Whichcot, the other is Dr. Young;\* you shall do well if you have any Thing to invalidate these Witnesses to speak it, else the Jury will be sent together to deliver up their Verdict.

*Peters:* My Lord, if I had Time and Opportunity, I could take off many of the Witnesses, but because their Testimony is without Controle I cannot satisfy myself; I have no skill in the Law, else I might have spoke for myself; I do not know what to say more, unless I had more Time and Counsel.

*The Solicitor General:*† If the Prisoner can say no more, here is this in it; here are Five Places where he did consult about the King's Death, at Windsor, at Ware in Coleman Street, in the Painted Chamber, and in Bradshaw's House; and Four Witnesses to prove this; there are Two Witnesses to his Comparison of the King and Barabbas, and Two Witnesses to his Text of binding their Kings in Chains, &c. Proof that he hath been in Action in New England; that he came from it with that Intent, and then went to Holland; that he had been in Arms; that he called the Day of his Majesty's Trial a Glorious Day, resembling

\* Dr. Young, who testified against him, was one of the jury that condemned him.

† Sir Heneage Finch.



the Judging of the World by the Saints ; he prays for this in the Painted Chamber, preaches for it at Whitehall, St. James's chapel St. Sepulchre's ; what Man could more contrive the Death of the King than this miserable Priest hath done ? The Honour of the Pulpit is to be vindicated ; and the Death of this Man will preach better than his Life did ; it may be a Means to convert many a miserable Person, whom the Preaching of this Person hath seduced ; for many come here and say they did it, "in the fear of the Lord ;" and now you see who taught them ; and I hope you will make an Example of this Carnal Prophet.

The Jury went together, and after a little Consultation settled in their Places.

*Clerk :* Are you agreed in your Verdict ?

*Jury :* Yes.

*Clerk :* Who shall say for you ?

*Jury :* Our Foreman.

*Clerk :* How say you ? Is the Prisoner at the Bar Guilty of the Treason whereof he stands Indicted ? Or not Guilty ?

*Foreman :* Guilty.

*Clerk :* And so you say all ?

*Jury :* Yes.

*Clerk :* Look to him Keeper.

*Council :* We desire Mr. Cook may be brought to the Bar, and that they may both have their Judgement pronounced. . . .

*Clerk :* Hugh Peters, Hold up thy Hand ; what hast thou to say for thyself why Judgement should not pass against thee to Die according to Law ?

*Peters :* I will submit myself to God, and if I have spoken anything against the Gospel of Christ I am heartily sorry.

Silence Commanded.

*Lord Chief Baron :* You are both Persons of that Ingenuous and Liberal Education as I hope, I shall not need to tell you what it is to Die, you have had a great deal of Time to think of it ; you could not but think of that Issue of your Doings long ago, and therefore I shall spare my Labour of telling you what it is to Die and of that Eternity that you are to enter into ; only give me leave in

a few Words, in relation to both your Professions, to say something to shew the Nature and Heinousness of this Offence, the Murther of the King. If you were not actually guilty of putting the King to Death, nay, admitting (in Charity) you had no intent to go as far as you did, you are by the Laws of Christ and this Nation, guilty of High Treason, in that you that are a Lawyer know very well (and I speak it that you may lay it to your Hart in the Convictions of your Conscience, I must say to you as Joshua said to Achan, "my Son, give Glory to God, and confess;" and it would become you so to do) you know very well it is the law of this Nation, that no one House, nor both Houses of Parliament have any coercive Power over the King, much less to put him to Death; you know (as you cited very well) that the imprisoning of the King is Treason. You know both of you, this is an undoubted Truth; the rule of the Law is, that the King, that is the King can do no Wrong; in the estimation of Law; he may do some particular Acts as a private Person, but he can do little Prejudice in his own Person; if he would hurt any it must be by Ministers, in that case the Law provides a Remedy; if he doth it by Ministers they must answer for it. The King of England is one of those Princes who hath an Imperial Crown; what is that? It is not to do what he will; no, but it is that he shall not be punished in his own Person if he doth that which in itself is unlawful. Now remember this when you took the Oaths of allegiance and supremacy; (I presume you both did so) What was your Oath of Supremacy? It was this, that the King was the only Supreme Government of these Realms; it goes further, as he was the Supreme Governor, so he was the only Supreme Governor, that excludes Co-ordination; you swear further, that you will to the utmost of your Power defend the King against all Conspiracies and Attempts whatsoever; truly you that were a Lawyer when you had thus sworn, your Fee could be no Excuse against what you had sworn to. We know that the King, in his Politicks or Natural Capacity, is not only *Salus Populi*, but *Salus Reipublicæ*. The Law hath taken care that the People shall have Justice and Right; the King's Person ought not to be touched; the King



himself is pleased to judge by the Law ; you see he doth by Law question the Death of his Father ; he doth not judge it himself, but the Law judges it. Mr. Peters knows very well he subscribed the 39 Articles of Religion ; look upon them that were confirmed in 1552, and upon those Articles that were confirmed in 13 Elizabeth ; the King is there acknowledged to have the Chief Power in these Nations ; the meddling with the King was a Jesuitical Doctrine : This I speak, not that the King should or ought to Govern but by the Fundamental Laws of the Land ; they that keep within the Bounds of the Law are happy ; you that are a Lawyer know this in point of Law, and you that are a Divine know this in point of Divinity. You both know the Truth of it, and when you have thought upon it, I hope you will reflect upon that horrid Crime, the shedding of Royal Blood. You see he had granted all those Grievances of the People, taken them away, secured them, for the future ; and at this very Time, when this horrid Act was done you see he had granted all at the Desire of the People ; he had made those Concessions such, as (were it not in respect of others more than those that treated themselves) they thought was more than could be expected by the Nation. You that had a Hand in the King's Death it falls upon you, the Guilt of it, because you were some of those Instruments that assisted those Persons that broke the Treaty ; prepare yourselves for that Death which you are to die ; it is a Debt which we all owe to Nature ; if in this case there is something of Shame comes to you it is that you must take as Part of the Reward of your Sin. The only Work, I have now to do is to pronounce the Judgment, and this is the Judgement of the Court, and the Court doth award, that both of you be led back to the Place from whence you came, and from thence shall be drawn upon a Hurdle, &c. and the Lord have Mercy upon your Souls.

*Clerk:* Crier, make Proclamation.

*Clerk:* O Yes, &c. All Manner of Persons, &c. and all Jurors and Witnesses, are to appear at this Place to Morrow Morning at Seven of the clock in the morning upon Pain of One hundred Pounds a piece. So God Bless king Charles, &c.

None of the accused were allowed counsel although they repeatedly asked for the same.

Ere his death let us hear his vindication in his own words.

"The Case of Mr Hugh Peters Impartially Communicated to the View and Censure of the Whole World: Written by his own hand. London; Printed for Sam. Speed, and are to be sold at his shop, at the signe of the Printing-Press in St. Pauls Churchyard.

"They which think to Vindicate themselves to the World by writing Apologies, rarely reach their ends, because their Game is an After-Game; prejudice is strong, and the Plaister can hardly be made broad enough, nor Apologies put into all hands who have prejudged and received the first tincture. And therefore our blessed Saviour is slow in that work; onely clears the great question of that age, by proving himself the Messiah (Job, 5.) by four witnesses, but not forward to answer expectations of the World otherwise.

"And yet so much of his example there is; yea, so much of St. Pauls, and others, that there seems to be a necessity of saying something, though hard to wipe off so much dirt as is thrown on my self. Yet at this distance and leasure, hearing by printed papers what my lot is in England, my native Country; Therefore I do in the Name and fear of God, and before his holy Majesty, Angels and Men, profess that I never had head nor hand in contriving or managing the late Kings death, as is basely and scandalously suggested by black mouths: was all that day (he dyed) sick and sad in my Chamber, which I prove by two substantial witnesses. And for what is in that Pamphlet June 19, about my confessing in my sickness, landing at Plymouth from Ireland, it is most untrue and mistaken, for I never was sick at Plymouth, nor landed there from Ireland: nor any of that information colourable: & this I avouch in the truth of my soul; and would in presence justifie, if weakness, and lameness, and this distance did not hinder; yea, many years being upon me, and an utter inability to do my self right in these things, if the Lord do not make my way in the hearts of men.



"I shall briefly give an account of my coming into England, my behaviour since I came, and my present condition in this Juncture.

"A Colony going to settle in New England, by his late Majesties Patent, I went thither, who by my birth in Cornwel, was not a meer stranger to that place, and fishing-trade: and thither, invited often, I say, went, and was with another sent into England by the Magistrates there, for ease in Excise and Custom, and some supplies for Learning, &c, because I had been witness to the Indians receiving the Gospel there in Faith and Practise; they having the Bible translated by us into their Language, and part thereof printed, and hundreds of them professing the Gospel, and teaching each other the knowledge of the true God; and the rather, from the example of the English there: when in seven years among thousands there dwelling, I never saw any drunk, nor heard an Oath, nor any begging, nor Sabbath broken: all which invited me over to England: but coming, found the Nation imbroyled in troubles and War; the Preaching was, Curse ye Meroz, from Scotland to England; the best Ministers going into the field: in which (not without urging) I was imbarqued in time; and by force upon me here, failed of my promise of returning home: which was and is my sad affliction. My first work was, with the first to go to Ireland; which I did with many hazards, then was at sea with my old Patron the Earl of Warwick, to whom I ow'd my life; then was imploy'd by the City; then by the Earl of Essex, my Lord Say, and others; and my return stopt by the Power that was; and so was in the last Army in several places, but never in the North: In all which affairs I did labour to perswade the Army to their duty. My principles in Religion guided me to those Orthodox truths exprest in the Confessions of Faith in England; and known to joyn with the Protestants who are found in the Faith, in Germany upper and lower, France, &c, I have and do hereby witness against all Errours of all kinds. For the War, I thought the Undertakers knew their Work; I was inconsiderable, yea, heartily sorry for mistakes about me. For my Carriage, I challenge all the Kings party to speak if I were uncivil; nay, many of

them had my Purse, Hand, Help every way, and are ready to witness it; yea, his present Majesties servants preserved by me through hazards. I was never privy to the Armies transactions about the late King at Holmby or elsewhere, or of any Juncto, Council or Cabal. But when his Majesty sent for me, I went to him, with whom I dealt about my New England business, & was three or four times with him, and had his special acceptance and served him to my utmost, and used all my little skill for his and the Nations good more than twice: for which I have witness; though it be hard to cut my way through so many Rocks. But God is Good.

"It is true, I was of a Party, when I acted zealously, but not with malice or mischief: it hath been accounted Honourable, Et Cesare in hoste probat, to keep to principles of honour and honesty. I never quarrelled others for their judgment in Conscience. It is received, that Religio docenda est, non coercent. I saw Reformation growing, Laws made, and some against debauchery and evil (which I was glad to read in his Majesties late Proclamation). I saw a very learned, godly, able Ministry as any in the World, well provided for: I saw the Universities reformed, and flourishing; and such things much encouraged me in my Endeavours. I studied the 13 of the Rom. and was tender; but found the best of Scotland and England of the Ministry engaged, and so satisfied me, that I understand the first undertaking is still maintained good. By the War, I never enriched my self: I have often offer'd my personal Estate for 200l, and for Lands, I never had any but that part of a Noblemans, which I never laid up peny of; nor never urged the Lord Grey, or others, to buy, nor knew not of the sale, till done; nor justifie any unworthy thing in it. I never plundered nor cheated, never made peny over the Sea, nor hoarded or hid any in England.

"I never was guilty of seclusing the Members in 48, nor knew it, till done, and sent by my Lord Fairfax to fetch off two of them, and to know who they were that were seclused.

"I never had Jewels, nor anything of Court or State, more than before, directly nor indirectly. Never had any



Ecclesiastical Promotion in my life in the Nation to enrich me ; but lived on my own when I had any thing : nor have been a lover of money.

"The many scandals upon me for uncleanness, &c., I abhor as vile and false, being kept from that and those aspersions cast ; and such I make my protest against as before. I know how low my name runs, how Titleless, how contemned. David knew why Shemei curst him.

"For the Laws of England, I know no place hath better : onely having lived where things are more expedite and cheap, I have shewed my folly so to say : and having no evil intention, a very worthy Lawyer took exception at something of mine or my friends, which was never intended in his sense by either, and crave his excuse ; I can charge my self with evil enough, as any excentrick motion of mine from my own Calling, want of a solemn spirit in slight times, with unbelief, if I have gone about to reach Religious ends by trampling upon civil duties, breaking of any Covenants, or slighting them ; and do fear Gospel, and the Spirit also may be undervalued by mine, and others unworthy dealing with them. Much to these I might add, who have seen many vanities under the Sun ; and the World hung with Nets and Snares: Alas, there is nothing to Christ.

"And lastly, I understand what exception is upon me for Life and Estate in the House of Commons. I have taken hold of the Kings Majesties gracious Pardon, as others did ; and know not truly where this exception lies grounded. I wish I had been with their Honours to have clear'd it. I hope a Vagrant report or Airy Noise takes no Place with them : for I challenge the World for my innocence for these suggestions ; and appeal to their Honours, and the Noble Lords for a review of the Charge or Information ; and crave no favour if any sober man can charge me ; otherwise I most heartily beg just favour, unless my evil be only for acting with such a party, I must have it : For I know before whom my Cause is, and may not despair.

"I must again profess were I not a Christian, I am a Gentleman by birth, and from that extract do scorn to engage in the vile things suggested, and that by one

creditless witness, that only supposeth, but asserts nothing.

"I wish from my heart that our present Prince may be, and the Nation by him more happy than any; and that the true ends of Government may be had and communicated fully; that every honest heart may have cause to rejoyce in God, the King, and their Laws. And for my self (through Grace) I resolve to be quiet in a corner (if I may) to let God alone with ruling the World, to whose Wisdom and Power we ought to submit; yea, to mind mine own work, though never so small; to be passive under Authority, rather then impatient; to procure the quiet and peace of the Nation to my utmost; to mind things invisible, and of a better consistence then these below; and to pray, when I can do no more.

Hugh Peters."\*

EXTRACTS FROM "A DYING FATHER'S LAST LEGACY  
TO AN ONLY CHILD."

"There [in New England] I continued seven years till sent thither by the Plantation to mediate for ease in Customs and Excise; the Country being poor, and a tender Plant, of their own setting and manuring. But coming hither, found the Nation imbroiled in those Civil Discontents, Jars and Wars, and here was forced to stay, though I had nothing to support me but the Parliament's Promises. And not being able in a short time to compass my Errand, studied with a constant purpose of Returning, and went with the first to Ireland, most of your London Godly Ministers being engaged in Person, Purse and Preaching in the Trouble; I thought Ireland the clearest

\* No date is given to these printed pages, but they were evidently written early in 1660, O.S.; they are bound with two other short articles: "Peters Pattern, or The perfect Path to Worldly Happiness, As it was delivered in a Funeral Sermon Preached at the Interrment of Mr. Hugh Peters lately deceased. By I. C. Translator of Pineda upon Job, and one of the Triers. Gusman, Lib. i. Chap. 2. Verse 4. Amicus Plato, sed magis amica veritas. London, printed in the Year 1659," and "The Tryall and Condemnation of Mr. John Cooke, Solicitor to the late High-court of Injustice, and Mr. Hugh Peters, that carnall Prophet. For their severall High-treasons, &c. At the Sessions house in the Old-baily, on Saturday, the 13 of October, 1660. Together with Their severall Pleas, and the Answers thereunto. Proverbs 25. v. 5. Take away the wicked from before the King, and His Throne shall be established in righteousness. London, Printed for John Stafford and Edward Thomas, 1660."



work ; and had the Pay of a Preacher then and afterward, as I could get it ; I was not there at Edge-hill, nor the Bishop of Canterburies troubles or death. Upon my return was staid again from going home [mark, he calls it home] by the Earl of Warwick my Patron ; then by the Earl of Essex, afterward by the Parliament, who at last gave me an Estate, now taken away. I had access to the King about my New-England business ; he used me civilly ; I, in requital, offered my poor thoughts three times for his safety ; I never had hand in contriving or acting his Death, as I am scandalized, but the contrary (to my mean power :) I was never in any Council or Cabal at any time, I hated it, and had no stowage for Council, thinking all Government should lie open to all ; nor had a penny from any General, but lived in debt, as now I am ; nor had means for my Expenses, what I had others shared in. I confesse I did what I did strenuously, though with a weak head, being over-laid with my own and others troubles ; never was angry with any of the King's Party, nor any of them for being so ; thought the Parliament-Authority lawfull and never studied it much : have not had my hand in any man's blood, but saved many in Life and Estate. The Parliament in 1644 gave me the Bishop's Books valued at 140£. which I intended for New-England, being a part of his private Library, which (with all mine own) I have often offered for 150£. the mistake about them was and is great, for they never were so considerable : And these were my gettings who never aimed to be rich nor ever had means to reach it. . . .

"The Changes grew (as you see) a Commonwealth I found but thus altered : I staid so long at White-hall, contented with any good Government that could keep things together ; till the breach of that they call Richard's Parliament, and then I removed, and never returned more, but fell sick long, and in trouble ever since ; never was summoned but once by the Council which was in April, about Books ; of which (lying sick) I craved of the President of the Council to excuse me, who sent unto me he had, and I gave him an account of the Books : but hearing that my Estate was gone, and I indebted, was private, and did purpose so to live, and so to die, having

a resolution (which I kept) never to meddle with State-matters, but either here, or in New-England, to spend my old age, in looking into my Grave and Eternity: and never had to do with any Insurrection with Souldiers or others; nor never would, had I a longer life, my head and heart be tired, as well as my body craz'd: I thought the Act of Indemnity would have included me, but the hard Character upon me, excluded me, which I was so sensible of, that Nature (in its own preservation) carried me to privacy; but free from that report of the manner which is suggested, of which you may be assured: By my zeal (it seems) I have exposed myself to all manner of reproach: but wish you to know that (besides your Mother) have had no fellowship (that way) with any Woman since first I knew her, having a godly wife before also, I blesse God.

"But because what is before written, may seem my white side only, I shall deal in all plainness with you, That though in Religion I am and have been really sound and Orthodox to my best apprehension, according to the blessed Word of God; and the generality of the Protestant Confessions; yea, though I travell'd through Protestant Churches for Order, to copy the best, and have joyned with the Churches of Christ, and took in with that I call a Tender Presbytery, for such was ours in New-England, and yet so, as I never unchurcht any Parish where a godly Minister was, and godly People joyned together, though not all so; and do know God may have a People under all forms and would withdraw to the furthest Judges, rather than give offence to what I cannot close with; yet so unworthy have my thoughts been of myself to be a meet Preacher of the Gospel, that more than twice had I given it over, had not Friends prevailed; yea, my profession of the Gospel hath been with much folly, weakness and vanity: I crave pardon of any that have taken offence, though in a Christian way I have not had the reproofs of Three either for Preaching or Conversation. I am heartily sorry I was Popular, and known better to others than myself: It hath much lain to my heart above any thing almost, That I left the people I was engaged to in New-England, it cuts deeply, I look upon it as a Root-evil: and though I was never Parson nor Vicar, never took



Ecclesiastical promotion, never preach'd upon any agreement for money in my life, though not without offers, and great ones; yet I had a Flock, I say I had a Flock to whom I was ordained, who were worthy of my Life and Labours; but I could never think my self fit to be their Pastor, so unaccomplisht for such a work, for which, who is sufficient (cryes the Apostle)?

"This is my sore trouble; and a private life would have become me best, and my poor gift have had its vent also. But here I was overpowered to stay. For Errors in Judgment I have pittied, never closed with any that I know; when I was a Tryer of others, I went to hear and gain Experience rather than to judge: When I was called about mending Laws, I rather was there to pray than to mend Laws; When to judge in Wills, I only went sometimes to learn, and help the Poor, than to judge, but in all these I confesse I might well have been spared.

"Nor do I take pleasure in remembering any my least activity in State-matters, though this I can say, I nowhere minded who ruled fewer or more, so the good ends of Government be given out, in which men may live in *Godliness and Honesty*. I have often said, That is a good Government, *where men may be as good as they can, not so bad as they would*; where good men and things are uppermost; and have thought if good Magistrates cannot bring all to their Judgments, the Dissenters may have liberty, being kept out of office, and want some other publick characters. That which a Friend of mine, and myself writ by Letters about Magistrates, was very little, and the Records of the Tower were only named, as giving way to all other Records, to cut off dissentions, or marks of Tyranny, which no good Prince will exercise; I am sorry if any offended, it was Zeal for Quietnesse. I honour Laws, and good Lawyers heartily, and know their use; only ease, expedition and cheapness, what good man doth not call for? Sedition is the heating mens minds against the present Authority, in that I never was, yet sorry, Authority should have any hard thoughts of me, or know so inconsiderable a creature as myself. I never could be fit for a Court, many wayes not fit, and am therefore grieved that I was either constrained, or content to live,

where I could do so little good ; for I would dye without a secret in my bosom, unless Cases of Conscience in the way of Preaching, which are secret, indeed ; and for reading them to the world I had appointed a Portion had it been continued to me.

" Upon all this you may ask what design I drove, being look'd upon that way ? Truly these three :

" First, That Goodness, that which is really so, and such Religion might be highly advanced.

" Secondly, That good Learning might have all Countenance.

" Thirdly, That there might not be a Beggar in Israel, in England.

" And for all these I have projected or laboured, and I have no other. And these I pray his present Majesty may looke to, and that God would blesse him every way.

" If in the prosecutions of these I have used any of my wonted rudenesse, or unguarded zeal I am heartily as Sorry. So begging pardon from God and Man, Constitution or Custom, I conclude in these particulars, though the aim be good.

" I conclude the former thus : I think, That as bad men care not who rule, or what is uppermost, so they may have their lusts ; so good men, if they may enjoy God and his Truth, with good Conscience. For my whole course you know and feel where my wound hath been these Twenty years,\* which hath occasioned not only my Head and Heart breaking, but travelling from mine own Nest into businesse.

" Blesse God, if ever you meet with suitableness in Marriage : For my spirit it wanted weight, through many tossings, my head that composure others have, credulous, and too careless ; but never mischievous nor malicious : I thought my work was to serve others, and so mine own Garden not so well cultivated ; only this I say, I aimed at a good mark, and trust the Lord in Jesus Christ hath accepted it. My Faith in the Everlasting Covenant was and is, though feeble, yet Faith. I could thus continue, ripping my whole heart to you, who have very often had great success, even to the last hours of my last Preaching,

\* His wife's mental malady.



and am preaching the life of Faith to my self, to which call in all prayers to the Father in Jesus Christ his dearest Son, to whom let us look, as the Author and Finisher of our Faith, who for the pay that was set before him, endured the Crosse, despised the Shame, and now sits at the right hand of Majestie, making Intercessions for Transgressors, Heb. 12, 12. To whom be Glory and Praise, and Thanks for Ever. For he is worthy, who hath washed us from our sins by his own Blood, and made us Kings, and Priests unto God the Father ; To him be Glory and Dominion for ever.

"For that part of my Lord Craven's Estate, which I have, took no small place in my trouble.\* You may know that I was not in the City when that Act was made, nor urged my Lord Grey to buy ; nor ever advised the said Lord (as I had time) but to good and just things and company, against that Spirit of *Levelling* then stirring : and do heartily wish, that taken offence might dye : for it was not intended by me, who could and can be as well contented without Land, as with it ; never being ambitious to be great or rich since I knew better things.

"And now I must return to yourself again, and to give you my thoughts about your own Condition. I do first commend you to the Lord, and then to the care of a Faithfull Friend, whom I shall name unto you, if a Friend may be found in this Juncture, that dare own your Name (though there be more of your Name) and if such a Friend advise it, that you serve in some Godly Family, to which you seem to incline, and must (it seems) ; but truly if not a good Family, what will your Condition be ? Dwell where God dwells, and be in such Company, as you must be with in Heaven, and then you do but change your place, not your company, though it be unexpected and uncouth, yet remember the best men have been servants, Moses kept his father's sheep ; so Jacob and the Patriarchs ; David to Saul, and many more ; I have before given thee Rules for it ; and be sure to be steady to Family and Private

\* The Parliament had granted Peter lands out of Lord Craven's estate. "1660. Ye 10th d. of the 6th Mo. Concerning Mr Peters I heare little, onely from brother Hooker, that the lord Craven waytes hopefully for the restitution of his lands, wherein, he saith Mr Peters hath a share, he is of kin to Monck, and sometimes dineth with him."—The Revd. John Davenport to John Winthrop Jr. Newhaven. Mass. Hist. Coll., 3rd series, Vol. x, p. 38.

Duties, your Life will be dead without them, call your Condition God's Ordinance, and he can blesse it to you. But if you would go home to New-England (which you have much reason to do) go with good Company and trust God there; the Church are a Tender Company; a little will carry us through the world, yea very little: Oh Godliness with Content! Your faithfulness to me and your Mother will find acceptance in Heaven, I trust. My dear Child, tell me how couldst thou be without God's Rod? remember he hath a Staffe also. For your Mother (considering her distemper) I have and shall say more unto you. To his Grace who is able to do above all we can ask or think, I commend you both."

"And if I go shortly where time shall be no more, where Cock nor Clock distinguish hours, sink not; but lay thy head in his Bosom who can help thee: for he sits upon the Waves. Farewell.

"And since we must part, must part; take my Wishes, Sighs and Groans to follow thee, and pittie the feebleness of what I have sent, being writ under much, yea very much discomposure of spirit."\*

This written testimony concerning his life and work is added to that which he gave at his trial. History itself tells us of his many kindnesses to distressed royalists; and no less a person than the King himself was, while in prison, indebted to Peter for the services of Dr. Juxon, Bishop of London, and for the admittance to his person of Sir John Denham intrusted with a message from the Queen.†

"Some Notes taken of a Sermon preached by | Mr. Hugh Peters, the 14th. of October, 1660, | after his condemnation, in the Prison of Newgate, | where he was much interrupted by the coming in and | going forth of strangers that came to see him, and | the other prisoners, in the Room with him, and so | was constrained to break off the sooner; And though | they are but brief Heads,

\* "A dying Father's Last Legacy to an Onely Child, or Mr. Hugh Peters Advice to his Daughter, written by his own Hand during his late Imprisonment in the Tower of London; and given her a little before his Death."

† Whitelock: Sir John Denham's Epsi. Dedic. to Charles II. of his Poems; 2d ed. 1671.



yet it's thought con- | venient here to insert them, for the  
better satisfac- | tion of any touching the frame of Mr.  
Hugh Peters | at the time. |

"The discourse was from Psal. 42, ver. 11 : Why art thou cast down, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? Hope thou in God for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my Countenance and my God.

"After Analyzing the psalme, he Observed this Doctrine.

"Doctrine, That the best of God's people are apt to be disponding, This was the Man's case in the whole 88 psal, Also David's case, when he complained of the breaking of his Bones, &c, This was Christs case himselfe, when he cryed out My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me.

"The Reasons why the best of God's people, are apt to dispondencies, are,

"First, When something falls out from God more than ordinary, when God puts weight in Sorrow and Affliction, that makes it sinking ; Although that Afflictions are heavy of themselves many times, yet it's the weight that God puts in sorrow, that makes it sink us.

"2ly Over-valuing our comforts, putting too much upon Wife, Children, Estate, or Life itself, a man is apt to be cast down when he thinks of parting with them.

"Thirdly, Our unpreparednesse for sufferings, and afflictions that makes us dispond. Also, I thought not of it say some, its come unexpectedly upon me.

"Fourthly, We are apt to dispond when our Afflictions are many when they are multitudes, when all is struck at together, Name, Estate, Relations and Life itself.

"Fifthly, When Afflictions are of long continuance, a man can bear that Burthen a while, that he cannot stand under long.

"Sixthly, when Afflictions fall upon the noblest part of man which is his soule, then are dispondencies apt to come in.

"Sevently, When we have more Sense then Faith,

"Now it should not be so, God's people ought not to be so, God's people ought not to dispond, 1. Because it discovers impatiency. 2. Because it discovers want of Faith, they leane not upon the Rock that will not faile them. 3. It discovers want of Wisdom, &c. 4. We

should not be thus, because it gratifies the Enemy, who in such a case is ready to upbraid us, and say, where is now their God? what is become of their God?

"Now what cure and remedies are there for disponding. The Eleventh verse gives two. First, Hope in God, *Hope thou in God*. Secondly, Faith is set on work, *I shall yet praise him*, &c.

"But more particularly take these directions. 1. Be carefull of exercising faith, for no condition of man superceeds his Faith, do all in Faith, pray in Faith, and bear in Faith, &c. Now what is the exercise of Faith but rousing\* upon Christ, and staying on him, here I'll stick, if I perish, I perish.

"The miscarriages of Christians, is either because they have no faith, or else, because, if they have faith, they give it not food to live upon; faith must go to Christ, as the Liver Vaine and fetch blood and life thence. We quarrel that we have not Love, and patience and meeknesse, &c. but the defect lyes in our faith, if we had more faith we should have more of all other Graces.

"*Now what is the food of faith?* Ans. Faith will not feed upon every dish, not on a stalled Ox or fatted Calfe; prosperity is not faiths food. But it will Eat a word, live upon promises, these nourish faith, *I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee, all things shall work together for good*, and the like promises.

"2. Be marvellously carefull of things below, measure things below, measure things not by sense, or by a day, but by faith and Eternity; we are troubled at the losse of this and tother Creature, and comfort, but what's the value of them, the over valluing things is our mischief.

"3. Go and tell the Lord Christ I have defiled conscience, and if thou doest not wash me, I am undone for Ever. See the necessity and worth of Christ; there must be something better to look at than what we loose for the present, something above Estate, and Life, and Relations, and Name. See the worth of Christ's blood,

\*This curious word is evidently "roll." See Pepys' Diary, Mar. 7, 1661-2. "Early to White Hall to the Chapel where, by Mr. Blagrave's means I got into his pew and heard Dr. Creeton, the great Scotchman and chaplain in ordinary to the King, preach before the King, and Duke and Duchess upon the words of Micah: 'Roule yourselves in dust.' He made a most learned sermon upon the words; but in his application, the most comical man that ever I heard in my life. Just such a man as Hugh Peter."



it's worth all the world, because what the blood of Bulls and Goats could not doe, his blood doth cleanse from all sinne.

"4. Keep close to the use of Ordinances much of our mischief hath come from neglects of this kind ; the safety of a Christian lyes in the enjoyment of Church Communion, Psal. xxvii-4, 5, and 6 Verses, One thing I have desired of the Lord, and that will I seeke after, that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the dayes of my Life, &c. for in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his Pavillion, in the secret of his Tabernacle, shall he hide me, he shall set me upon a Rock ; and now shall my head be lifted up above mine Enemies round about me, &c. *The greatest fears are dispelled then—you shall find before troubles passe over (for you expect some) it will be a hard matter to break Churches, they are so fast Chayned together, and yet there hath been marvellous miscarriages amongst Saints in their Church Relations.*

#### FINIS.

He also during his imprisonment in the *Tower*, wrote some sheets of paper to his Daughter, leaving them with her as his last Legacy, containing in it very much sound and wholesome advice as to her soules health. It carries with it such a savour as denotes it proceeds from a spirit that hath learned experience in Christ's schoole, and hath been acquainted sometimes with sunshine as well as foul weather, it's too long here to be inserted, but if it be made publick by itselfe, doubtlesse the Experienced Reader will be no looser by perusing this legacy."

In Cobbett's State Trials, London, 1792, appear the following extracts from "Some Memorable Passages of Mr. Hugh Peters, in his Imprisonment at Newgate, and at the time of his Execution at Charing-Crosse, October 16, 1660.

"Mr. Peters, as is well known, was exercised under a great Conflict in his own Spirit, during the time of his Imprisonment, fearing (as he would often say) that he should not go through his Sufferings with Courage and Comfort, and said to Friends, that he was somewhat unprepared for Death, and therefore unwilling to dye ; something he said he had committed, and other things

omitted, which troubled him; but tho' it was a Cloudy and dark Day with him for a Season; yet the Light of Gods Grace and Favour would break forth at last.

"And surely the Favour of God did at last appear, for a little before he went forth to Execution (as many can testify) he was well composed in his Spirit, and cheerfully said, I thank God now I can dye, I can looke Death in the Face and not be afraid.

"As for the slanderous Report which was too much received by good People as well as bad, to wit, that he was guilty of Uncleanesse: A Friend coming to him in Prison, put that Question seriously and soberly to his Soule, to which he reply'd That he blessed the Lord, he was wholly clear in that Matter, and that he never knew any woman but his own wife.

"A Night or two before he suffered, two of the Episcopal Clergy, who as some report were the King's Chaplains, came to give him a Visit; they endeavoured to make Advantage of the Temptations wherewith he was then assaulted, and to perswade him to a Repentance and Recantation of his former Activity in the Parliament Cause, which they endeavoured to enforce upon him by a Promise of Pardon from the King, in case he would harken to them. But tho' he was then much afflicted in his Spirit, yet the Lord did help him to beare up with much Courage against the Insinuations of that sort of Men, and told them he had no Cause in the least to repent of his Adhering to that Interest; but rather, that he had in the Prosecution thereof done no more for God and his People, in these Nations; and with Civility dismissing those Visitants, he applyed himself to some other Ministers then present, whome he judged more able to speake a Word in Season to him under these great Tryals, wherewith the Lord was then pleased to exercise him. . . .

"Mr Cooke to Mr Peters In the Dungeon said, 'Brother Peters, we shall be in Heaven to-morrow in Bliss and Glory, What a blessed thing is that, my very heart leaps within me for Joy; I am now just as I was in the storm, almost in Sight of Heaven. Read me, Isaiah, 43, 9-10-11; 61; 10-11 Hosea 13-14.' Then looking upon his bed, said 'That shall be my last Pillow, I will lay me



down and sleep a while,' and he slept about an hour and a half, and then awoke saying, 'Now farewell Sleep, no more Sleep in this World and farewell Darkness and Light I am going where there shall be no Night there neither need of Candle, nor of the Sun for the Lord will give us Light; yea, the Lord will be our everlasting Light, and our God will be our Glory.' . . .

Justice Coke on the day of execution said to Mr. Peters, "Brother Peters, this is our wedding-day; we know that the bridegroom is come, and we are ready to enter into the marriage, we are now going to the souls under the altar, and could our Judges but know what glory we shall be in before 12 o'clock, they would desire and pray to be with us, their blindness is my sorrow; for when we are gone, our blood will cry, and do them more hurt, than if we had lived."

The third day after their trial, Oct. 16, 1660, Peter and the Solicitor John Coke, who had been one of the prosecutors of the late King, were dragged on "two sleddes"\* from Newgate to the place of their execution at Charing-Cross. Their sentences were the same, but the head of Major General Harrison had been placed on a pole on Coke's sled with the face towards him. Instead of this sight filling Coke with fear it appeared to inspire him with courage and enthusiasm.

In his last speech he said (referring to Peter's previous state of mind), "Here is a poor Brother coming, I am afraid that he is not fit to die at this Time; I could wish his Majesty might shew some Mercy."

"The Sheriffe interrupted in Words to this effect: 'Let that alone, for the King's Majesty hath Clemency enough for all but his Father's Murtherers.'"

Coke suffered first: he was hanged by the neck and then cut down alive. His body, after other mutilation, was opened and the bowels were taken out and burned. Then came the merciful blow that severed the head from the body, and lastly the body was cut into four parts for permanent exhibition in as many places; these being, usually, the four principal cities of the kingdom, while the head was set upon Temple Bar.

\* Ludlow.

"Peter, being carried upon the Sledge to execution, and made to sit within the Railes at Charing-Crosse to behold the Execution of Mr Coke, One comes to him and upbraided him with the Death of the King, bidding him (with opprobrious Language) to repent: He replied, 'Friend, you do not well to trample upon a Dying Man, you are greatly mistaken, I had nothing to do in the Death of the King.'

"When Mr Cooke was cut down and brought to be quartered, one they called Coll. Turner, calling to the Sheriff's Men to bring Mr Peters near, that he might see it, And by and by the Hangman came to him, all besmer'd in Blood, and rubbing his bloody Hands together, he (tauntingly) ask'd, 'Come, how do you like this, Mr Peters, how do you like this Work?' To whom he reply'd, 'I am not (I thank God) terrifyed at it, you may do your worst!'

"When he was going to his execution, he look't about and espy'd a Man, to whom he gave a Piece of Gold (having Bowed it first) and desir'd him to goe to the Place where his Daughter lodged, and to carry that to her as a Token from him, and to let her know that:—\*

"'My heart is full of Comfort; I am ready to die; weep not for me; let them weep who part and shall never meet again, you and I shall meet again in Heaven, and before this piece of Gold reaches you I shall be with God in Glory, where is no Night, no need of a Candle, nor of the Sun for the Lord will give us Light.' The man being dismissed with the piece of gold Mr Peters said to the Sheriff: 'I truly forgive you and all men from my heart and if you will believe the words of a dying man, I tell you, I am not convinced of any thing I have done amiss in the business for which I am condemned to suffer, and of consequence, I do not repent of anything there is done by me. I own the cause of God and his people and I am here this day to bear witness to it, I bless the Lord I have nothing lying upon my conscience and I bless the Lord that he has in goodness and mercy made me willing to give myself a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable unto

\* State Trials, London, 1792.



God. I thank the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, that in weakness I am strong, and am not unwilling to go to God through the fire and jaws of death, blessed be the Lord Jesus, that hath given me the victory over sin and death, and hath supported me with spiritual Joy on this good day. Oh, my soul, bless the Lord, that death, my good friend, is come to guard me out of time into eternity, bless the Lord, O my soul, in this moment; for he is come that I have long looked for, and support me with his everlasting arm, come, beloved spirit, come and make haste, and be thou like a young roe upon the mountain of spices. Lord Jesus, I come to thee upon the wings of faith, Lord Jesus receive me with grace into the Joy of my Lord. Amen.' Then with a smiling countenance, he yielded to the stroke of death."\*

"Being upon the ladder he [Peter] spake to the Sheriffe saying, Sir, you have here slain one of the Servants of God before mine eyes, and have made me to behold it, on purpose to terrifie and discourage me, but God hath made it for an Ordinance to me for my Strengthening and Encouragement.

"When he was going to die, he said, 'What Flesh, art thou unwilling to go to God through the Fire and Jaws of Death? Oh, (said he) this is a good day, he is come that I have long look'd for, and I shall be with him in Glory,' and so smiled when he went away.†

"Tuesday following, being the sixteenth of October, Mr John Cook and Mr Hugh Peters were about the same hour [between nine and ten in the morning] carried on two Hurdles to the same place, and executed in the same manner, and their Quarters returned in like manner to the place whence they came [Newgate].

"The Head of Mr Cook is since set on a Pole on the North-East end of Westminster Hall (on the left of Mr Harrisons) looking towards London, and the Head of Mr

\* It is much to be regretted that the above quotation cannot be placed as it perfectly completes the account given by Ludlow and State Trials; but the latter says: "What Mr Peters said further at his execution, either in his speech or prayer it could not be taken, in regard his voice was low at that time and the people uncivil." Our informant was evidently better placed, and heard all, as the following lines from "State Trials" appear to be but imperfectly heard fragments which do not give, altogether, the same impression as does the full and complete account.

† State Trials, London, 1792, Vol. II, p. 413.

Peters on London Bridge. Their Quarters are exposed in like manner upon the tops of some of the City Gates.”\*

It is singular that Peters was so severely treated when others, much more deeply concerned in the King's death, were dealt with so differently.

“But the Body of Mr Hacker was by his Majesties just favour given entire to his friends and buried.”†

“Never,” said the official newspaper, “was person suffered death so unpitied and (which is more) whose execution was the delight of the people.”‡

His family was left in extreme poverty; in July, 1677, John Knowles of London writes to Governor Leverett requesting among other things that Mr Higginson's congregation provide in part for Mrs. Peters who has been supported by Mr Cockquaine and his church.

The following appears to be the entry of the marriage of his daughter:

“All Hallowes Church, London Wall, April 23, 1665: Thomas Barker and Elizabeth Peters.”

“Ye 10 Ap<sup>l</sup>l, 1703, Sr. . . . I am desired by Mrs Elizabeth Barker daughter to Mr Hugh Peters, to write you in her favour, in reference to a concerne to be transacted there in recoverie of her father's lands and estates. It hath beene so long delaied already, and if not speedily donne will be shorte of ye time of your country limitations. Have taken much pains in examining her papers and letters from thence, wch directed her to send over letter of attorney; was wth her before ye Lord Mayor of these citty, when oathe was made of her being ye reputed daughter of Mr Peter. Some New England men were alsoe present to attest and witsesse it wth ye letter of attorney. . . . She is a widow and in low circumstances. If you can bee servisable to her, it will bee a grate kindnesse and respect to memory of her father soe well known in New England.”§

Winthrop, in his reply, refers to an indebtedness of Peter's to his father of some five or six hundred pounds, and he professes himself unable to be of any assistance.

\* An Exact and most Impartial Account of the Indictment, Arraignment, Trial, and Judgment (according to Law) of nine and twenty Regicides, London, 1660.

† Col. Hacker was one of the three officers charged with the execution of the King's sentence.

‡ Dictionary of National Biography and Mercurius Publicus, Vol. II, p. 670.

§ Letter from Samuel Reade to Wait Winthrop. Mass. Hist. Coll.



There is also a deposition from Elizabeth Barker in which she states that having omitted certain things in a previous petition "some persons there taking advantage thereof and of the absence and poverty of the said Elizabeth, have entered into the same property and are still in possession thereof, these derive noe title thereto, either from the crowne, or from said father or herself, but are ready to compound with her if they may be secure therein. The said Elizabeth being very poor having been a widow many yeares, and having had a constant charge upon her of eight children, three of which in the last war died in his Majesty's service and the rest being incapable to afford her a maintenance, and she being altogether helpless, her hard circumstances rendering her a fit and just object, of her Majesty's clemency, and therefore prayed her Royal letter to Colonel Dudley, Governor of Boston Colony, to pass a patent to her for the said lands formerly her father's."

June 30, 1704. Elizabeth Barker of London, widow, only daughter and heiress of Hugh Peter, sometimes heretofore of Salem, N. E. deceased, Clerk, confirms to Robert Devereux of Marblehead, Tanner, the farm of 350 acres now in his occupation.\*

In 1703-4, Samuel Sewall in a letter to John Thompson, of Jan. 18, writes: "The memory of Mr Peters is still set by in Salem."†

In his history of Salem, published in the Massachusetts Historical Collections, 1st series, Vol. VII, Rev. William Bentley says of Hugh Peter:

"No man ever possessed more sincerely the affections of his people. Mr Hugh Peters in his person was tall and thin. He was active and sprightly. In speech he was ready but his language was peculiar to himself. He had a power of associating his thoughts in such a manner, as to be sure to leave them upon the memory. If his images were coarse they were familiar, and never failed to answer his purpose. Wherever he went, whatever he said, it was sure to be remembered. . . . Mr Peters was known to get the favour of the people by his simple manner of living, travelling on foot and freedom of conversation."

\* New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. XL, p. 66.

† Mass. Hist. Coll., 6th series, Vol. I, p. 288.

Thomas Burton says in his Diary: "Hugh Peters was of Queen's\* College where, is a picture of him in the gallery of the Master's Lodge which I saw there March 21 (1671), he is in his own hair and in a black gown and rather a well-looking open countenanced man, the present Master Dr Plumptre told me that when he first came to the presidentship this inscription was on the picture: 'Hugh Peters the seditious misleader,' but that he had struck it out so that now there is lately printed on it his name only, Hugh Peters; by it is a picture of Oliver Cromwell of the same size with his name 'Oliver Cromwell,' thereon instead of the usurper Oliver Cromwell which Dr Plumptre had erased, the Master supposed the two original inscriptions secured them a place in his gallery at the restoration."†

The only portrait of Peter now known to exist is owned by C. E. Treffry, Esquire, and is in his dining room at Place, in Fowey, Cornwall,—his mother's home.

List of the writings of Hugh Peter:‡

1 Advice of that Worthy Commander Sir Edward Harwood upon occasion of the French King's Preparation; also a Relation of his Life and Death, 4to, 1642.

2 A True Relation of the passages of God's Providence in a voyage to Ireland. . . wherein every day's work is set down faithfully by H. P. an eye witness thereof, 4to, 1642.

3 Preface to Richard Mather's Church Government and Church Covenant discussed, 4to, 1643.

4 Mr. Peters' Report from the Armies, 26 July, 1645, with a list of the chiefest officers taken at Bridgewater, &c, 4to, 1645.

5 Mr. Peters' Report from Bristol, 4to, 1645.

6 The Full and Last Relation of all Things concerning Basing House, with divers other passages reported to Mr. Speaker and divers Members in the House. By Mr. Peter who came from Lieut. Gen. Cromwell, 4to, 1645.

7 Master Peter's message from Sir Thomas Fairfax with the Narration of the taking of Dartmouth.

\* Error; he was of Trinity.

† Burton's Diary ("by Mr Cole in his Mss. XXIV. 138" says Burton) Vol. I, p. 244. (Carlyle asserts that there was no such person as Thomas Burton and that the Diary was written by Nathaniel Bacon.)

‡ Dictionary of National Biography.



8 Master Peter's message from Sir Thomas Fairfax with the whole state of the west and all the particulars about the disbanding of the Prince and Sir Ralph Hopton's Army, 4to, 1646.

9 God's Doings and Man's Duty, a sermon preached April 2, 1646, 4to.

10 Mr. Peters' Last Report of the English Wars, occasioned by the Importunity of a Friend pressing an answer to seven Queries, 4to, 1646.

11 Several Propositions presented to the House of Commons by Mr. Peters concerning the Presbyterian Ministers of this Kingdom with the discovery of two great Plots against the Parliament of England, 4to, 1646.

12 A Word for the Army and Two Words for the Kingdom, to clear the one and cure the other, forced in much Plainness and Brevity, from their faithful Servant, Hugh Peters, London, 1647.

13 Good Work for a Good Magistrate, or a Short Cut to Great Quiet, by plain, honest, homely English hints given from Scripture, Reason and Experience for the regulating of most cases in this Commonwealth, by H. P., 12mo, 1651.

14 A Preface to "The Little Horn's Doom and Downfall" by Mary Cary, 12mo, 1651.

15 Latin Verses on Henry Ireton, 1650.

16 Dedication to *Operum Gulielmi Amesii volumen primum*. 12mo, Amsterdam, 1658.

17 A Dying Father's Last Legacy to an Only Child, or Mr Hugh Peters' Advice to his Daughter, written by his own Hand during his late Imprisonment in the Tower of London, And given her a little before his Death; London, Printed for G. Calvert, and T. Brewster, and are sold at the Black-Spread Eagle, and at the Three Bibles, at the West-End of Pauls, 1660. 12mo.

18 The Case of Mr Hugh Peters impartially Communicated to the View and Censure of the Whole World, written by his own Hand, 4to. 1660.

19 A sermon by Hugh Peters preached before his death as it was taken by a faithful hand, and now published for public information, London, printed by John Best, 4to. 1660.

Thirty-five of his letters are to be found in the Winthrop Papers in the Massachusetts Historical Collections,\* and there is an autograph letter of his in the Massachusetts Archives,† which has been published in the Hutchinson Papers, page 59.

His fun and wit shine in many of them; take this one written to John Winthrop in 1636:

"A little newes I had out of a late letter come to hand out of England which you may tell the Governour from me to make him laugh.‡ At Bristow in one church whilst they were preaching a great Bull broke into the churchyard and a company of boyes followed him with squibs; the people within were taken up before with thoughts that the papists that day would rise, and had warding all the Country over; the Bull and the squibs so wrought vpon their melancholy braynes, that one cryes out, if I perish, I'll perish here, another swounds away, another they are come, they are come."

In another letter: "Mr Eaton very ill of the Skurvey. An eele py. . . . Bendall hath buried his wife; another eele Py." Two tragedies in two lines.

Dedication of God's Doings and Man's Duty "to the Honourable, the Lord Mayor, the Aldermen, and the Common Counsell of this famous City of London. . . . That you are made wealthy for others, not yourselves alone, That you would not make Opinions your Interest which are changeable, but Godlinesse and Faithfulnesse, That you would rather punish known sins, shew mercy on the poor, a known duty, maintain Civil peace, look to your City-privileges rather then lose yourselves in doubtful questions." . . . § From the sermon:

"I am bold to say you have heard more of Christ within these last four years, then you have for forty before. . . . Truly I know nothing so heavie but love can lift, nothing so high but it can reach, nothing so deep but it can fathom. . . . It will be love to the Lord, if we love him in his dispensations when they have their viscissitudes; to love

\* Peters' letters quoted in this article are nearly all from the Winthrop Papers, Mass. Hist. Coll.

† Vol. 240, page 33.

‡ Vane.

§ The letter of Sir Thomas Fairfax, previously quoted, appears also here as a dedication.



him smiling, and love him frowning too; to love him, sitting upon his knee, and love him under his lash too. . . . Tell your little ones this night the story of 45, the towns taken, the fields fought, tell them of neer 30000 prisoners taken this last year, 500 pieces of ordinance, tell them of the little losse on our side, be sure to let them know it was for the liberty of the English subjects you fought, charge them to preserve the liberties that cost you so dear, but especially the liberties purchased by the blood of Christ, and above all let them know that the God of heaven is the God of England, and hath done all, but his name, and his Sons name, who can tell us? I wish we knew God better, that we might love him more. . . .

"Lastly, since feasts are seldome without beggars, give me leave to be the first: and if we had not been over-bold in detaining you already, I should have been large, even from my soule to beg help from this most Honourable Assembly in foure particulars: 1. I beg for Soules. 2. For Bodies. 3. Estates. 4. Names.

"And for the first, I present you here the tears and cries of many thousands, in the countries we have conquered, who poor souls cry like prisoners at the Grate, Bread, bread, for the Lords sake bread; all you that passe by take Pitty, pittie of us, we have lived upon husks time out of minde. . . . I need not tell this Assembly, that every where the greater party is the Orthodox, and the lesser the Hereticks. . . . Secondly, I have something to beg for the bodies of men: you have had strong cries from widowes and fatherlesse children, whose husbands and fathers have spent their heart-blood in this service; you have many maimed men, which puts me in minde of an expedient for them, if improved: I mean that famous royall Foundation of the Charter-House, or Suttons Hospital, they say worth 5 or 6000 l. per annum. . . . The streets also are swarming with poor, which I refer to the Senators of this Citie, that is glorious many ways, why should it be so beggarly in the matter of beggars? . . . Yet let not my request die. I have lived in a Country, where in seven years I never saw a beggar, nor heard an oath, nor lookt upon a drunkard. . . .

"The third boon I beg is for mens estates . . . can

there not yet be found a shorter way to further justice? must that badge of conquest still lye upon us, the Lawes I mean in French? Can there not an expedient be found out in plain English, whereby every one may soon come to his own? May there not be two or three friend-makers set up in every Parish, without whose labour and leave none should implead another? There is one evill I have seen under the Sun, a poor man kept in prison for debt, whereby his spirit is debauched, and he utterly disabled to pay: It is not so abroad. Fourthly and lastly; I beg something for mens names.”\*

“The only way I know to reach Gods mind in worship will be to love the truth for its owne sake, yea, to love it when it shall condemn our practices and persons also.”†

“I do conceive that the sword will not be sheathed, which is now drawn, till church work be better known. Presbytery and Independency are the ways of worship and church fellowship now looked at, since we hope Episcopacy is coffined out and will be buried without expectation of another resurrection. We need not tell the wise whence the Tyranny grew in Churches and how Commonwealths got their pressure in the like kind.”‡

“Yea, though my share lies so much in them [slandorous pamphlets] that it would be costly to purchase clean handkerchiefs to wipe off every spattering on my face, and I could as shortly and more truly answer all as he did Bellarmine, with ‘Thou lvest.’”

“Quick justice makes quiet commonwealths.”

“Good men not good laws must save Kingdoms.”‡

His “Good Work for a Good Magistrate,” summed up his scheme of reform, proposing among other things, a register of land titles and wills, and suggesting that when that was established the old records of the Tower, being useless monuments of tyranny, might be burned. He also proposed setting up a bank in London like that of Amsterdam, the establishment of public warehouses and docks, the institution of a better system for guarding against fires in London, and the adoption of the Dutch system of providing for the poor throughout the country.

He further says that lawyers would find more real law

\* God's Doings and Men's Duty.

† Preface to Church Government and Church Covenant.

‡ A Word for the Army and two Words for the Kingdom



and justice in the ten commandments than in their "obsolete precedents."

"The waies and means ordained of God, to bring anie nation to and preserve them in as happie a condition as the world can afford are by

I True Religion maintained and advanced by the magistrate and walked in by the people ;

II True mercie towards the poor practiced and advanced both by Magistrate and People ;

III True Justice and Righteousness amongst both Magistrate and People towards other Nations."\*

His "Last Legacy" is full of sense, religion, beauty, pathos and poetry and might be quoted from end to end with advantage.

That he was highly esteemed by the best of his own time and profession is evident from the constant use Fairfax and Cromwell made of him, and from letters of such men as John Eliot, Winthrop, Davenport, etc. The latter pays him the following tribute in a letter dated July, 1637.

"Deare and honoured in the Lord—to whom (for Christ and in Him) I owe not onely any service but my self also," etc.

It is fitting to end with a characteristic quotation from the Dictionary of National Biography which, together with Gardiner's "Great Civil War," presents the only adequate or definite view of Peter's life or character that I have found in print:—

"His arguments were rather those of social reformer than a divine. He regarded doctrinal differences as of slight importance, suggested that if the ministers of different views dined oftener together their mutual animosities would disappear, and that if the state would punish every one who spoke against either presbytery or independency, till they could define the terms aright, a lasting religious peace might be established."

#### EXTRACTS FROM "THE LAST LEGACY."

"And know this, That the necessity of a Christ (which the understanding discovers) will set the Will on work to

\* Good Work for a Good Magistrate.

all duty, and (the worth in Christ it makes manifest) will make the Will delight; unless these two Faculties be thus wrought upon by Word and the Spirit, you will be at a constant loss, and all the miscarriages in Religion have the Ignorance of this for the Fountain. . . . For as I profess myself Orthodox in all Points of Religion . . . so I have desired in nothing to be more Clear than in the Two Doctrines aforesaid; . . . this hath been my Experience, That the Preaching of these Truths have been my greatest Advantage, and of much benefit to Others; though in this I have enough to bewail also.

"To this purpose, Hear the best Men, Keep the best Company, Read the best Books. . . . This one Book (the Bible) well read, will answer any Question, or Case, and you will finde Solomons Proverbs the best Politicks, and Christ crucified the best Divinity. . . . How few pray! How many say words? Oh, how many say their Prayers backwards, call him Father, who is not their Father, would not have his Name hallowed, nor his Kingdom Come? . . . You cannot be so bad as he (God) is good. . . . It is hard to Watch, most are very Drowsie; The Disciples themselves could not Watch one Hour. . . . The Lord is forced to keep us waking by Affliction, as the Thorn to the singing Bird. . . . Do not grieve Conscience twice, it must be your best friend, yea when friends, and world, and all shall leave you to solitariness. If it whimper a little, do not make it roar out; and yet do not stille it, but attend it, and carry it up to Mount Calvary for peace. Remember, good Conscience and Sin cannot live together; Let but this Bird sing sweetly within, and let Heaven and Earth come together, thou shalt be safe (my poor child).

"The Kingdom of Heaven must suffer Violence; Violent Faith, Love, Prayer, Must storm it. . . you may easier make bares to the Sea, and order the Influences of Heaven than call back yesterday. . . .

"This Herb [Content] grows in very few gardens, But Oh that you might be truly content! You will find a But upon all your Comforts; and therefore you cannot be contented. . . .

"Riches have Eagles wings, and Beauty but skin deep;



Honour in another's keeping ; Friends and all, are but waking dreams. . . .

"I commend unto you meekness of spirit ; be loving to all ; envy none. You know what a Promise the Meek have, . . . Meekness carries many good things with it, as Love, Piety, Patience, etc. . . . Meekness will make smooth all your wayes, disappoint Enemies of the advantage they may take against you ; And your love will not only cover many sins, but help many out of them. . . .

"Oh ! how can we lift wrathful hands to Heaven. They say Anger is the Boyling of the Blood about the Heart ; I am sure it cools the Heart in Spirituall ; God took this to himself when he discovered his Name to Moses ; *a pitiful, pardoning, long suffering God*. . . .\* The Lord make you Meek from the true Root (my dear Child). . . .

"Thoughts are not free, nor words wind, they will judge us one day. . . .

"Read and know, That Whilest you look too much into others Gardens, you will neglect your own. . . .

"If your Fancy be not well-fed, your Thoughts (like Millstones) will grinde themselves. Spirits rais'd and not imploy'd, will torment the Witch that rais'd them. . . . Be content to be a Shrub, Cedars will shake ; and never desire to be near Greatness, Honour often dies grinning and ghastly, our business must be our own, as well as our crosse. To meddle with other mens work will be thankless, as to take other mens Physick will be useless, if not dangerous. . . . The Busie-body is but a Pedlar to carry up and down, and vend the Devils Wares. How few lose anything by quietness, and doing their own work ? . . . David got his great wound upon this neglect, and Peter his, by warming his hands when he should have been breaking his heart in secret.

"Oh keep home, keep home ; I speak experience to you, who never found good hour but in mine own work. . . . Be always ready to say, I am where the Lord would have me to be. . . . Sew up your mouth, but let it be with Honestie ; not Policie. As you never hurt yourself by speaking little, so will you never gain anything by telling a Lie.

\* The Italics are the compiler's ; remarkable words for those days !

"Much of Wit must be pared off before it will be useful.

"You shall never have comfort in suffering for Folly.

"There are two very good Turns in Mans Life ; the one is a lawful Calling ; the other is marriage : and miscarriages in either are almost irrecoverable. . . . This Conjugateness (like a yoke) must still be lined with more Love to make the draught easie. . . .

"They [husband and wife] need to pray out, not quarrel out their first babbings ; They need at first to dwell much in their own duties, before they step into each others. . . .

"Many dying men speak much about the Vanity of the World. But truly, as I would not die in a pet, so I would not quarrel with or leave the World, because I could be no greater in it, but because I not do, nor be better in it and that God is pleased I should leave it for a better.

"And whilst I am in the World, and advising about it, there is a great Raritie in the World, if you could reach it, and that is a Friend, which is a Commoditie so very scarce, that it will be your wisdom to look upon a Friend this day, as likely to be an Enemy to-morrow. . . . Fair Dove-coats have most pigeons ; Lost Estates have no Friends.

"A Friend must have three qualifications ; he must have the art and skill of a Friend, few know it ; must have the bowels and mercie of a Friend, which most want ; and lastly must have Faithfulness, the great ingredient. . . .

"Though it be not safe to dig at Foundations often, lest we shake the Building ; so our great care is to have sound Foundations to build upon. . . .

"Be willing to want what God is not willing to give. . . .

"Whoever fears to sin, never sins by fear. . . .

"In the night the waking Child in the cradle is quiet at the Nurses coming to it, because there is more of comfort in the Nurse than fear in the Dark. . . . And then be perswaded to set a right value on all earthly, perishing, dying things ; do not call a Pebble a Pearl. . . .

"For a little needle will draw a long tail of Thread after it. . . .

"My Child, to believe things incredible, to hope things delayed, and to love God when he seems angry, Are Luthers wonders and mine, and thine.

"A well led life is the best Monument."



## "MY WISHES.

I Wish your Lamp and Vessel full of Oyl,  
 Like the Wise Virgins (Which all Fools neglect)  
 And the Rich Pearl, for which the Merchants toyl,  
 Yea, bow to purchase are so circumspect :  
 I wish you that White Stone with the New Name,  
 Which none can read but who possess the same.

I wish you neither Poverty, nor Riches,  
 But Godliness, so gainful, with Content,  
 No painted Pomp, nor Glory that bewitches :  
 A blamelesse life is the best Monument :  
 And such a Soul that soars above the Skie,  
 Well pleas'd to live, but better pleas'd to die.

I wish you such a Heart as Mary had,  
 Minding the main, open'd as Lydea's was ;  
 A Hand like Dorcas, who the Naked clad ;  
 Feet like Joanna's passing to Christ apace.  
 And above all, to live your selfe to see  
 Married to Him, who must your Saviour be."

"Whoever would live long and Blessedly, let him observe these Following Rules, by which he shall attain to that which he desireth"

|                  |                               |
|------------------|-------------------------------|
| Thoughts         | Divine, Awful, Godly          |
| Talk             | Little, Honest, True          |
| Works            | Profitable, Holy, Charitable  |
| Manners          | Grave, Courteous, Cheerful    |
| Dyet             | Temperate, Convenient, Frugal |
| "Let thy Apparil | Be Sober, Neat, Comely,       |
| Will             | Comfiant, Obedient, Ready     |
| Sleep            | Moderate, quiet, Seasonable   |
| Prayers          | Short, Devout, Often, Fervent |
| Recreation       | Lawful, Brief, Seldom         |
| Memory           | Of Death, Punishment, Glory"  |

These fragments of a useful and active life can be no more fittingly ended than by quoting the preface to the Last Legacy written by another hand.

"To the Impartial Reader. Be not Discouraged from reading this small Treatise, because of the unhappy End of a Wearisome pilgrimage, which the Author met with in this world ; If we get a fall in a journey, or meet with a great showre of rain so it be in the close of the day when we are near our Inn, where we meet with accomodation and refreshment, we are the less troubl'd ;

Yet such was his case (who for many years was very Instrumental in the Church of God, and a means of bringing many Souls to Christ; and for the Good of others came into this Kingdom when it was in a flame of Civil War, which hath signd\* him also, that he might escape everlasting flames) in this Discourse he bewails the vanity of his own Spirit; and we will not Excuse him; he finds himself too busie in Aliena Republica and we will not justifie him; But if that precious Gold should be cast away because there is some Dross, or the Children of God cast out of the Family for every fault though heinous, we should condemn the Generation of the just: You will find in the Legacy to his only Child that he had a Root of Grace, and that the Fountain was clear from which ran so savoury a stream, And that at the last when he had no hope to save a frail Body, yet he minded his own and others Souls, And that he was a Master Workman in that Mysterie, wherein he had laboured successfully so many years, And we hope that notwithstanding the prejudicacie of some against him and the words of others, and his sad shameface Catastrophy, we may charitably judge that God hath wiped all Tears from his Eyes, that he is entered into Rest, his Works following him; and that he is made perfect by his great Suffering; And with the same to you, except these Bonds. G. F. N. B.

## LIST OF WORKS CONSULTED.

- Anglia Rediviva, England's Recovery.* The History of the Motions, Actions and Successes of the Army under Sir Thomas Fairfax, by Joshua Sprigge, M.A. London, 1647.
- Annals of Salem*, by J. B. Felt, 2 vols. Salem, 1845.
- A Dying Father's Last Legacy to an Onely Child*, or Mr. Hugh Peters Advice to his Daughter, written by his own Hand, during his late Imprisonment in the Tower of London: And given her a little before his Death. London, Printed for G. Calvert and T. Brewster, and are to be sold at the Black-spread Eagle, and at the Three Bibles, at the West-End of Pauls, 1660.
- Bibliotheca Cornubiensis*, a Catalogue of the writings, both Manuscript and Printed, of Cornishmen and of works relating to the county of Cornwall, by George Clement Boase, and William Prideaux Courtney. London, 1882.
- Chronological Observations of America*, by John Josselyn, Gent.

\* Singed.



- (Massachusetts Historical Collections, 3d series, Vol. 3, page 355). London, 1674.
- Complete Collection of State Trials*, from the earliest period. William Cobbett. London, 1792.
- A Collection of the State Papers of John Thurloe, Esq.*, Secretary, first to the Council of State, and afterwards to the Two Protectors, Oliver and Richard Cromwell; 7 vols. London, 1742.
- Chronicles of the First Planters of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay*, by Alexander Young. Boston, 1846.
- Collections of Scarce and Valuable Tracts of the late Lord Somers*. London, 1812.
- The Case of Mr. Hugh Peters*, Impartially Communicated to the View and Censure of the Whole World: Written by his own hand. London [1660].
- Oliver Cromwell's Speeches and Letters*; by Thomas Carlyle; 4 vols. New York, 1897.
- Preface to Church Government and Church Covenant*, by Hugh Peters. London, 1643. (The article itself is by Richard Mather.)
- Dictionary of National Biography*, edited by Sidney Lee. New York, 1896.
- The Diary and Memoirs of John Evelyn, Esq., F.R.S.*; edited by William Bray, Esq. London and New York. (Preface of 1815 edition.)
- Diary of Thomas Burton*, Member in the Parliaments of Oliver and Richard Cromwell from 1656-1659, now first published from the Original Autograph Manuscript with an Introduction containing an Account of the Parliament of 1654, from the Journal of Guibon Goddard, Esq., F.R.S.; also now first printed. Edited and Illustrated with Notes Historical and Biographical by John Towill Rutt; 4 vols. London, 1818.
- The Ecclesiastical History of New England*, comprising not only religious but also moral, and other relations, by Joseph B. Felt; 2 vols. Boston, 1855.
- God's Doings and Man's Duty*, Opened in a Sermon preached before both Houses of Parliament, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the City of London, and the Assembly of Divines; at the last Thanksgiving Day, April 2. For the recovering of the West, and disbanding 5000 of the King's Horse, &c. By Hugh Peters, Preacher of the Gospel. London, 1646.
- History of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay* from the first Settlement thereof in 1628 until its Incorporation with the Colony of Plimouth Province of Main, &c., by Mr. Hutchinson. London, 1765.
- Historical and Critical Account of Hugh Peter* after the manner of Mr. Bayle (by Dr. William Harris), published anonymously. London, 1751.
- The History of Massachusetts*, by John Stetson Barry; 3 vols. Boston, 1855.

*The History of the Rebellion and Civil War in England*, together with an Historical View of the Affairs of Ireland, by Edward, Earl of Clarendon; 7 vols. London, 1849.

*History of New England from 1630 to 1649*, by John Winthrop, Esq., first Governor of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, from his original Manuscripts with notes by James Savage; 2 vols. Boston, 1826. (Also called Winthrop's Journal.)

*History of the Great Civil War, 1642-1649*, by Samuel Rawson Gardiner, M.A., LL.D.; 3 vols. London, 1886.

*Historical Collections of Private Passages of State, Weighty Matters in Law, Remarkable Proceedings in Five Parliaments, beginning the Sixteenth Year of King James, Anno 1618.* Digested in order of Time and now published by John Rushworth of Lincolns Inn, Esq. London, 1659.

*The Harleian Miscellany*; 10 vols. London, 1810.

*Life of Roger Williams*, by John Knowles.

*Massachusetts Historical Society, Historical Collections.*

*Memoir of Hugh Peters*, by Joseph B. Felt (New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. v). Boston, 1851.

*Memorials of the Civil War*, comprising the Correspondence of the Fairfax family with the most distinguished personages engaged in that memorable contest, now first published from the original Manuscripts; edited by Robert Bell; 2 vols. London, 1849.

*Memoirs of Edmund Ludlow*, with a Collection of Original Papers, and the Case of King Charles the First. London, 1771.

*Memorials of the English affairs*; or an Historical account of what passed from the Beginning of the Reign of King Charles the First, to King Charles the Second, His Happy Restauration, containing the Publick Transactions, Civil and Military together with The Private Consultations and Secrets of the Cabinet. By Mr Whitelock. London, 1732.

*Memoirs of Samuel Pepys Esq., F.R.S.*, comprising his Diary from 1659 to 1669 and Selections from his Private Correspondence; edited by Richard Lord Braybrooke. London, 1825.

*Magnalia Christi Americana*, or the Ecclesiastical History of New England from its first planting in the year 1620 into the year of our Lord 1698; in 7 books by Cotton Mather, Pastor of the North Church in Boston, New England. London, 1702.

*The Publications of the Harleian Society*, established 1869. London.

*Plain Dealing*, or Newes from New England, by Thomas Lechford, Clement's Inne, January 17, 1641 (Massachusetts Historical Collections, 3d series, Vol. 3, page 54). London, 1642.

*Peters' Pattern*, or The Perfect Path to Worldly Happiness. As it was delivered in a Funeral Sermon preached at the interrment of Mr.



Peters lately deceased. London, Printed in the Year 1659 (a burlesque).

*The Parochial History of Cornwall*, by Davies Gilbert, 1838.

*Roger Williams*, the pioneer of religious liberty, by Oscar S. Straus. New York, 1894.

*Left. Lion Gardener*, Relation of the Pequot Warres (Massachusetts Historical Collections, 3d series, Vol. 3, page 131).

*Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England*, printed by order of the Legislature edited by Nathaniel Shurtleff; 5 vols. Boston, 1854.

*The Tryall and Condemnation of Mr. John Cooke*, Solicitor to the late High-court of Injustice, and Mr Hugh Peters, that carnall Prophet. For their severall High-treasons, &c. At the Sessions-house in the Old-baily, on Saturday the 13. of October, 1660. Together with, Their severall Pleas and the Answers thereunto. London, Printed for John Stafford and Edward Thomas, 1660.

*The Tales and Jestes of Mr Hugh Peters*, completed into one volume. Published by one that hath formerly been conversant with the Author in his Lifetime, and Dedicated to Mr John Goodwin and Mr Philip Nye. Together with his Sentence and the Manner of his Execution : To which is prefixed a Short Account of his Life. London, 1660. Reprinted, London, 1807.

This reprint contains the well-known frontispiece of Peter in the pulpit with three scrolls issuing from his mouth and bearing the words : Blasphemy, Rebellion, Heresie ; also an hour-glass in his hand. A side beam of light (or so it seems) is inscribed : " I know you are all good fellows, stay and take the other glass."

*A Word for the Army and two Words for the Kingdom*. To clear the one and cure the other. Forced in much Plainness and Brevity from their faithful Servant Hugh Peters. London, 1647 (Harleian Miscellany ; Vol. v, page 607).

*Wonder-Working Providence of Zion's Saviour*, Being a Relation of the first Planting on New England, in the year 1628 (Massachusetts Historical Collections, 2d series, Vol. 3, page 123).

*An Exact and most Impartial Account of the Indictment, Arraignment, Trial, and Judgment* (according to Law) of nine and twenty Regicides, the Murtherers Of His Late Sacred Majesty Of Most Glorious Memory : Began at Hicks-Hall on Tuesday, the 9th of October, 1660. And Continued at the Sessions House in the Old-Bayley until Friday, the nineteenth of the same Moneth. Together with a Summary of the Dark and Horrid Decrees of those Caballists Preparatory to that Hellish Fact. Exposed to view for the Reader's Satisfaction, and Information of Posterity. Imprimatur ; John Berkenhead : London, Printed for Andrew Crook at the Green Dragon in St Paul's Church-yard, and Edward Bonsel at the White-Swan in Little-Britain, 1660.

## MARINE NOTES

FROM A NEWS BOOK KEPT IN SALEM, MASS., 1812-1815,  
AT THE OFFICE OF THE ESSEX INSURANCE  
COMPANY, NATHANIEL BOWDITCH,  
PRESIDENT.

---

COPIED BY GEORGE L. PEABODY.

---

*(Continued from Vol. XXXVII, page 344.)*

---

Feb. 26. Arr. at Boston yesterday Ship Norfolk, Packett, 42 days from Liverpool—brings London dates to 11<sup>th</sup> & Liverp. to 13<sup>th</sup> Jan. Accounts of the capture of the Frolic & Macedonian had been received. Many long faces among high minded folks in consequence. News from the Russian army to the 29<sup>th</sup> Nov. 9 sail of the Line fitting for the American coast. The Schooner Resolution has been captured & sent into Bermuda. The Montgomery sailed for Cape Ann.

Monday, March 1 [1813]. Reports of the English Frigates being driven on Shore in the Chesapeake in a heavy gale of wind. Eng. Schooner Juniper from Halifax arr'd at Rio Janeiro on the 29<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup>.

March 2. Priv. Ship John of this port has been captured in the West Indies. Privateer Brig Hunter is said also to have been taken.

March 3. Arrived Ship Fingal, Davis, 43 days from Liverpool at New York; left 10<sup>th</sup> Jan'y & brings London dates to 11<sup>th</sup> Jan'y. The Vengeance of New York for



Bordeaux. Brig Expectation from do for do & Privateer Hunter has been sent into England.

March 4. A Schooner at Philadelphia from France (left 25<sup>th</sup> Jan'y) brings accounts of the death of Mr. Barlow on his way from Wilna to Paris. No accounts of the Grand Army since the 29<sup>th</sup> bulletin.

March 5. Sch<sup>r</sup> Enterprise, Holmes, hence at Bourdeaux. Brig Porcupine, of Boston, has arrived in France 14 days from Boston. Brig Ann, Lee, prizemaster, arrived at Marblehead, prize to the privateer Growler. U. S. Brig Viper, prize to the Eng. frigate Narcissus arrived at Bermuda 13<sup>th</sup> ulto. Sailed the Montgomery for Cape Ann on a cruise.

March 6. Portuguese Brig Sacramento sailed for Havanna. Arrived at New York Brig Nimrod 120 days from Canton. Ship Pres. Adams, of Boston, was lost 30 miles S. W. of Mocho (Macow) about first September, in a typhon; the ship was abandoned by Capt & Crew & afterwards plundered by the Natives; the ship was eastward bound. Total loss of Vessel & Cargo. The U. S. Frigate Cheaspeake on the 13<sup>th</sup> Jan'y was in chase of a fleet bound from Eng. to the Brazils under Convoy of the Cherub Sloop of War 20 guns.

Monday, March 8 [1813]. Brig Latona from London in 47 days, arrived at Boston this afternoon. Foreign Seamen License and non exportation bills have passed the House.

March 9. The privateer Sch<sup>r</sup> Swordfish, Evans, from Gloucester, was captured Dec<sup>r</sup> 28, Lat. 38° 40', Long. 39° 45' by the Elephant 74, (The Hermes frigate in C°) & arr'd at Portsmo. Eng. Jan'y 14<sup>th</sup>. Sloop Endeavour, Orne, from Salem for Bourdeaux, was sent into Guernsey in Jan'y by the Lion privateer. Privateer Brig Hunter, Upton, from Salem, was captured Dec<sup>r</sup> 23, by the Br. frigate Phebe. The following British Vessels were cruizing off the Western Isles in Dec<sup>r</sup> in three divisions, viz<sup>t</sup>.—one consisting of the Colossus 74, Rhin 38, & Goldfinch, 10,—another of the Theseus & Bellona, 74's, & Niemion frigate,—the other the Elephant 74, & Hermes frigate. The two latter since arr'd in Eng. The Colossus & Elephant are remarkable fast sailers.

*List of H. B. M. Ships on the Bermuda and Halifax Station,  
Feb'y 16, 1813.*

| <i>Ships</i> | <i>Guns</i> | <i>Commanders</i>               |
|--------------|-------------|---------------------------------|
| St. Domingo, | 74,         | Admiral Sir J. B. Warren.       |
| Marlborough, | 74,         | Rear Adm <sup>r</sup> Cockburn. |
| Poictiers,   | 74,         | Sir J. P. Beresford.            |
| Ramilus,     | 74,         | Sir T. M. Hardy.                |
| Dragon,      | 74,         | Cap <sup>t</sup> Collyer.       |
| Victorious,  | 74,         | " Talbot.                       |
| Acasta,      | 40,         | " Kerr.                         |
| Junon,       | 38,         | " Saunders.                     |
| Shannon,     | 38,         | " Brooke.                       |
| Spartan,     | 38,         | " Brenton.                      |
| Statura,     | 38,         | " Stackpole.                    |
| Tenedos,     | 38,         | " Parker.                       |
| Nymphe,      | 38,         | " Epworth.                      |
| Belvidera,   | 36,         | " Byron.                        |
| Maidstone,   | 36,         | " Burdete.                      |
| Aeolus,      | 32,         | Lord J. Townsend.               |
| Cleopatra,   | 32,         | Cap <sup>t</sup> Pechell.       |
| Minerve,     | 32,         | " Hawkins.                      |
| Narcissus,   | 32,         | " Lumley.                       |
| Laurestinus, | 24,         | " Graham.                       |
| Tartarus,    | 20,         | " Pasco.                        |
| Fawn,        | 20,         | " Fellowes.                     |
| Atalantee,   | 18,         | " Hickey.                       |
| Childers,    | 18,         | " Bedford.                      |
| Colibri,     | 18,         | " Pechell.                      |
| Curlew,      | 18,         | " Head.                         |
| Dotterell,   | 18,         | " Daniel.                       |
| Dauntless,   | 18,         | " Barber.                       |
| Fantome,     | 18,         | " Lawrence.                     |
| Indian,      | 18,         | " Jane.                         |
| Goree,       | 18,         | " Byng.                         |
| Martin,      | 18,         | " Senhouse.                     |
| Margiana,    | 18,         | " Scott.                        |
| Rattler,     | 18,         | " Gordon.                       |
| Recruit,     | 18,         | " Evans.                        |
| Sophie,      | 18,         | " Lockyer.                      |
| Sylph,       | 18,         | " Douglas.                      |

March 12. Ship *Pacifick* up for Liverpool is not allowed to go by Government; she will however go for Lisbon with passengers & letters. Letters from thence will be forwarded to England.

Monday, March 15 [1813]. Ship *Venus*, Lander, arr'd at N. Orleans on the 8<sup>th</sup> Feb'y 42 days. Yesterday sailed the Privateer Ship *Alexander*, B. Crowninshield, Esq<sup>r</sup> Commander, on a cruise. The Privateer Brig *Decatur* is captured by the *Surprise* Frigate off the Western Islands.



March 16. Arrived at New York Ship Powhattan, Roberts, from Bourdeaux, with a valuable cargo. Govt Schooner Com. Hull, was at Holmes-hole on Saturday last and was to sail first wind with the vessels in port, under convoy. A Cartel with *prisoners* arrived at Newport on Sunday. Privateer Ship Ticklen (John) of Salem, captured by an Eng. gun Brig, has arrived at St Thomas, crew sent to Barbadoes. The Com. Hull arrived at Boston with the Vineyard Fleet this morning. "British Frigate Pomona of 30 guns was chased several hours by the Essex Frigate, 32, but escaped by superior sailing, the captain of the British Frigate said his men had mutinied which *justified his running!*"—see Evn'g Post.

March 17. A Prize to the Yankee privateer arrived at Boston this forenoon. Arrived Brig. Henry, Harris, from Cadiz. Plymouth Lights bear<sup>ng</sup> W. S. W. 12 miles, was boarded by the Liverpool Packet, Bass; after several hours detention was permitted to proceed. The L. P. had 8 men on board & had taken one of the Sch<sup>rs</sup> under convoy of Com. Hull, loaded with Flour & Corn. Arr<sup>d</sup> the Rover, Boardman, from N. York.

March 18. Brig Return, King, is reported to have arrived at the Vineyard from Cayenne, 29 days passage. Capt. Moody of the Brig Mary Caroline of Boston arr<sup>d</sup> in town this afternoon from St Thomas. The Mary Caroline sailed from Archangel the last of Aug<sup>t</sup> & after being at sea 130 days (60 of which he was on the Coast of America) was obliged to bear up for the West Indies after which he was captured by the Cerberus, Sloop of War, car<sup>d</sup> to St Thomas & condem<sup>d</sup>. Sch<sup>r</sup> Dolphin, Brown, from Norfolk, 18 days, has arr<sup>d</sup>. Sch<sup>r</sup> Nymph, Patterson, from New York is cap<sup>d</sup> by the Liv. Packet, privateer.

March 20. Arrived at Boston Brig Reaper 140 days from Calcutta with a valuable cargo of peice goods, &c. Brig Caravan sailed from Calcutta, Oct. 2<sup>d</sup>.

Tuesday, March 23 [1813]. Arrived Brig Henry, Bowditch, from N. York, also Brig Return, King, from Cayenne via the Vineyard, with Molasses &c. The U. S. Ship Hornet, Cap<sup>t</sup> Lawrence, of 18 Guns, Captured on the

25 Feby [by] his B. M. Brig Peacock, of 19 Guns, after an action of 15 minutes. 1 man Killed & 2 wounded on b<sup>d</sup> the Hornet; 8 Killed, 27 wounded & 19 drowned from the Peacock. A Brig beating in with a white flag at the main. Arrived Brig Caravan, Heard, from Calcutta & 35 days from Pernambuco, to Pick<sup>g</sup> Dodge.

March 24. A Spanish Ship loaded by Capt Dutch of the Brig Factor at Montevideo has arrived at Charleston (S. C.), 159 days passage.

March 25. Privateer Brig Sir J C Sherbrooke, Freeman, is off Cape Cod, made 4 captures (late Thorn of Mar<sup>d</sup>). Sailed Privateer Alfred at 11 A. M.

March 26. Ship James, Reymers, from Philad. 107 days with passengers, arrived at Batavia July 11<sup>th</sup> '12. Mr. Barclay (B. C) has reached Bermuda in the Valiant, 74, also a Fleet from England. The U. S. Ship Hornet in the Sound (L. I.) Sch. Lottery, formerly of Baltimore, has been sunk by a U. S. Schooner.

Monday, March 29, [1813]. Cartel Ship Pennsylvania Packet, from Liverpool, arr'd at Reedy Island (Del.), on Monday night last. Brig Silkworm, from Lisbon, arr'd at Boston on Saturday ev'g. Left 13<sup>th</sup> Feby. Ship John Adams, Downing, sailed 7 days before. Sloop of War Hornet, Capt. Lawrence, arr'd at N. York on Thursday last. Privateer Sch<sup>o</sup> Thrasher of Gloucester had arrived at Gibralter, prize to the Eng. Frigate Magicienne. Ship Samuel, Capt. Hall, dispatched as a *Cartel* by the Am. Consul with seamen from Cadiz and the adjacent ports, sail'd Feby 26<sup>th</sup> for New York. Spoken on the 23<sup>rd</sup> inst on the S. E. part of Georges Bank, Cartel Ship United States from London for New York. 12 M. Sailed the privateer Ship America, Capt. Kehew, on a cruize. Sailed this morning privateer Sch<sup>r</sup> Cossack, Capt. Jn<sup>o</sup> Upton.

March 30. Ship United States (Cartel) from London, 57 days, has arrived at New York. Capt. Stanley passenger is arrived in Town.

March 31. Spoken by the Ship United States from England, March 24<sup>th</sup> Lat. 42°-50' Long. 71°-30' W., English Brig Earl Percy, prize to the U. S. frigate Chesapeake, captured on the 28<sup>th</sup> Jan'y Lat. 1° North; cargo salt (from Bonavisto bound to Brazil).



April 1. This morning arr'd at Marblehead an English Brig from the West Indies with a cargo of Rum, prize to the Privateer Alfred of this port. Several W. Indiamen in sight at the same time. Moses Wallis is arr'd, says that his sloop was yesterday taken in Co. with a Schnr loaded with wood, the men taken out of the schnr & ordered on board the Sloop. Taken by the Ratler, Capt. Gordon, 16 Guns, off Wood Isle. Ship Betsy, Nash, arr'd at Boston yesterday from Lisbon 40 days. Spoke 25<sup>th</sup> inst, 5 leagues west of George's Bank, British Sloop of War Curlew, from Halifax, having in Co. the valuable Ship Volant from (France for Boston) prize to the Curlew, captured a few days before. Arrived at Boston Cartel Schooner Anson, 40 days from *Madeira*. On the 28<sup>th</sup> Long. 67°, Lat. 42° N, was boarded from the Br. frigate Shannon, in Co. with the Acasta, said to be cruizing for the U. S. frigate Cheaspeake. An English outward bound fleet of 30 sail of Indiamen, arr'd off Madeira, 18<sup>th</sup> July, under convoy of a frigate & two sloops of War. A letter from Liverpool states that no newspapers were permitted to be sent to America. Ship Bostwick (Cartel) for Halifax, sailed from New London, 24 Ult° with the Officers & crew of the Macedonian.

April 2. Brig Pilgrim at New Orleans in 42 days. In the Bay, (seen from Marblehead) two Frigates, since seen from Leg's Hill standing with light airs to the southward, yards square & staysails set, one with yellow & the other with dark sides, supposed to be the Tenedos & Shannon of 38 each.

April 3. Two Frigates in sight from Leg's Hill at 8 A. M. standing N. E., probably the Tenedos & Shannon, British Frigates. The above Frigates stood in above the Boston Light & tacked ship at 12 o'clock & now standing off (East). A Pilot boat has arr'd at Boston, which had boarded the Shannon & Tenedos. The Cap<sup>t</sup> of the S, informed the Pilot he had come up to pay a visit to the *brave Com. Rodgers*, in consequence of which 90 men extra had been put on board the Pres<sup>t</sup> and they using every exertion to get out. The above Ships boarded off Boston Light a Coasting Sloop and permitted her to pass. A Cartel has arrived at N. Y.; Col. Barclay, passenger.

(To be continued.)

## THE PEPPERRELLS IN AMERICA.

BY CECIL HAMPDEN CUTTS HOWARD.

(Continued from Vol. XXXVII, page 416.)

**70 Margery Wentworth** born Mar. 11, 1747; married Robert Cutts, 1766.

Children :

194. SAMUEL SOLLEY, b. 1767; m. Apr. 25, 1805, Susanna Lewis; d. at sea.
195. THEODORE ATKINSON, b. 1768; m. Nov. 25, 1804, Mary A. Furnald; d. May 3, 1853.
196. POLLY, b. 1770; m., 1801, John Clark.
197. OLIVER, b. 1774; d. at sea, aged 19.
198. WILLIAM, b. 1776; m. June 29, 1802, Hannah Grouard; d. Sept. 23, 1823.
199. THOMAS, b. 1776; m. 1813, Eunice Cutts; d. 1845.
200. ROBERT, b. 1782; d. at Baltimore, Md.
201. MARGERY PEPPERRELL, b. Feb. 14, 1784; m. Mar. 6, 1807, Mark Furnald; d. 1864.
202. NANCY, b. July 26, 1786; d. unm., Apr. 3, 1869.

**72 Benjamin Frost** born July 21, 1753; married Feb. 18, 1784, Mercy Gibbs Prescott.

Children :

203. HENRY, b. Dec. 30, 1784; d. Apr. 30, 1863, at Rye, N. H.
204. MARY NEWMARCH, b. Feb. 14, 1787; d. 1810.
205. BENJ. PRESCOTT, b. Mar. 25, 1792; d. Mar., 1818.
206. ELIZA PEESCOTT, b. May 16, 1795; d. young.
207. MERCY GIBBS, b. Aug. 2, 1797; d. young.
208. ELIZA PRESCOTT, b. Sept. 6, 1800; d. 1811.
209. JOHN NEWMARCH, b. Oct. 19, 1802; m. Dec. 27, 1824, Emeline Seavey; d. Apr. 26, 1874.
210. MERCY GIBBS, b. Jan. 31, 1805; d. Sept., 1821.

**73 William Frost** born Nov. 15, 1755; married, 1778, Sarah Holt, daughter of Rev. Nathan Holt and



Sarah Abbot, of Danvers, Mass. She died Sept. 17, 1841.\*

**75 John Frost** born 1759; married Lucy Lowe, daughter of Major Caleb Lowe.

Children :

- 211. JOHN, m. Hannah B. Buffington.
- 212. ———.
- 213. ———.
- 214. ———.
- 215. ———.
- 216. ———.
- 217. ———.

**77 John Frost** born Aug. 15, 1738; married, in 1760, Margaret Nowell. John Frost served in the Revolutionary war as Colonel and commissary; he had command of a regiment at Dorchester and was subsequently commissioned as Brigadier General in the Revolutionary Army. He was, for many years, a representative of the Massachusetts legislature, and afterward a Senator and one of the Executive Council; also, for a number of years, Clerk of the Courts and Register of Probate. He died at Eliot, Me., July 10, 1800. His wife died July 8, 1814, aged 71.

Children :

- 218. JOHN, b. Dec. 6, 1760; d. at sea, unm., 1778.
- 219. JOSEPH, b. Dec. 25, 1762; m. Mary Shapleigh; d. Jan. 8, 1811.
- 220. MARY, b. Jan. 11, 1764; m. Sam'l Jordan; d. Nov. 27, 1797.
- 221. SARAH, b. Feb. 23, 1768; m. John Swett; d. Mar. 10, 1828.
- 222. ANDREW PEPPERRELL, b. Apr. 14, 1769; d. Feb. 4, 1771.
- 223. GEORGE, b. Apr. 14, 1769; d. May 8, 1769.
- 224. ANDREW PEPPERRELL, b. Feb. 15, 1772; d. young.
- 225. NATHANIEL, b. Jan. 22, 1774; m. Abigail Kimball.
- 226. GEORGE, b. Oct. 3, 1778; m. Sarah Bartlett.
- 227. TIMOTHY, b. Dec. 3, 1779; m. Susan Coffin.
- 228. WILLIAM, b. Aug. 3, 1781; m. Elizabeth Keating.
- 229. MERCY, b. Apr. 10, 1784; m. Edmund Kimball; d. Sept., 1823.

**78 Sarah Frost** born Oct. 4, 1740; married May 19, 1763, Richard Cutts, son of Major Richards and Eunice (Curtis) Cutts.

\* See Holt Genealogy, Albany, 1864.

Richard Cutts, jr. served as Special Justice of the Court of Common Pleas 1747-1761. His father served at Louisbourg with Sir William Pepperrell, and was for eight years Councillor of Maine. Richard Cutts, jr. through his mother, was a descendant of the well-known families of Curtis, Bonython and Foxwell; also paternally from the Wills, Hoel Shapleigh Treworgye and other distinguished lines.

Children :

- 230. JOSEPH, b. July 5, 1764; m. Apr. 10, 1790, Mary Chauncy; d. July 3, 1861.
- 231. RICHARD, b. Nov. 25, 1765; m., 1814, Joanna Raynes.
- 232. SARAH, b. Aug. 31, 1767; m., 1786, Capt. Daniel Bartlett.
- 233. MARY, b. Sept. 13, 1768; m. Aug. 4, 1793, Wm. Pepperrell Frost, *s. p.*
- 234. JOHN, b. Oct. 9, 1770.
- 235. JOANNA, b. July 13, 1772; d. unm., 1792.
- 236. EUNICE, b. Jan. 31, 1774; m., 1813, Thomas Cutts; d. 1821.
- 237. ELIZABETH, b. May 24, 1782; m. Francis Raynes.

**79 Timothy Frost** born Oct. 5, 1742; married March 8, 1761, Hannah Nowell.

Children :

- 238. HANNAH, b. 1761; m. ——— Wilson of Falmouth, Me.
- 239. ABIGAIL, b. Sept. 18, 1763; m. Chas. Frost;<sup>90</sup> d. Aug. 11, 1838.
- 240. TIMOTHY, JR. b. Nov. 9, 1765; d. young.
- 241. WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, b. Mar. 1, 1768; m. Aug. 4, 1793, Mary Cutts<sup>233</sup> *s. p.*

**80. Abigail Frost** born Oct. 1, 1744; married Oct., 1767, Capt. Samuel Leighton.

He was a prominent man and possessed of large property. In the war of the Revolution he raised a company at the request of General Warren, and marched to Watertown. He held a Captain's commission and was at the Battle of Bunker Hill and Washington Heights. He was commissioned Major in 1778, and died suddenly February 27, 1802, at his home in Eliot, Me.

Children :

- 242. JOHN, b. Oct. 18, 1768; m., 1795, Sarah Parsons; d. June 14, 1854.
- 243. MARY, b. Jan. 8, 1770; m. Joseph Jordan.



- 244. SAMUEL, JR., b. May 25, 1771; m. Francis U. Parson.
- 245. ABIGAIL, b. Nov. 7, 1772; m. T. Lancton.
- 246. SARAH FROST, b. May 25, 1774; m. Josh. Bragdon.
- 247. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 23, 1777; m. Elias Davis.
- 248. JANE, b. June 25, 1779; m. P. Ricker.
- 249. GEORGE, b. Feb. 25, 1782.
- 250. HANNAH, b. Dec. 7, 1783; m. Maj. William McIntyre.

**81 William Frost** born May 26, 1747; married Elizabeth Randall of Berwick, Me.

Children :

- 251. GEORGE, b. Jan. 20, 1776; d. young.
- 252. ———, b. Jan. 20, 1776.
- 253. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 21, 1780; d. unm.
- 254. SOPHIA, b. Apr. 15, 1782; d. unm.
- 255. ISAAC, b. Jan. 17, 1785.
- 256. JACOB, b. Jan. 17, 1785; joined the Shakers.
- 257. SALLY, b. Mar. 31, 1787; joined the Shakers.
- 258. LYDIA, b. Mar. 31, 1787; m. N. Young.
- 259. POLLY, b. Feb. 24, 1789; d. young.
- 260. LUCY, b. June 28, 1790; d. unm.
- 261. NANCY, b. Sept. 12, 1791; joined the Shakers.
- 262. SABRA, b. Feb. 11, 1793; joined the Shakers.
- 263. ———, b. Feb. 11, 1793; d. young.
- 264. JOHN GEORGE, b. Sept. 15, 1794.
- 265. WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, b. Apr. 22, 1796.
- 266. CHARLES, b. Mar. 2, 1799; d. May 10, 1803.

**82 Jane Pepperrell Frost** born Sept. 10, 1749; married Jan. 1, 1772, Col. John Nowell of York, Me. She died in 1827. They had one son and two daughters.

**85 George Pepperrell Frost** born in 1758; married Elizabeth Goslin and settled in Rochester, N. Y.

He enlisted in the Revolution at sixteen and rose from private to captain. He died Feb. 8, 1844, a pensioner on half pay.

Children :

- 270. WILLIAM.
- 271. SARAH, m. Daniel Carson.
- 272. ELIZABETH, m. Richard Carman.
- 273. GEORGE PEPPERRELL, m. ——— Benjamin.

**89 Andrew Pepperrell Frost** born in 1752; married Eleanor Slemmons. She died in 1796.

Children :

- 274. NANCY, m. Capt. Thomas Seal.
- 275. WILLIAM, d. unm. in 1816.
- 276. CATHERINE, m. ——— Mahon.
- 277. ELEANOR, m. ——— Clark.
- 278. ANDREW PEPPERRELL, d. unm. in 1845.
- 279. JOSEPH.
- 280. JANE, m. ——— Brown; d. 1835.

**90 Charles Frost, jr.** born July 6, 1755; married Abigail Frost<sup>239</sup>. He died April 6, 1841.

Children :

- 281. JOANNA, b. Jan. 7, 1784.
- 282. GEORGE, b. Jan. 6, 1785.
- 283. HENRY, b. Mar. 10, 1789.
- 284. CHARLES, b. Nov. 19, 1791.
- 285. WILLIAM, b. 1794.
- 286. ABIGAIL, b. Nov. 7, 1799.
- 287. ELIZA, b. Mar. 22, 1802.
- 288. JOHN, b. June 12, 1807.

**91 William Blunt** married, 1st, ——— Slade; married 2nd, Mehitable March.

Children, by first wife :

- 289. GEORGE, d. unm.
- 290. ARTHUR, m. ——— Hunt.
- 291. WILLIAM, m. ——— Farscald.
- 292. ABIGAIL, m., 1st, John Noble; m., 2nd, Major Cluff.
- 293. JOHN, m. ——— Perkins.

Children, by second wife :

- 294. EDMUND MARCH.
- 295. JOSEPH.
- 296. ELIZABETH, m. Captain Goodhue.
- 297. JAMES.
- 298. MARY.
- 299. SARAH, m. John Shannon.

**93 John Blunt** married Hannah Sherburne.

Children :

- 300. JOHN, b. Feb. 27, 1757; d. young.
- 301. FRANCIS, b. Aug. 4, 1759; d. young.



- 302. GEORGE F., b. Sept. 7, 1761.
- 303. ROBERT WHIPPLE, b. July 5, 1763.
- 304. SARAH, b. Oct. 6, 1766; m. Mark Symmes.
- 305. CHARLES, b. Aug. 3, 1768; m. ——— Leighton.
- 306. MARK SHERBURNE, b. July 7, 1770; m. ——— Waldron.
- 307. MARY ANN, b. Apr. 29, 1772.
- 308. OLIVER CROMWELL, b. Oct. 3, 1774.

**94 Sarah Frost Blunt** married Thomas Furber.  
Children :

- 309. WILLIAM.
- 310. JOHN.
- 311. THOMAS.

**95 Abigail Frost Blunt** married William Parsons, son of Rev. Joseph and Frances (Usher) Parsons. She died July 4, 1818.

Children :

- 312. JOSEPH, b. Nov. 21, 1769; m. Charlotte Sargent.
- 313. SARAH, b. Oct. 6, 1771; m. Jno. Leighton.
- 314. ABIGAIL FROST, b. July 12, 1773; m. Col. Daniel Lewis.
- 315. JOHN, b. Sept. 8, 1775.
- 316. FRANCES USHER, b. Jan. 14, 1778; m. Gen. Samuel Leighton.
- 317. WILLIAM, b. Jan. 14, 1780; m. Mary Parson; d. Oct. 8, 1864.
- 318. THOMAS, b. Jan. 21, 1783.
- 319. SAMUEL, b. Mar. 6, 1785.
- 320. USHER, b. Aug. 18, 1788; m. Mary J. Holmes; d. Dec. 19, 1868.

**97 Margaret** born Dec. 8, 1747; married Hon. John Wentworth, jr., July, 1771.

He was the son of Col. John and Joanna (Gilman) Wentworth of Dover, N. H; was one of the Committee of Correspondence in Revolutionary troubles; Representative in the State Assembly, Register of Probate for Strafford Co. until his death; on several committees; was a delegate from New Hampshire to the Continental Congress and one of the signers of the original Articles of Confederation. He has been called "a statesman and lawgiver superior to most of his contemporaries."

He was a member of the Congregational church in which faith he died Jan. 10, 1787, of consumption, aged 42.

Mrs. Margaret (Frost) Wentworth became the third

wife of Colonel John Waldron of Dover, N. H., where she died Sept. 30, 1805.

Children :

- 321. JOHN, b. Apr. 5, 1772; d. unm. July 28, 1819.
- 322. MARGARET, b. May 27, 1773; d. unm. Oct. 27, 1801.
- 323. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 9, 1774; m. June 1, 1800, Hon. Dan'l M. Durell.
- 324. JOSEPH, b. Dec. 23, 1775; d. unm., 1798.
- 325. MESHECH WEARE, b. June 17, 1777; d. unm. May, 1799.
- 326. DOROTHY, b. June 24, 1779; m. Jan. 10, 1815, Hon. John Harvey.
- 327. PAUL, b. Apr. 22, 1782; m. Lydia Cogswell.

**98 Joseph Frost** born May 3, 1749; married Sarah Simpson, daughter of Capt. John Simpson of York, Me.

Children :

- 328. JOSEPH, b. Dec. 4, 1786; d. at sea in 1810.
- 329. MIRIAM, b. June 15, 1789; m. Jan. 30, 1824, John Cloutman.

**99 George Frost** born Nov. 24, 1750; married, 1770, Abigail Bell, daughter of Thomas Bell of Newcastle, N. H.

George Frost was for many years a justice of the peace and a merchant in the European and West India trade. She died July 25, 1810, aged 58.

Children :

- 330. MARY, b. Dec., 1770; m. Feb. 2, 1797, Rev. Jno. Osborn, of Lee, N. H.; d. Sept., 1840.
- 331. MARGARET, b. Feb. 15, 1772; m. Apr. 30, 1797, Capt. Sam'l Greenough; d. Nov. 20, 1799.
- 332. ABIGAIL, b. Jan. 21, 1774; m. May 15, 1800, Capt. Titus Salter; d. June, 1821.
- 333. GEO. PITTS, b. Apr. 10, 1775; m. Dec. 18, 1797, Mehitable White.
- 334. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 9, 1777; d. unm. 1817.
- 335. A CHILD, b. Sept., 1779; d. young.
- 336. SARAH, b. Oct. 16, 1780; m. Capt. J. M. Salter.
- 337. JOHN, b. Jan. 27, 1783; m. Jan. 8, 1806, Jane White; d. Nov. 22, 1842.
- 338. THOMAS BELL, b. July 25, 1784; m. Nov. 13, 1806, Sarah White.
- 339. WILLIAM CLARK, b. Nov. 19, 1786; m. ——— 1814, Lucy Monson.
- 340. DOROTHY, b. Nov. 16, 1789; d. unm.



341. JOSEPH, b. Mar. 15, 1791; m. ——— 1825, ——— Farnum.  
 342. CHARLES LEWIS, b. May 28, 1793; m. ——— 1820; lived in  
 Richmond, Va.

**100 Mary Frost** born Jan. 29, 1752; married Stephen Chase, jr., son of Rev. Stephen and Jane (Wingate) Chase.

He was a graduate of Harvard College in 1754; a merchant at Portsmouth, N. H., and one of the founders of the Portsmouth Athenæum. He died in 1805. She died Sept. 15, 1819.

Children :

343. JOSEPH, b. April 22, 1772; m. Margaret Chesley.  
 344. WILLIAM, b. Feb. 10, 1774; m. Sarah Blunt s. p.; d. Aug. 30, 1834.  
 345. MARY, b. Nov. 15, 1776; m. Edmund Toppan.  
 346. HARRIET, b. Aug. 14, 1778; m. Olion Crosby.  
 347. SARAH, b. Oct. 23, 1780; m. J. H. Woodman.  
 348. THEODORE, b. Mar. 16, 1786; m. Apr. 26, 1831, Clarissa Bigelow.

**102 Jane Frost** born March 17, 1757; married Nov. 1, 1781, Capt. John Salter, who was born Nov. 14, 1740 and died Sept. 28, 1814. She died Dec. 10, 1837.

Children :

349. BENJAMIN, m. Harriet Tibbetts.  
 350. JOHN, m. Sarah Tibbetts.  
 351. WILLIAM FROST, b. Jan. 25, 1787; m. Sept. 30, 1817, Mary Ewen; d. Sept. 25, 1849.

**107 Sarah Frost** born June 17, 1766; married Capt. Richard Salter Tibbetts. He was a sea captain and died in the West Indies about 1830. She died Jan. 4, 1852.

Children :

352. HALL JACKSON, d. Aug. 24, 1872.  
 353. CAROLINE A., m. Capt. Nathaniel N. Merrill.  
 354. ELIZABETH, m. John Lake Salter.  
 355. HARRIET, m. Benjamin Salter.  
 356. SARAH, m. John Salter.

(To be continued.)

## BEVERLY FIRST CHURCH RECORDS.

---

COPIED BY WILLIAM P. UPHAM.

---

(Continued from Vol. XXXVII, page 368.)

---

May 11. baptized Martha Picket a grown maid. Robert Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Cleaves by his wife [Mercy (Eaton)]. Elizabeth daughter of Matthew Butman by his Wife [Elizabeth (Hooper)]. Allice daughter of Nehemiah Wood by his wife [Susanna (Low)].

May 18. baptized Elizabeth Shaw being ab<sup>t</sup> 18 yr old upon a Publick profess<sup>n</sup> of her faith & Repentance. & Mary daughter of Gabriel Wood by his wife [Mercy].

May 25. Baptized Joseph Son of Joseph Corning by his wife Rebecca [Woodbury]. & Lydia daughter of Eleazar Giles by his wife Lydia [Groves].

June 1<sup>st</sup> Elizabeth daughter of Luke Morgan by his wife Susanna [Clark?] baptized.

June 8. baptized Lydia daughter of Joseph Balch by his wife Sarah [Hart].

June 15. baptized Rebecca daughter of Deac<sup>n</sup> Peter Woodbury now deceased by his wife [Mary (Dodge)]. Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Butman by his wife Abigail [Ober]. Robert Son of Rich<sup>d</sup> Patch Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife [Hannah (Eaton)].

June 22. baptized Peter son of Richard Ober Ju by his wife [Priscilla (Woodbury)].

June 29. baptized W<sup>m</sup> son of George Pierce by his wife Rebecca.

July 6<sup>th</sup> baptized William Son of Lot Conant Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife [Elizabeth (Pride)] & Samuel son of Samuell Balch by his wife Ellenor [Cleaves] & [Emma] daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Haskol by his wife [Emma (Taylor)].

July 27. baptized Moses son of Moses Fluant by his wife [Mary].



Aug. 3<sup>d</sup> baptized. Mary daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Frost by his wife Hannah [widow of John Green].

Aug. 10. baptized Ebenezer Son of Nath<sup>l</sup> Wallis Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife [Anna (widow of Edw. Rich, *née* Balch)] & Rebecca daughter of James Patch by his wife Rebecca [Biles] & Rachel daught<sup>r</sup> of Jabez Baker by his wife [Rachel (Allen)].

Aug. 17. baptized Bethya daught<sup>r</sup> of Jn<sup>o</sup> Lovet by his wife [Mary (Pride)].

Aug. 24. Baptized Esther daughter of Ralph Ellenwood by his wife [Sarah (Woodbury)].

Aug. 31. baptized Lydia daughter of Stephen Herrick by his wife [Elizabeth (Trask)] & Mary daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Wheeler by his wife Mary [Giles].

Sept. 7. baptized. Nathan son of Joseph Dodge Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife [Priscilla (Eaton)].

Sept. 14. baptized. Mehetabel daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Frost by his wife Hannah [widow of John Green].

Sept. 21. baptized. Israel Son of Roger Conant by his wife Mary [Raymond] & Mary daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Patch by his wife Ellenor.

Sept. 28. baptized David son of George Standley by his wife [Jane (Stacy)] & Experience daughter of Nehemiah Stone by his wife Lydia.

[175] October 5<sup>th</sup> Baptized Josiah Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Lee of Manchester by his wife Rebecca.

Octob. 26. Baptized Cornelius Son of Jonathan Baker by his wife Mary [Trask]\* w<sup>ch</sup> was born after It's Fathers death. & Abigail Daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Creesie of Ryall side by his wife [Sarah (Gaines)].

Nov. 30. Baptized. Ralf Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Tuck Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Sarah [Shaw] & Judith daughter of Stephen Howard of Ryall side by his wife [Judith].

Dec. 29, 1707. baptized George son of Nathanael Rayment by his wife [Rebecca (Conant)].

March 21, 1707/8. baptized Abigail [Blashfield] Wheeler widdow of Jonathan Wheeler deceas<sup>d</sup> being I suppose ab<sup>t</sup> 25 y<sup>r</sup> old—upon a Publick profess<sup>n</sup> of her faith & repent<sup>e</sup>. The same day Bethya [(Lovett) Shaw] wife

\*Afterwards m. Samuel Balch.

of Peter Shaw owned y<sup>e</sup> covenant & had y<sup>r</sup> Son Peter Baptized. & Experience daughter of Joseph Trask by his wife [Elizabeth (Sallows)].

April 4. baptized Herbert Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Thorndike by his wife [Joanna (Dodge)] & Bethya daughter of Peter Wooden by his wife [Elizabeth (Mallet)].

April 11. Baptized Joseph Son of Samuel Lovet by his wife Prudence [Dodge].

May 2<sup>d</sup> baptized Joshua Son of Lot Conant sen<sup>r</sup> by his wife Elizabeth [Pride].

May 9. baptized Samuell Son of Samuell Goold by his wife [Betty (Thorndike)].

May 16. baptized Abigail daught<sup>r</sup> of Humphry Howel by his wife [Elizabeth (Smith)]. Abigail daught<sup>r</sup> of Jn<sup>o</sup> Ober by his wife [Hannah (Woodbury)]. Abigail daught<sup>r</sup> of Nath<sup>l</sup> Stone Ju by his wife [Mary (Balch)].

May 23. baptized Elizabeth daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Corning Ju by his wife [Susanna (Knowlton)]

May 30. baptized Jonathan Son of Jonathan Dodge by his wife Jerusha [Raymond].

June 7<sup>th</sup> 1708. baptized Elizabeth daughter of Benjamin Dike by his wife [Ann (Lucas)].

June 20<sup>th</sup> baptized Margery y<sup>e</sup> wife of Ebenezer Ashby ab<sup>t</sup> 22 or 23 years old. Ebenezer Son of Tho<sup>s</sup> Sallows by his wife [Abigail (Wallis)] & Zebulon Son of Joseph Morgan Ju by his wife Sarah [Hill].

June 27, 1708. baptized Tho<sup>s</sup> Son of Tho<sup>s</sup> Blower (Pastor) by his wife Emma [Woodbury, *née* Eliot] born y<sup>e</sup> Tuesday before @ 6 In morn.

July 11<sup>th</sup> baptized. 400 in all. Robert Son of Ebenezer Dodge by his wife [Lydia (Nowell)]. Thomas Son of Andrew Dodge by his [second] wife [Sarah (Andrews)]. Joseph Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Baker by his wife Deborah.

Aug 8<sup>th</sup> baptized. Mary [Thorndike] Wife of Robert Morgan & Hannah [Thorndike] Wife of W<sup>m</sup> Pride w<sup>o</sup> y<sup>n</sup> made &c: & were admitted to full communion. Ebenezer Son of Ebenezer Woodbury by his wife [Hannah (Dodge)].

Aug. 22. Baptized Mary daughter of Moses Fluant by his wife [Mary].

Octob. 3. baptized Nicholas Son of y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup>



Nicholaus Webster now preacher of y<sup>e</sup> Gospel there = &c viz. Manchester. Churchil Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Knowlton of Manchester by his wife.

Octob 10. baptized. Dixie Son of Robert Morgan by his wife Mary [Thorndike]. & Sarah daughter of Jeremiah Heberd by his wife Mary [Derby].

October 17<sup>th</sup> baptized Dan<sup>l</sup> & Hannah Son & daughter of Joseph Butman by his wife [Rebecca (Harris, *née* Stone)]. Sarah daughter of Stephen Herrick by his wife [Elizabeth (Trask)]. Mary daughter of Andrew Elliot by his wife Mary [Herrick].

Octob<sup>r</sup> 24. baptized. Nicholas Son of W<sup>m</sup> Woodbury Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Rebecca [Woodbury].

Nov. 7<sup>th</sup> baptized. Jn<sup>o</sup> Thorndike abt 35 year old upon a publick &c. Jonathan Son of Benjamin Ellen[n]wood by his wife [Mary]. Andrew Son of Daniel Coburn by his wife [Elizabeth (Conant)].

Dec. 12. baptized. Anna daughter of Hezekiah Ober by his wife [Anna (Morgan)].

Dec. 19. baptized. Priscilla daughter of Jonathan Dike by his wife [Bethiah (Baker)].

Jan. 23. baptized Grace [Eliot] wife of W<sup>m</sup> Bradford Ju w<sup>o</sup> made a Publick profess<sup>n</sup> of Faith &c. Robert Son of W<sup>m</sup> & Grace [Eliot] Bradford. Abraham Son of Charls & Miriam [widow of John White, *née* Gale] Johnson. Abigail daughter of William & Abigail [Gale] Hooper.

Feb. 6, 1708/9. Baptized Mercy daughter of Benjamin Balch by his wife Mercy [Leach].

[176] March 6<sup>th</sup> 1708/9. Baptized Abigail daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Butman by his wife Abigail [Ober].

March 13<sup>th</sup> baptized Tho<sup>s</sup> Son of James Clark by his wife [Abigail (Larcom)] & Rebekah daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Standley by his wife [Rebecca (Larcom)].

March 27. baptized Jonathan Son of Paul Thorndike by his wife Mary [Batchelder].

April 3. baptized Elizabeth & Hannah Twins daughters of James & Mary Patch.

April 24. baptized. Elijah Son of Joseph Dodge Ju by his wife [Priscilla (Eaton)].

May 8<sup>th</sup>. baptized. Samuel Son of Benjamin Wallis by

his wife Sarah. & Richard Son of Joseph Tuck by his wife Sarah [Reith].

May 15<sup>th</sup>. baptized. George Son of Jonathan Dodge by his wife Jerusha [Raymond]. Josiah Son of Josiah Woodbury by his Wife Lydia [Herrick].

June 19. baptized. Ellenor daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Cleeves by his wife Mercy [Eaton].

June 26. baptized. Susannah daughter of Luke Morgan by his wife Susanna [Clark?].

July 10. baptized. Zebulon & Hannah of Robert Woodbury by his wife [Mary (West)].

July 17. baptized. Miriam daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Haskol by his wife Emma [Taylor].

July 31. baptized. Bartholomew Son of Benjamin Allen of Manchester by his wife [Abigail (Hill)] & Lydia daughter of Roger Conant by his wife Mary [Raymond]

Aug 14<sup>th</sup> baptized. Nehemiah Son of Nehemiah Howard by his wife Ruth [Dixey]. Lydia daughter of Jonathan Herrick by his wife Elizabeth [Dodge]. Sarah daughter of Nehemiah Wood by his wife Susannah [Low]. Jonathan Son of John Wheeler by his wife Mary [Giles]. Sarah daughter of Stephen Howard by his wife [Judith].

Aug. 28. baptized. Bethya daughter of Peter Shaw deceased by his wife Bethya [Lovett].

Sept 4. baptized. Abigail daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Lovet Ju by his wife Mary [Pride]. William Son of Philip Deland by his wife Abigail [Bradford]

Sept 18. baptized. Jn<sup>o</sup> Son of Gabriel Wood by his wife Mercy.

Octob. 2. baptized. Zechariah son of Zech. Stone by his wife Jane [Curtis].

October 9<sup>th</sup> baptized. Rachel daughter of George Tuck by his wife Mary [Morrill].

Octob 23. baptized. Anna daughter of Jabez Baker by his wife Rachel [Allen].

Octob. 29. baptized. Esther daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Stone of Manchester by his wife Abiel.

Nov. 13. baptized. Peter Son of Peter Groves by his wife Abigail.

Nov. 27<sup>th</sup> 1709. baptized. Joanna daughter of Lot Conant se by his wife Elizabeth [Pride]. Anna daughter



of Caleb Wallis by his wife Sarah [Stone]. Joseph Son of Joseph Foster by his wife Rebecca [Groves, *née* Wallis].

Dec. 18, 1709. batiz<sup>d</sup> John, W<sup>m</sup>, Herbert & Sarah children of W<sup>m</sup> Pride by his wife Hannah [Thorndike]. Tho<sup>s</sup> Son of Tho<sup>s</sup> West by his wife Christ<sup>n</sup> [Woodbury]. Sarah daughter of Joseph Balch by his wife Sarah [Hart].

Jan. 22, 1709/10. baptized Josiah Son of Joseph Corning by his wife Rebecca [Woodbury].

Febr. 5, 1709/10. baptized Mary daughter of Nath<sup>l</sup> Raym<sup>t</sup> by his wife Rebecca [(Conant)].

March 5, 1709/10. baptized. Thomas Son of Philip L[ec]ody by his wife Martha Rebecca daughter of Dan<sup>l</sup> Stone by his Wife Hannah [Woodbury].

1710. April 8. baptized Lydia daughter of Benjamin Parnel by his Wife Mary [Johnson].

April 16. baptized. George Son of George Pierce by his wife Rebecca.

May 7<sup>th</sup> baptized. Hannah, Elisabeth & Sarah daughters of Richard [and Martha (Thorndike)] Thistle se<sup>r</sup> all adult & y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> Marr<sup>d</sup> to Peter Pride. Benjamin Son of W<sup>m</sup> Elliot Ju<sup>r</sup> by his wife Anna. Anna daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Woodbury Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Rebecca [Woodbury]. Mercy daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Bradford Ju by his Wife Grace [Eliot].

May 14. baptized Andrew Son of Andrew Elliot by his wife Mary [Herrick]. baptized Martha daughter of Rich<sup>d</sup> Patch Ju by his wife Sarah.

Jun. 18, 1710. Isaac Gray & Joseph Foster being of adult age made a publick profess<sup>n</sup> of y<sup>r</sup> faith & repentance & were baptized also Mary y<sup>e</sup> daughter of Matthew Butman by his wife [Elizabeth (Hooper)].

[177] June 25, 1710. baptized. Isaac & Hannah children of Isaac Gray by his wife Rebecca [Woodbury]. Mary daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Tuck Ju<sup>r</sup> by his wife Sarah [Shaw].

July 2<sup>d</sup> 1710. baptized. Jonathan Son of George Standly by his wife Jane [Stacy]. Sarah daughter of Andrew Dodge by his wife Sarah [Andrews].

July 16<sup>th</sup> baptized Elizabeth Cole a grown maid daughter of Solomon Cole by his wife [Mary] upon a publick profess<sup>n</sup> of her faith & Repent<sup>e</sup>.

July 23. baptized. Lydia daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Corning Jun<sup>r</sup> by his Wife Susannah [Knowlton].

July 30. baptized. Benjamin son of Jonathan Woodbury by his wife Ellenor [Ellingwood] & Susannah daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Ober by his wife Hannah [Woodbury].

Aug. 13, 1710. baptized Mary daughter of Jonathan Raym<sup>t</sup> by his Wife Sarah [Woodbury]. Jonathan Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Herrick by his wife Sarah [Kimball]. Priscilla daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Lovet by his wife Prudence [Dodge]. Jonathan & Hannah children of Peter pride by his wife Hannah [Thistle].

Aug. 20. baptized. Dinah daughter of Lot Conant Ju by his wife Martha [Cleaves]. Charity daughter of Benjamin Dike by his Wife Ann [Lucas].

Sept 3<sup>d</sup> Baptized Noah Son of John Creesie by his wife [Sarah (Gaines)] of Royal Side.

Sept. 10. Baptized. 500 in all. Elisabeth Knights a grown maid w<sup>o</sup> was y<sup>n</sup> rec<sup>d</sup> to full communion. Eleazar Son of Edmund Grover by his wife Mary [Low]. Priscilla daughter of Richard Ober Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Priscilla [Woodbury].

Oct. 8. Baptized Anna daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Elliot Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Anna [Porter].

Nov. 5. baptized. Abigail daughter of Robert Morgan by his wife Mary [Thorndike]. Hannah daughter of Jonathan Woodbury by his wife Ellenor [Ellingwood]. James Son of James Chapman by his wife Mary [Gale]. Mehetabel daughter of Joseph Dodge Ju by his wife Priscilla [Eaton]. Rebecca daughter of Joseph Trask by his wife Elizabeth [Sallows].

Nov. 26. Baptized. Samuel Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Morgan deceased by his wife Sarah [Herrick]. Livermore & Richard Sons of Tho<sup>s</sup> Whitredge by his wife Sarah [Gage]. Unis daughter of Benjamin Ellenwood by his wife Mary.

Dec. 17. bapt<sup>d</sup> Benjamin Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Herrick by his wife Sarah [Leach]. Anna daughter of Benjam<sup>n</sup> Lovit by his wife Anna. Mercy & Experience daughters of Robert Sallows by his wife Mary [Thistle].

Dec. 24. baptiz<sup>d</sup> Benjamin Son of Ebenezer Dodge by his wife [Lydia (Nowell)]. Elisabeth daughter of Moses Fluant by his wife Mary.

Dec. 31. baptiz<sup>d</sup> Thomas Whitredge being ab<sup>t</sup> 50 years



old &c. Sarah daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Lovit by his wife Mary [Pride]. Elisabeth daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Hooper by his wife Abigail [Gale].

Jan. 7<sup>th</sup> 1710/11. baptized John, son of Tho<sup>s</sup> Blowers (past<sup>r</sup>) by his wife Emma [Woodbury, *née* Eliot]. Charles son of Charles Johnson by his wife Miriam [White, *née* Gale].

Jan. 14, 1710/11. baptized Isaac Dodge Son of Robert Dodge by his wife Lydia [Woodbury].

Jan. 21. baptized Thorndike Son of W<sup>m</sup> Pride by his wife Hannah [Thorndike].

Jan. 28. baptized. Widdow Sarah Williams & Mary Hebert a grown maid &c.

Feb. 4. baptized. Free-born son of Benjamin Patch by his wife Susannah [LaGroves].

Feb. 11. baptized. Benjamin Son of Joseph Foster by his wife Rebecca [Grove].

March 4, 1710/11. baptized Thomas Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Goold by his Wife Elisabeth [Thorndike].

March 18. baptized Benjamin Son of Ebenezer Ashby by his wife Margery & Mary, daughter of John Darby by his Wife Deborah [Conant].

March 25. baptized. W<sup>m</sup> Son of Zechariah Stone by his Wife Jane [Curtis].

April 15, 1711. baptized. Edward Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Thorndike by his Wife Joanna [Dodge]. Joshua Son of Paul Thorndike by his wife Mary [Batchelder].

April 22. baptized. Bathsheba daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Haskul by his wife [Emma (Taylor)]. Mary daughter of Joseph Stephens Ju. by his wife Mary [Millett].

April 29. baptized. Jn<sup>o</sup> Son of Eleazar Giles by his his wife Lydia [Groves].

May 6<sup>th</sup> baptized Rachel & Mary Twins of John Balch 3<sup>d</sup> by his wife Mary [Tuck].

May 27. baptized. Mercy daughter of Jonathan Williams by his wife Anna [Shaw, *née* Gale].

[178] June 10, 1711. baptized. Jonathan Son of Israel Balch by his wife [Ruth (Dodge)].

17. baptized. Lydia daughter of Stephen [and Judith] Howard.

July 15. baptized. William Son of Joseph Tuck by his wife Sarah [Reith]. Joanna daughter of Hezekiah Ober by his wife Anna [Morgan].

July 22<sup>d</sup> baptized Mary Allen (ab<sup>t</sup> 35 y<sup>r</sup> old probably) of Manchester upon a publick profess<sup>n</sup> of faith & Repent<sup>c</sup> w<sup>o</sup> y<sup>e</sup> same day was rec<sup>d</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>ds</sup> table, & baptized Sarah daughter of Richard Patch Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Sarah [Ashby].

Aug. 12. baptized. Samuel Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Butman by his wife Abigail [Ober]. Abigail daughter of Ben<sup>n</sup> Allen by his wife Abigail [Hill] of Manchester. Ruth daughter of Israel Balch by his wife [Ruth (Dodge)]. Ellenor daughter of William Patch by his wife Ellenor.

550) Aug. 26. baptized. Josiah Son of Nathanael Wallis by his wife Anna [Rich, *née* Balch]. Bethya daught<sup>r</sup> of Peter Woodden by his wife Elisabeth [Mallett]. Abigail daughter of James Clark by his wife Abigail [Larcom].

Sept. 9<sup>th</sup> baptized. Mary [Pierce] wife of Joseph [Jonathan?] Allen of Manchester w<sup>o</sup> was y<sup>n</sup> admitted to full communion. Also David & Miriam Son & Daughter of Joseph [Jonathan?] & Mary Allen. Also Jabez Son of Jabez & Rachel [Allen] Baker.

Sept. 23<sup>d</sup> baptized Elisabeth daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> [and Rebecca] Lee of Manchester &c. & Elisabeth daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Trask of Salem by his wife [Mercy (Creesy)].

Sept. 30. baptized Elisha Son of Jonathan [Benjamin?] Allen of Manchester by his wife Abigail [Hill].

Octob<sup>r</sup> 28. baptized Josiah Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Balch Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Mary [Baker, *née* Trask].

Nov. 11. baptized W<sup>m</sup> & Jn<sup>o</sup> Sons of W<sup>m</sup> Haskul by his wife Mary [Stephens]. Jn<sup>o</sup> Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Williams by his Wife Elisabeth [Bishop].

Nov. 18. baptized. Mary daughter of Henry Herrick Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Joanna [Woodbury].

Dec. 9. baptized. Elisabeth daughter of Benjamin Wallis by his wife Sarah [Sallows].

January 6. baptized. Abigail daughter of Peter Groves by his wife Abigail.

Jan. 27, 1711/12. baptized. Abigail daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Haskul by his wife Mary [Stephens].

Febr: 10<sup>th</sup> 1711/12. baptized Bartholomew Son of Lot Conant sen<sup>r</sup> by his wife Elisabeth [Pride]. Benjamin Son



of Joseph Foster by his wife Rebecca. Ellenour daughter of Jonath<sup>n</sup> Woodbury by his wife Ellenor [Ellingwood].

Feb<sup>r</sup>. 24 baptized. Mary [Tuck] wife of Jn<sup>o</sup> Balch Ju ab<sup>t</sup> 25 y<sup>rs</sup> old. Anna daughter of Israel Wood by his wife [Anna (Woodbury)].

March 2<sup>d</sup> baptized. Mary & Charity Twins of Benjamin Cole by his wife Sarah [Thistle].

March 9. baptized. Sarah daught<sup>r</sup> of Joseph Morgan Ju by his wife Sarah [Hill].

March 16. baptized. Martha daughter of Richard Ober Ju by his wife Priscilla [Woodbury].

March 30, 1712. baptized. Jn<sup>o</sup> Son of Nehemiah Stone by his wife Lydia.

April 6. baptized. Abigail Ross, a Grown maid &c. Nathanael Son of Nath<sup>n</sup> Rayment By his Wife Rebekkah [Conant].

May 4. Baptized. W<sup>m</sup> Son of Jonathan Dodge se by his wife Jerusha [Raymond].

May 18. baptized. Lydia\* daughter of Andrew Elliot by his wife Mary [Herrick]. & Unis daughter of George Tuck by his wife Mary [Morrill].

Jun. 8, 1712. baptized. Rebekkah daughter of Robert Dodge by his wife Lydia [Woodbury].

June 15. baptized. Elisabeth daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Ober by Hannah [Woodbury] his wife. & Ezra Son of Lot Conant Ju by his wife Martha [Cleaves].

June 22<sup>d</sup> baptized. Joseph Son of Joseph Balch by his wife Sarah [Hart]. & Rebekah daughter of James Chapman by his wife Mary [Gale]. & Mary daughter of James Patch by his wife Rebekkah [Biles].

June 29, 1712. baptized. Josiah Son of Nehemiah Howard by his Wife Bethya [Shaw]. Nathan<sup>n</sup> Son of Dan<sup>n</sup> Corning by his wife Abigail [Waldron]. Andrew Son of W<sup>m</sup> Woodbury by his wife Rebecca [Woodbury].

[179] July 6<sup>th</sup> 1712. baptized Lydia daughter of Joseph Butman by his wife [Rebecca (Harris, *née* Stone)].

July 13. baptized. Elisabeth daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Baker by his wife Deborah.

July 20, 1712. baptized. Paul Son of Robert Morgan

\* Living in 1811 [L. E.], died June 7, 1811, in her 100th year.

by his wife [Mary (Thorndike)]. Josiah Son of Roger Conant by his wife Mary [Raymond].

Aug. 3<sup>d</sup> 1712. baptized Jeremiah Son of Jeremiah Hebard by his wife [Mary (Derby)]. Abigail daughter of Nicholas Ober by his wife Abigail [Conant].

Aug. 10. baptised Benjamin Son of Dan<sup>n</sup> Larcum by his wife [Phebe (Stone)]. & Mary daughter of Philip Lecody by his wife [Martha].

600) Aug. 24. baptized. Martha Williams of Manchester a grown maid.

Aug. 31, 1712. baptized. Pat<sup>e</sup>, Deborah, Love, Sibley, children of Josiah Littlefield of Manchester by his wife Lydia.

Sept. 7, 1712. baptized. Rachel daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Bradford Ju by his wife Grace [Eliot]. Lydia daughter of Jonathan Williams by his wife Anna [Shaw, *née* Gale].

Sept. 21. baptized. Jn<sup>o</sup> & Jerusha son & daughter of Ebenezer Woodbury by his wife [Hannah (Dodge)]. Sarah daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Thorndike by his wife Joanna [Dodge].

Sept. 28. Unice daughter of Ebenezer Dodge by his wife [Lydia (Nowell)].

October 5. baptized. John & Richard sons of Ruth [Dodge] Ingerson widow &c. Nathanael son of Nehemiah Wood by his wife Susannah [Low].

October 12. Jeremiah Son of Charles Johnson by his wife Miriam [White, *née* Gale].

Oct. 19, 1712. Abigail daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Balch by his wife Mary [Tuck].

Nov. 9, 1712. baptized. Dan<sup>n</sup> son of Joseph Dodge by his wife [Priscilla (Eaton)].

October 19, 1712. baptiz<sup>d</sup> Elisabeth daughter of Tho<sup>s</sup> Blowers (Past<sup>r</sup>) by his wife Emma [Woodbury, *née* Gale].

Dec. 7, 1712. baptized. Andrew son of Rich<sup>d</sup> Woodbury by his wife Esther [Stone]. Ebenezer Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Darby by his wife [Deborah (Conant)]. Elisabeth daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Standley by his wife [Rebecca (Larcom)].

Dec. 14. baptiz. Gideon son of Sam<sup>n</sup> Goold by his wife [Elizabeth (Thorndike)].

Dec. 21, 1712. baptized. Henry Son of Robert Hale Esq<sup>r</sup> by Elisabeth [Gilman, of Exeter] his wife.



Jan. 25, 1712/13. baptized. Mihil Son of W<sup>m</sup> Woodbury by his wife [Joanna (Wheeler)]. & Elisabeth daughter of Zech. Stone by his wife [Jean or Jane (Curtis)].

Febr. 8, 1712/13. baptized. Martha [Glin] Elliot widdow of Sam<sup>n</sup> Elliot, also Martha daughter of Benjamin Balch by his wife Mercy [Leach]

Febr. 15, 1712/13. baptized. Samuel Son of Sam<sup>n</sup> Elliot deceased by his wife Martha [Glin].

March 1<sup>st</sup> 1712/13. baptized John Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Cleeves by his wife Mercy [Eaton].

March 29, 1713. baptized. Zechariah Son of Paul Thorndike by his wife [Mary (Batchelder)]. Hannah daughter of Benj<sup>n</sup> Patch by his wife [Susanna (LaGroves)].

April 5, 1713. baptized Jane daughter of Moses Fluant by his wife [Mary]. & Elizabeth daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Elliot Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Anna [Porter].

April 12. baptized Edw<sup>d</sup> son of W<sup>m</sup> Hooper by his wife Abigail [Gale].

April 19. baptized Lydia daughter of William Patch by his wife Ellenor.

May 3<sup>d</sup> baptized. Lucy daughter of Sam<sup>n</sup> Herrick by his wife Sarah [Leach].

May 10, 1713. baptized. John Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Wheeler by his wife Mary [Giles].

May 31, 1713. baptized. John Son of Israel Balch by his wife [Ruth (Dodge)]. Mary daughter of Benjamin Trask by his wife Triphena [Herrick]. Abner son of Will<sup>m</sup> Pride by his wife Hannah [Thorndike]. Jehoadan daught<sup>r</sup> of Jn<sup>o</sup> Haskul by his wife [Elizabeth]. Lydia daughter of Herbert Thorndike by his wife Sarah [Herrick].

June 21, 1713. baptized. Jonathan son of Joseph [Jonathan?] Allen of Manchester by his wife Mary [Pierce]. Lydia daughter of Jonathan [Benjamin?] Allen of Manchester by his wife Abig[ail (Hill)]. Sarah daughter of Ralph Ellenwood Ju. by his wife Sarah [Woodbury].

July 26, 1713. baptized. Bethya daughter of Sam<sup>n</sup> Stone of Manchester by his wife. Sarah daughter of Rich<sup>d</sup> Woodbury by his wife Esther [Stone]. Elizabeth daughter of George Pearce by his wife [Rebecca].

[180] Aug. 2, 1713. 650: baptized. James Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Frost by his wife Hannah.\* Trenance son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Webber by his wife Elizabeth [Trenance].

Aug. 16. baptized. John Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Butman by his wife Abigail [Ober].

Aug. 23. baptized. John Son of John Webber by his wife Elizabeth [Trenance].

Aug. 30. baptized. James son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Corning Ju by his wife [Elizabeth].

Sept. 6, 1713. baptized Rachel, Elizabeth & Abigail children of Josiah Littlefield by his wife Lydia both of Manchester.

Sept. 13. baptized. Peter son of Peter Pride by his wife Hannah [Thistle]. Thomas son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Williams by his wife Elizabeth [Bishop]. Edmund Son of Ebenezer Ashby by his wife Margery.

Sept. 20. baptized. Mary daughter of Edmund Grover by his wife Mary [Low].

October 4<sup>th</sup> baptized. John son of Lot Conant Jun<sup>r</sup>† by his wife Martha [Cleaves]. Joanna daughter of Joseph Trask by his wife Elizabeth [Stone].

October 11, 1713. baptized. Lydia daughter of Josiah Woodbury by his wife Lydia [Herrick].

Nov. 1<sup>st</sup> 1713. baptized. Ruth Son‡ of Jn<sup>o</sup> Hebord Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife [Dorcas (Graves) of Lynn], he having owned y<sup>e</sup> Covenant at Linn ab<sup>t</sup> 4 years Since where his 1<sup>st</sup> child was baptized.

Nov. 15. bap: Miriam [Hooker] wife of Jn<sup>o</sup> Hill ab<sup>t</sup> 26 years of age & y<sup>r</sup> child Miriam also. Merch<sup>t</sup>, Jn<sup>o</sup> & Catharine children of Joseph [and Sarah (Grover)] Eaton also. John Son of Joseph Tuck by his wife Sarah.

Dec. 6. baptized. Charity Daughter of Benjamin Cole by his wife Sarah [Thistle].

Dec. 13, 1713. baptized. Dixy son of Nehemiah Stone by his wife Lydia. Jonathan son of Jonathan Woodbury by his wife Ellenor [Ellingwood].

Dec. 20, 1713. baptized. [Jonathan§] Son of John Tuck by his wife Sarah [Shaw].

Jan. 24, 1713/14. baptized. Ebenezer Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Balch Ju by his wife Mary [Baker, née Trask].

\* Widow of John Green.

† As recorded in the original.

‡ Removed to Concord, Mass.

§ Erased in the original.



Febr. 7, 1713/14. baptized. Freeborn Son of Peter Groves by his wife Abigail.

April 4<sup>th</sup> 1714. baptized. Edith daughter of Richard Ober Ju by his wife Priscilla [Woodbury].

April 11, 1714. baptized. Anna daughter of Benjamin Ellenwood by his wife Mary. Israel Son of Israel Wood by his wife Edith [Dodge].\* Deborah daughter of John Darby by his wife Deborah [Conant].

May 2<sup>d</sup> baptized. Sarah daughter of Roger Conant by his wife Mary [Raymond].

May 16. baptized. Ruth daughter of Benjamin Trask by his wife Triphena [Herrick].

May 23. baptized. Ebenezer Son of Eliezer Giles by his wife Lydia [Groves]. Lydia daughter of Joseph Foster by his wife Rebecca [Groves]. Abigail daughter of Dan<sup>l</sup> Corning by his wife Abigail [Waldron].

May 30<sup>th</sup> 1714. baptized. Abigail daughter of James Patch by his wife Rebecca [Biles].

June 13, 1714. baptized. Jabez Son of Nehemiah Hayward by his wife Bethya [Shaw]. Hezekiah Son of Hezekiah Ober by his wife [Anna (Morgan)].

Jun. 20, 1714. baptized. Paul Thorndike ab<sup>t</sup> 35 years of Age & y<sup>e</sup> same day Mary daughter of Nathaniel Wallis by his wife [Anna (Rich, née Balch)].

June 27. baptized. Jeremiah Son of Jer. Buttman by his wife Elisabeth [Whittredge].

July 11, 1714. baptized. Elizabeth & Anna daughters of Hazadiah [and Anna (Woodbury)] Smith Jun<sup>r</sup> &c.

July 25. baptized. Joseph Son of Henry Herrick Ju by his wife Joanna [Woodbury]. Judith daughter of Tho<sup>s</sup> Cox by his wife Judith [Eliot].

Aug. 1, 1714. baptized. Israel Son of Jonathan Herrick by his wife Bethya [Solart]. Edward Son of Edw<sup>d</sup> Bond by his wife Elisabeth [Coy].

Aug. 15. bapt<sup>d</sup>. Mary daughter of Andrew Elliot by his wife Mary [Herrick]. Lois daughter of Elisha Dodge by his wife [Mary (Kimball)].

700) Aug 29<sup>th</sup> 1714. baptized Nathanael Son of Joseph Dodge Ju. by his wife [Priscilla (Eaton)]. Martha daughter of Joseph Corning by his wife Rebeckah [Woodbury].

\* Second wife.

Sept 5, 1714. baptized Joseph Son of Joseph Stephens by his wife [Mary (Millet)].

Sept. 12, 1714. baptized. Mary daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Ober by his wife Hannah [Woodbury].

Sept. 19, 1714. baptized. Hannah\* daughter of Robert Morgan by his wife Mary [Thorndike]

[181] Octob<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1714. baptized. Israel Son of Ralph Ellenwood Ju by his wife [Martha (Robinson)].

Octob 10. baptized Abigail daught<sup>r</sup> of Jn<sup>o</sup> Baker by Debo[rah].

Octob<sup>r</sup> 24. baptized William son of Charles Johnson by his wife Miri[am White, *née* Gale].

Dec. [5], 1714. baptized. Emma daughter of George Tuck by his wife Mary [Morrill].

Dec. 12, 1714. baptized. Ebenezer son of Edmund Grover by his wife Mary [Low].

Dec. 19, 1714. baptized. Caleb son of Robert Dodge by his wife Lydia [Woodbury].

Dec. 26, 1714. baptized. William Son of Benj<sup>n</sup> Dike by his wife Anne [Lucas] & Lydia daughter of Joseph Morgan Ju by his wife Sar[ah (Hill)]

Jan 2<sup>d</sup> 1714. baptized. Samuel son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Conant Ju by his wife [Bethiah (Mansfield)].

Jan. 9, 1714. baptized. Elizabeth daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Hill by his wife Miriam [Hooker].

Febr 6, 1714/15. baptized. Andrew Son of Tho<sup>s</sup> Blowers. (Past<sup>r</sup>) by Emma [Woodbury, *née* Eliot] his wife, born that morning ab<sup>t</sup> two &c.

Febr 13, 1814/15. baptized. Mary daughter of Paul Thorndike by his wife Mary [Batchelder].

Febr 20. baptized. Joshua Son of Joshua Woodbury by his wife [Sarah (Woodbury)].

March 20. baptized. Wilks Son of Tho<sup>s</sup> West by his wife Christ<sup>n</sup> [Woodbury].

March. 27. baptized. Hannah & Elisabeth daughters of Tho<sup>s</sup> West Deceased by his wife Christian [Woodbury]

April 3<sup>d</sup> 1715. baptized Elisabeth daughter of Lot Conant se by his wife [Elizabeth (Pride)].†

April 17, 1715. baptized Josiah Son of Rich<sup>d</sup> Woodbury by his wife Esther [Stone].

\* Living in 1811. Died Dec. 17, 1811. 97.

† Removed to Bridgewater, Mass., in 1718.



May 1<sup>st</sup> 1715. baptized Stephen son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Corning by his wife [Susanna (Knowlton)]. William Son of W<sup>m</sup> Bradford by his wife Grace [Eliot]

June 5, 1715. baptized Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Lee of Manchester by his wife.

June 12. baptized. Jn<sup>o</sup> Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Cleeves by his wife Mercy [Mary Eaton].

July 3<sup>d</sup> baptized. Roger Son of Israel Balch by his wife [Ruth (Dodge)] & Mary daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Tuck by his wife Mary [Eliot].

July 10. baptized Elizabeth daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Wheeler by his wife Mary [Giles].

July 17<sup>th</sup> baptized. Jane daughter of Peter Groves by his wife Abigail. Ebenezer Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Williams by Elisabeth [Bishop] his wife. Azariah Son of Joseph [Jonathan?] Allen of Manchester by his wife Mary [Pierce]. Sarah daughter of Robert Leech by his wife Elisabeth [Haskins].

July 24. baptized. Samuel Son of George Standly by his wife [Jane (Stacy)]

July 31, 1715. Nathanael Son of Ebenezer Woodbury deceased by his wife [Hannah (Dodge)]. Benjamin Son of W<sup>m</sup> Ellenwood by his wife [Abigail (Woodbury)].

Aug 7<sup>th</sup> baptized. Sarah daughter of Joseph Eaton by his wife [Sarah (Grover)]

Aug. 21, 1715. baptized. Stephen Son of Benj<sup>n</sup> Allen of Manchester by his wife Abigail [Hill]. W<sup>m</sup> Son of W<sup>m</sup> Patch by his wife Ellenour. Tho<sup>s</sup> Son of James Patch by his wife Rebecca [Biles].

Aug. 28. baptized. Rebecca daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Woodbury 2<sup>d</sup> by his wife Rebecca [Woodbury].

Sept. 11<sup>th</sup> baptized. Hannah & Abigail twins of Jabez Baker by his wife Rachel [Allen].

Sept. 18<sup>th</sup> 1715 baptized. Mary daughter of Joshua Woodbury by his wife [Sarah (Woodbury)]. Emma daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Elliot Ju by his wife Anna [Porter].

Oct. 16. baptized. Jn<sup>o</sup> Son of Patience Ashby by Jn<sup>o</sup> Ashby deceased. Sarah daughter of Benjamin Cole by his wife Sarah [Thistle].

Oct. 23. baptized. James Son of Richard Patch by his wife [Rebecca (Biles)].

October 30. baptized. Mishael Joseph & Samuel

children of Samuel West by his wife Mary [Norton].  
 Richard son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Butman by his wife Abigail [Ober].  
 Martha daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Balch by his wife Mary [Baker,  
*née* Trask].

Nov. 6. baptized. Jonathan son of Benjamin Lovet  
 by his wife Anna. Sarah daughter of Nicholas Ober by  
 his wife Abigail [Conant].

Nov. 13. baptized. Josiah son of Joseph Foster by his  
 wife Rebekah [Groves, *née* Wallis].

[182] Nov. 20, 1715 baptized. W<sup>m</sup> son of Will<sup>m</sup>  
 Cleeves by his wife Rebecca [Whittredge].

Nov. 27. Baptized. Abner son of James Chapman by  
 his wife Mary [Gale].

Dec. 4, 1715. baptized. Benjamin Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Darby  
 by his wife [Deborah (Conant)]. Deborah daughter of  
 Jn<sup>o</sup> Hill by his wife Miriam [Hooper].

Jan. 1, 1715/16. baptized. Rachel daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup>  
 Tuck Ju. by Sarah [Shaw] his wife.

Jan. 22, 1715/16. baptized Mary & Martha twins of  
 Benjamin Balch by his wife [Mary (Leach)]. Hannah  
 daughter of Samuel Woodbury by his wife [Hannah  
 (Dodge)]. Abigail daughter of Hannah Howard born  
 In fornicat<sup>n</sup> see the oy<sup>r</sup> sud. of y<sup>s</sup> book &c :

Febr. 12. baptized. Benjamin son of Joseph Tuck  
 by his wife Sarah [Reith].

Febr. 19. baptized. Jn<sup>o</sup> Son of Nath<sup>l</sup> Rayment by his  
 wife [Rebecca (Conant)].

April 1<sup>st</sup> baptized. Lydia daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Hooper by  
 his wife Abigail [Gale].

April 15, 1716. Baptized. Sarah daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Balch  
 [3d] by his wife [Mary (Tuck)].

April 22, 1716. baptized. Nathanael Son of Joseph  
 Dodge Ju by his wife [Priscilla (Eaton)]. Martha  
 daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Conant Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Martha [Dodge].

April 29. baptized. Benjamin Son of Benjamin Trask  
 by his wife Triphena [Herrick]. Jane daughter of Zech.  
 Stone by his wife Jane [Curtis].

May 6, 1716. baptized. Jn<sup>o</sup> Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Lee Ju of  
 Manchester by his wife.

May 20, 1716. baptized. Elisabeth daughter of  
 Jonathan Woodbury by Ellenor [Ellingwood] his wife.



June 3<sup>d</sup> baptized. Mary Picket a grown maid upon her making a publick profess<sup>n</sup> of her faith & repentance. Also, Thomas & Joseph Twins of W<sup>m</sup> Cleeves by his W. Rebecca [Whittredge].

June 10, 1716. baptized Mercy [Creesy] wife of Samuel Trask & Jacob Son of Isaac Gray by his wife Rebecca [Woodbury].

June 17. baptized. W<sup>m</sup> Son of W<sup>m</sup> Ellenwood by his Wife [Abigail (Ellingwood)].

June 24. baptized Benjamin & Ruth Children of Robert Woodbury by Mary [West] &c.

Aug. 12, 1716. baptized. Micajah Son of W<sup>m</sup> Pride by his wife [Hannah (Thorndike)]. Anna, daughter of Benjamin Ober by his wife Rachel [Raymond]. Elisabeth daughter of George Wiat by his wife Hannah [Lovett].

Aug: 19: baptized. Joseph Son of Isaac Hull Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Anne [Wood].

Aug. 26. baptized. Ralph Son of Ralph Ellenwood by his wife Sarah [Woodbury]. & Jonathan Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Harris by his wife Mary [Hoar].

Sept. 2, 1716. baptized Joseph Tuck ab<sup>t</sup> 40 years old upon his making a publick profess<sup>n</sup> of faith & repent<sup>e</sup> & Emma daughter of Andrew Elliot by his wife Mary Herrick].

Sept. 9. baptized. Samuel son of Herbert Thorndike by his Wife [Sarah (Herrick)].

Sept. 23. baptized. Margaret daughter of Robert Sallows by Elisabeth [Larcom] his wife.

Octob. 7. baptized. Mary daughter of George Pierce by his wife [Rebecca].

Octob. 21, 1716. Elisabeth daughter of Isaac Hull Ju by his wife Anne.

Oct. 28. baptized. Henry Son of Henry Herrick Ju by his wife Joanna [Woodbury].

Nov. 4, 1716. bapt<sup>d</sup> Andrew Son of George Tuck by his wife Mary [Morrill].

Nov. 11. baptized. Rich<sup>d</sup> Son of Richard Ober by his wife Priscilla [Woodbury]. Hannah & Lydia twins of Hazad. Smith Ju by his wife Anna [Woodbury].

800) Nov. 18, 1716. baptized. Hannah & Elisabeth twins of Sam<sup>l</sup> Smith by his wife Elisabeth [Hayward].

John & Judith Children of Joseph Butman by his wife [Rebecca (Harris, *née* Stone)].

Nov. 25. bapt<sup>d</sup> Joseph Stephens abt 30 years old & Elizabeth Deland abt 26 a Single woman. Also Joseph Son of Joseph Stephens by his wife Mary [Millett]. & John Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Hebert Ju by his wife [Dorcas (Graves)].

Dec. 9. baptized. W<sup>m</sup> Son of Jer Butman by his wife Elisabeth [Whittredge].

Jan 6, 171<sup>7</sup><sub>9</sub>. baptized Keturah Hathon upon a publick profess<sup>n</sup> of faith & Rep<sup>e</sup> being in adult age.

[183] January 13, 1716/17. Then baptized Jn<sup>o</sup> Son of Edw<sup>d</sup> Bond by Elisabeth [Coy] his wife.

Feb. 10, 1716/17. Then baptized Hannah daughter of Joseph Eaton by his wife [Sarah (Groves)].

Feb. 17 baptized. Samuel Son of Eli: Giles by his Wife Lydia [Groves].

Mar. 17, 1716/17. baptized. Israel Son of W<sup>m</sup> Elliot Ju by his wife Anna [Porter].

Mar. 31, 1717. baptized. Gideon Son of Richard Woodbury by his wife Esther [Stone].

April 7, 1717. baptized. Hannah daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Trask by his wife Mercy [Creesy].

April 21, 1717. baptized. Andrew Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Webber by his wife Elisabeth [Trenance]. & David Son of Jonathan Williams by his wife Anna [Shaw, *née* Gale].

May 5, 1717. baptized. Mercy daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Patch by his wife Ellenor.

May 19, 1717. baptized. Nehemiah Son of Joseph Corning by his wife [Rebecca (Woodbury)].

July 14, 1717. baptized. Benjamin Son of Jos. Morgan Ju by his wife Sarah [Hill]. Lydia daughter of Isaac Gray by his wife Rebecca [Woodbury].

July 21, 1717. baptized Joseph son of Israel Wood by his Wife [Edith (Dodge)].

Aug. 18. baptized James, Charity, Lucy, Rebekah children of James Tayl<sup>r</sup> by his wife Charity [Whittredge]. also Grace, Martha & Charity children of Benj<sup>n</sup> Webster by his wife Ruth [Gray] upon owning y<sup>e</sup> Covenant of y<sup>r</sup> baptisme.

Aug. 25, 1717. baptized Samuel Son of Joseph Foster by his wife Rebekah [Groves, *née* Wallis].



Sept 1. baptized. Elisabeth daughter of Robert Woodbury by his wife Mary [West].

— 8. baptized. Susannah & Elisabeth children of Susannah [Comer] the wife of W<sup>m</sup> Webster by him.

— 22. baptized. Samuel Son of William Woodbury Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Rebekah [Woodbury]. & Francis Son of And<sup>r</sup> Elliot by his wife Mary [Herrick].

Sept. 29. baptized. Hannah daughter of Israel Woodbury by his wife Mary [Woodbury]

October 6. baptized. Judith daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Tuck by his wife Mary [Eliot].

October 20. baptized. James Chapman ab<sup>t</sup> 30 years of age &c. & Elisabeth daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Groves by his wife [Elizabeth (Hull)].

Nov. 3<sup>d</sup> baptized. Andrew son of W<sup>m</sup> Bradford by his wife Grace [Eliot]. Rachel daughter of Benj<sup>n</sup> Ober by his wife Rachel [Raymond].

Nov. 17, 1717. bapt<sup>d</sup>. Nathan<sup>l</sup> Son of Josiah Stone by his wife [Mary (Davis)]. Mehetabel daughter of Joshua Woodbury by his wife [Sarah (Woodbury)].

Nov. 24. baptized Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Lot Conant by his wife Elisabeth [Pride] & Benj<sup>n</sup> Son of Paul Thorndike by his wife Mary [Batchelder].

Dec. 29, 1717. baptized. Deborah Knolton w<sup>o</sup> made a publick profess<sup>n</sup> of faith & repent<sup>e</sup> & was rec<sup>d</sup> y<sup>n</sup> to full communion. also Robert son of John Baker by his wife Deborah.

850) Janur. 26, 1717.18. baptized. Cornelius Larcum aged ab<sup>t</sup> 60 years & Sarah Homes ab<sup>t</sup> 19 years old & Elisabeth daughter of Benjamin Trask by his Wife Triphena [Herrick].

Febr 16. baptized Solomon Son of Benjamin Cole by his wife [Sarah (Thistle)].

Feb. 23. baptized. Margaret daughter of Ebenz<sup>r</sup> Cleeves by his wife Sarah [Stone].

Apr. 20, 1718. baptized. Jn<sup>o</sup> Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> [and Mary (Pride)] Lovit Ju & Margaret daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Haskol by his wife Emma [Taylor].

April 27. baptized John son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Elliot by his wife Elisabeth [Balch]

May 4. baptized Susanna daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Masury by

his wife Kerziah [Woodbury]. Elizabeth daughter of Sam<sup>n</sup> Woodbury by his wife.

[184] May 11, 1718. baptized Emma Williams in adult age w<sup>o</sup> was y<sup>n</sup> admitted to y<sup>e</sup> Lords table.

May 18. baptized. Jonathan Harris ab<sup>t</sup> 30 years old upon a publick profess<sup>n</sup> of faith & Repentance &c, & Ephraim Son of Ralph Ellenwood Jun<sup>r</sup> by his Wife Sarah [Woodbury].

May 25. baptized. Jn<sup>o</sup> Son of Sam<sup>n</sup> Butman by his wife Abigail [Ober] & Lydia daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Haskul by his wife [Elizabeth]

June 1. bapt<sup>d</sup> Sam<sup>n</sup> Son of Zech. Stone by his wife Jane.

June 22. baptized. William, Robert, & Benjamin Sons of Robert Haskul by his wife Mary.

June 29. baptized Ebenezer Son of Joseph Tuck deceased by Sarah [Reith] his Wife & Cornelius Son of Jonathan Woodbury by his Wife Ellenor [Ellingwood].

July 20. bapt<sup>d</sup> John, son of John Hill by his Wife Miriam [Hooker].

July 27. baptized. Miriam Margaret & Mary children of Jonathan Harris by his wife Miriam.

Aug. 3<sup>d</sup> bapt<sup>d</sup>. Ebenezer Son of Sam<sup>n</sup> Herrick by his wife Sarah [Leach]. Tho<sup>s</sup> Son of Hezekiah Ober by his Wife Anna [Morgan]. John son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Stone Jun. by his Wife Ruth [Watson]. Ruth daughter of Joseph Stephens by his Wife Mary [Millett].

Aug. ult. baptiz<sup>d</sup>. Benjamin & Sarah children of Jn<sup>o</sup> Osment by Anna [Foster] his wife & Abraham Son of Abraham Whit[ee]ar by Lydia his wife.

Sept. 28, 1718. baptized. Prudence Williams A grown maid & William Son of Andrew Elliot by his wife Mary [Herrick].

Octob<sup>r</sup> 12. baptized Joseph Son of Joseph Trask by his wife Emma [Tuck].

Nov. 2: baptized Mary & Elizabeth children of W<sup>m</sup> Biles by his wife Eliz[abeth]: Amos son of Joseph Butnam by his wife [Rebecca (Harris, née Stone)] & Abigail daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Grover by Abigail [Hoar] his wife.

Nov. 16, 1718. baptized. Hannah daughter of Robert Sallows by Elizab[eth Larcom].



Dec<sup>r</sup> 7, 1718. baptized. Ambrose Son of Ebenezer Cleaves by his wife [Sarah (Stone)].

Dec<sup>r</sup> 28, 1718. baptized. Hannah daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Smith by his wife [Elizabeth (Hayward)].

Febr. 15, 1718/19. baptized. Dorothy daughter of Josiah Stone by his wife [Mary (Davis)].

Mar. 1, 1718/19. baptized. Ruth daughter of Edmund Grover by his wife [Mary (Low)].

Mar. 8, 1718/19. baptized. Judith daughter of Benj<sup>n</sup> & Mary [Ruth (Gray) ?] Webster.

Mar. 22. baptized. Bayly Son of Edw<sup>d</sup> Bond by his wife Elizabeth [Coy].

Mar. 29. bapt<sup>d</sup> Sarah daughter of Jonathan Conant by his wife [Abigail (Woodbury)].

May 3<sup>d</sup> baptized. David Son of Samuel Harris by his wife Sarah [Biles].

May 17. baptized. Hannah daughter of George Wiat by his wife Hannah [Lovett].

May 30. baptized. Henry Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Webber by his wife Elizabeth [Trenance].

June 7. baptized. Anthony Wood & Howet Herrick, Men grown upon a publick & Solemn profess<sup>n</sup> of faith & Repent<sup>e</sup>. also Sarah the daughter of Jonathan Williams by his wife Anna [Shaw, *née* Gale].

June 14. baptized. Jacob son of Rich<sup>d</sup> Woodbury by his wife Esther [Stone]. & Abigail Daughter of Jonathan Conant by his wife [Abigail (Woodbury)].

June 21. baptized William Son of Nicholas Ober by Abigail [Conant] his wife. & Jonathan son of Howet Herrick by his wife [Abigail (Wheeler)].

July 19. baptized. the widow Priscilla Prisson.\*

[185] Aug. 2, 1719. Baptized Samuel Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Trask by his wife Mercy [Mary (Creesy)] & Mary daughter of Joseph Foster by his wife [Rebecca (Groves, *née* Wallis)].

Aug. 16. baptiz<sup>d</sup> Joseph Son of Jonathan Harris by his wife [Miriam (Haskell)] & Martha daughter of Ebenezer Ashby by his wife Margery.

Aug. 23. baptized. Ebenezer Son of W<sup>m</sup> Ellenwood by his Wife. & Mehetabel daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Butman by Abigail [Ober] &c

\* Widow of William Preston.

Oct. 11. baptized. Abigail daughter of Moses Morgan by Patience [Ashby] his wife.

Nov. 8, 1719. baptized Abigail daughter of George Tuck by his wife [Mary (Morrill)].

Nov. 15. baptized. Andrew Son of Paul Thorndike by his wife Mary [Batchelder]. & Judith daughter of Will<sup>m</sup> Elliot by his wife Anna [Porter].

Jan 3, 1719/20. baptized W<sup>m</sup> Nathan & Ruth children of [Priscilla] y<sup>e</sup> widdow [of William]. Prisson & Retire Son of Benj. Trask by his wife [Tryphena (Herrick)] & Elizabeth daughter of Eli: Giles by his wife Lydia [Groves].

Jan. 17, 1719/20. baptized Ebenezer son of Joseph Stephens by Mary [Millett] his wife. & Ann daughter of Stephen Billion a frenchman Wh<sup>o</sup> sojourned among us himself & wife being In full communion with y<sup>e</sup> french Chh. in Boston.

Feb 7. baptized Hannah daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Biles by his wife [Priscilla (Morgan)].

— 21. bapt<sup>d</sup> Joseph Son of Israel Wood by his wife [Edith (Dodge)].

Mar. 13. baptized. Ezra Son of James Chapman by Mary [Gale] his wife.

Mar. 20. bapt. Benjamin Son of Benjamin Ober by Rachel [Raymond] his wife & Abigail daughter of Israel Woodbury by his wife Mary [Woodbury].

1720. Mar. 27. baptized. Nehemiah Prisson & Abigail [Allen\*] his wife upon y<sup>r</sup> publick profess<sup>n</sup> of faith & Repentance w<sup>o</sup> y<sup>n</sup> came to full Comm<sup>n</sup>

April 3. baptized William son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Cleeves by his wife [Mercy (Eaton)]. Nath<sup>l</sup> Son of Jonathan Woodbury by his wife Ellenor [Ellingwood]. Isaac Son of Joshua Woodbury by his wife Sarah [Woodbury].

April 24. baptized. Nehemiah, Priscilla & Abigail children of Nehemiah Prisson by Abigail [Allen] his wife & Ebenezer Son of Ebenezer<sup>r</sup> [Ellenwood] by Sarah [Tuck] his wife.

May 8. baptized Samuel Son of Will<sup>m</sup> Bradford by Grace [Eliot] his wife & Ruth daughter of Simon Lovit by his wife [Annis (Swetland)].

\* She was of Manchester.



May 15. baptized. Abigail daughter of Samuel Woodbury by Hannah [Dodge] his wife.

July 10, 1720. baptized. Paul Son of Robert Haskul by his wife [Mary].

July 17, 1720. baptized. Anna daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Thorndike se by his wife [Elizabeth (Ober)]. Christian, & David Sons of David Wheeler by his wife [Mary (Larcom)].

July 31. baptized. Abiel Yarrow a grown maid upon a publick profess<sup>n</sup> of faith & repent<sup>e</sup>.

Aug 21. baptized Deborah daughter of Benjamin Balch by his Wife Mercy [Leach] & Hannah daughter of Benjamin [and Priscilla (Patch)] Cole.

Aug. 28. bapt<sup>d</sup> Joseph, William & Emma children of W<sup>m</sup> Leech by his wife Tryphena [Herrick] : & Benjamin Son of Edw<sup>d</sup> Bond by his wife Elisabeth [Coy].

950) Sept. 11. baptized. Ebenezer son of John Stone Jun by his wife [Ruth (Waldron)]; Freeborn son of Peter Groves by his wife Hannah [Stone, *née* Woodbury].\*  
[ ] Son of W<sup>m</sup> Cleeves by his wife [Rebecca (Whittredge)].

[186] Sept 25, 1720. bapt<sup>d</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Fisk of Salem In my absence. T B.

Oct. 2. baptized. John son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Hadlock by Prudence his Wife.

Oct. 9. baptiz<sup>d</sup> James Son of Benjamin Lovit by Anna his wife.

Oct. 23, 1720 baptized. Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of y<sup>e</sup> widdow Priscilla [Patch] Cole [widow of Benj Cole] & Eunice daughter of Richard Patch Ju by his Wife [Rebecca (Biles)] & Anna daughter of Bishop Palmer† by Martha [Picket] his W :

Nov. 6. Mary daughter of Josiah Stone by his wife [Mary (Davis)].

Nov. 13. baptized Jane daughter of Zech. Stone by his wife Jane [Curtis]. Ichabod Son of Ralph Ellenwood Jun. by his wife [Sarah (Woodbury)].

Dec. 4. baptized. William Son of William Webster by his Wife [Susanna (Comer)].

\* She was a second wife: widow of Daniel Stone.

† He was born in Marblehead.

## FRANCIS LYFORD, OF BOSTON, AND EXETER, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

---

BY WILLIAM LEWIS WELCH.

*of the seventh generation.*

---

(Continued from Vol. XXXVIII, page 72.)

---

**213 James Gilman Lyford** (*James*,<sup>89</sup> *James Gilman*,<sup>33</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 14 Jan., 1794; died 11 Apr., 1867; married 2 Dec., 1816, Huldah Hubbard Spaulding, who was born 23 Oct., 1795, and died 25 Oct., 1848. Lived at Canterbury.

### Children:

- 479. DIANA SPAULDING, b. 4 Feb., 1818; m. 7 Apr., 1843, Frederic Morrill.
- 480. JAMES, b. 23 June, 1820; d. 1891, Milo, Me.; m. 1st, 10 Jan., 1850, Roxinda Bearse, b. 1830, d. 1851; m. 2nd, 15 Apr., 1858, Sarah Ann Mitchell, b. 1838. Lieut. Co. B, 20th Me. Inf.
- 481. ARIEDNA, b. 29 June, 1822; m. 20 Apr., 1842, James Dolloff of Saginaw, Mich.
- 482. HULDAH, b. 16 July, 1824; m., 1855, John Donald of Sebec, Me.
- 483. MOSES GREENLEAF, b. 9 July, 1826; d. 27 Sept., 1849.
- 484. WILLIAM HOLWAY, b. 23 May, 1831; d. 16 Nov., 1897; m. 10 Apr., 1856, Hannah Gould, b. 25 May, 1835; moved in June, 1874, from Sebec, Me., to Greene, Butler Co., Iowa.
- 485. HENRIETTA, b. 7 Feb., 1839; m. 1868, Lafayette Jackson of Sangerville, Me.

**214 Moses Greenleaf Lyford** (*James*,<sup>89</sup> *James Gilman*,<sup>33</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), died 20 Nov., 1887; married 1830, at Sebec, Me., Adaline Shepherd Lyford<sup>236</sup>. She was born Sept., 1812, and died 17 Sept., 1894.

### Children:

- 486. MOSES GREENLEAF, b. 1833; d. æ. 1 year.
- 487. DANVILLE BRYANT, b. 1836; d. æ. 12 years.



488. JOSEPH GREENLEAF, b. 1838, at Sebec, Me.; m. 21 Nov., 1863, Letitia Fowler. Children: Joseph Gilman, b. 6 Aug., 1864, at Sebec. Walter Greenleaf, b. 28 Dec., 1866, at Brownville.
489. CAROLINE F.; m. — Annis.
490. FRANCIS, b. 1841.
491. SARAH ELIZA, b. 1846; m. — Moore.
492. MOSES GREENLEAF, b. 1847; ran away; not heard from since 1873.

**219 Thomas Lyford** (*Dudley*,<sup>91</sup> *James Gilman*,<sup>33</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 2 Feb., 1807, at Canterbury, N. H.; died 19 Dec., 1858, at Roscoe, Ill.; killed in a threshing machine; married Eliza Burns Greely, who was born 8 July, 1809, at Gilmanton, N. H., and died 27 June, 1874, at Rockford, Ill. About 1842, he drove from Canterbury, N. H., to Roscoe, Ill.

Children:

493. DUDLEY, b. 6 Nov., 1835, at Canterbury; m. 13 Apr., 1862, Emma Harley, b. 25 Apr., 1841, at Spartanburg, S. C.; lives at Roscoe, Ill.
494. ELIZABETH GREELY, b. 22 Oct., 1837, at Canterbury; m. 1 May, 1860, John J. Bradley, b. at Westfield, N. Y.
495. JOSEPH GREELY, b. 2 Dec., 1839, at Andover, N. H.; m. 1 Jan., 1868, Emily M. Brown, b. 30 June, 1843, at Shirley, Mass.; lives at Guilford, Ill.
496. ALICE HORN, b. 7 Dec., 1842; m. 3 June, 1868, Josiah E. Richardson, b. 18 July, 1842, at Roscoe, Ill.; lives at Rockford, Ill.
497. THOMAS, b. 19 Apr., 1845; d. 14 May, 1845.
498. THOMAS, b. 15 Aug., 1848; d. 19 Dec., 1862.
499. ANNAH AUGUSTA, b. 7 Nov., 1850.
500. CHARLES CHAMBERLAIN, b. 21 Aug., 1853; m. 23 Dec., 1885, Emma L. Hendrickson, b. 30 Jan., 1860, in Minneapolis. Physician and lives in Minneapolis, Minn.

**222 Thomas Lyford** (*Biley*,<sup>92</sup> *James Gilman*,<sup>33</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 11 Nov., 1804, and was the first white child born at Atkinson, Me.; married 7 Jan., 1828, Betsey Holmes Chandler, born 8 Jan., 1807, at Garland; died 29 Jan., 1870, at Atkinson.

Children, all born at Dover, Me.:

501. THORNTON, b. 30 Oct., 1828; m. 1st, 22 Feb., 1859, Emily Woodman; b. 27 July, 1831; d. 1 Nov., 1878; m. 2nd, 27

June, 1882, Annie Mathews, of Islesboro, Me.; b. 30 Aug., 1841.

502. ELEANOR HAMMOND, b. 20 Apr., 1830; m. 14 Apr., 1856, W. W. French; lives at Bangor, Me.
503. BYLEY, b. 1 Aug., 1832; m. 1st, 9 Oct., 1863, Adeliza Hill Prescott, of Exeter, Me., b. 1 Jan., 1831; d. 23 Dec., 1875, at Hyde Park, Mass.; m. 2nd, 22 Oct., 1877, Hannah L. Cook, of Provincetown, Mass., b. 23 Oct., 1845. He enlisted 1 Aug., 1862, in Co. K, 35th Mass. Vols., and was wounded at Antietam.
504. LOIS KAPHRA, b. 4 Aug., 1837; d. 29 Oct., 1872; m. 6 Feb., 1856, A. J. Chase.
505. MARIA LOUISE, b. 25 July, 1839; m. 20 Oct., 1868, — Butters.
506. WILLIAM BRAMWELL, b. 19 Mar., 1843; m. 5 June, 1870, Jennie S. Page, b. 7 Sept., 1851. Nine children.
507. REUBEN PILLSBURY, b. 5 Aug., 1845; d. 5 Apr., 1860.

**225 Gilman Lyford** (*Biley*,<sup>92</sup> *James Gilman*,<sup>33</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 9 Dec., 1809; married 8 Nov., 1841, at Atkinson, Me., Sally Jane Genn, who was born 26 Oct., 1823, at Provincetown, Mass., and died Sept., 1899. Lived in Atkinson, Me.

Children :

508. AUGUSTA GENN, b. 8 Nov., 1842, at Atkinson; d. 30 Aug., 1873; m. 15 Mar., 1868, Wesley Bradford Stirling, of Dover, N. H.
509. LURANA LEE, b. 14 Mar., 1844, at Atkinson; m. 8 Oct., 1865, at Foxcroft, John Fairfield Arnold.
510. ALTHEA SNOW, b. 1 June, 1845, at Atkinson; d. 23 June, 1866.
511. SARAH JANE, b. 27 Aug., 1846, at Atkinson; d. 3 Aug., 1877.
512. SILAS WRIGHT, b. 2 Apr., 1848, at Atkinson; d. 12 July, 1868.
513. THOMAS BENTON, b. 21 July, 1849, at Atkinson; d. 18 Nov., 1856.
514. SABRA LOUISE, b. 5 Dec., 1850, at Bangor.
515. HORACE GILMAN, b. 27 Sept., 1853, at Atkinson; d. 28 Feb., 1854.
516. HORACE GILMAN, b. 23 Dec., 1858, at Atkinson; went West about 1878; not heard from since 1893.
517. WILBER THOMAS, b. 14 May, 1861, at Atkinson; d. 18 June 1861.

**226 John Lyford** (*Biley*,<sup>92</sup> *James Gilman*,<sup>33</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 9 June, 1811, at Atkinson,



Me.; died 22 Feb., 1875, at Warren, Wis.; married 25 Jan., 1835, Olive Basteen (or Boston). She was born 11 May, 1814.

Children, all but the last two, born at Atkinson, Me.:

518. HESTER ANN, b. June, 1837; m. 1st, 1857, Zenith Smith; m. 2d, — Gould.
519. THOMAS, b. Dec., 1839; d. Dec., 1854.
520. CHARLES, b. Mar., 1841.
521. ELLEN MARCIA, b. Mar., 1843; m. 17 Dec., 1862, Isaac E. Goodnoe.
522. LYNDON BRADBURY, b. 3 Aug., 1844; m. 25 Dec., 1872, at River Falls, Wis., Mary Lucinda Sharp, b. 18 Mar., 1844, at Hartford, O.
523. AMANDA BROWN, b. 23 Apr., 1847; m. 19 Aug., 1866, at Warren, Wis., Jos. Andrew Mitchell, who d. 5 May, 1871; m. 2d, 17 Sept., 1872, Thos. Mooers, who d. 2 Nov., 1893; m. 3d, 12 June, 1895, Esau Worman. She lives at Deronda, Wis.
524. LOUISA, d. aged 11 mos.
525. JAMES, d. 25 Dec., 1884; m., 1879, Mary Swanson.
526. FRANKLIN BENJAMIN, m., 1882, Annie —. She d. 1885.

**227 Biley Lyford** (*Biley*,<sup>92</sup> *James Gilman*,<sup>33</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 17 Mar., 1813, at Atkinson, Me.; died 25 May, 1885, at Atkinson, Me.; married 1 Jan., 1838, Betsey Lewis Cook, who was born 26 Dec., 1818, at Provincetown, Mass., and died 29 Oct., 1886, at Atkinson, Me.

Children, all born at Atkinson, Me.:

527. BENJAMIN COOK, b. 11 Jan., 1839; m. 1st, 22 Apr., 1866, Eliza Ann Batchelor; m. 2d, 12 July, 1881, Emma Frances Moseley. He enlisted in Co. E, 1st Me. Hy. Art., and was wounded at the Battle of the Wilderness.
528. ELISHA HAMMOND, b. 11 Aug., 1840; m. 10 July, 1865, Hannah Jane Rider, b. 30 Mar., 1839. Enlisted in 14th Me. Inf., 1861; discharged for disability, 1862; reënlisted as Medical Cadet, U. S. A., June, 1863. Physician at Vinal Haven, Me.
529. FREEMAN, b. 17 Apr., 1842; enlisted in 14th Me. Inf.; d. 5 Dec., 1866, at Atkinson.
530. EDWARD COOK, b. 1 Dec., 1843; m. 28 Nov., 1867, Caroline Sophia Freeman. He enlisted in Co. M, 1st Me. Hy. Art., and was wounded in the Battle of the Wilderness and also at Petersburg.
531. GEORGE DALLAS, b. 6 Sept., 1845; m. 26 Nov., 1873, Dorcas Mary Snow, b. 15 Jan., 1850. His son, Walter Freeman

Lyford, during the Spanish American war, was "bayman" on the Mass. Hospital Steamer "Bay State."

- 532. BETSEY LEWIS, b. 10 Oct., 1847; d. 5 Sept., 1869.
- 533. HARRIET PATTERSON, b. 15 Aug., 1849; d. 19 June, 1866.
- 534. ELLA FRANCES, b. 12 July, 1851; d. 13 May, 1866.
- 535. JEFFERSON COOK, b. 18 Sept., 1854.
- 536. AMANDA JOHNSON, b. 5 Apr., 1856; d. 1 June, 1874.
- 537. BYLEY ATKINS, b. 2 Jan., 1859; d. 25 Dec., 1860.
- 538. FRANK ELMER, b. 23 Dec., 1860; m. 25 Sept., 1889, Mary Abbie Adair, b. 27 Dec., 1862, at Upton, Mass.

**231 John Lyford** (*Zebulon*,<sup>93</sup> *James Gilman*,<sup>33</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 23 July, 1797, at Canterbury, N.H.; died 1882, at Cassville, P.Q.; married Asenath Glidden, born 20 Jan., 1800, at Hatley, P. Q., daughter of Simeon Glidden. She died 2 Aug., 1871. Removed to Stanstead, P. Q., Canada, in 1809.

Children, all born at Stanstead, P. Q.:

- 539. WILLARD GLIDDEN, b. 22 Dec., 1819; d. 1896; m. 15 July, 1851, Harriet N. Erskine.
- 540. JOHN BUSWELL, b. 25 Sept., 1821; m. 15 June, 1852, Nancy Adams Ames.
- 541. SIMEON GLIDDEN, b. 22 Apr., 1823; m. 19 Dec., 1850, Sarah Ann Pressy, b. 4 Apr., 1832 and d. 7 Oct., 1896.
- 542. JANE, b. 19 Apr., 1825; m. Willard Cole.
- 543. EDWIN, b. 12 May, 1827; d. 14 July, 1827.
- 544. EDWIN, b. 1 Jan., 1830; d. 30 June, 1898; m. 1st, 11 Dec., 1849, Emeline D. Currier (two children); m. 2d, 11 July, 1854, Ellen S. Libby.
- 545. ASENATH, b. 26 Oct., 1832; d. 17 Aug., 1838.
- 546. WRIGHT CHAMBERLAIN, b. 22 Aug., 1834; m. 1st, 5 Sept., 1855, Sarah C. Mitchell; m. 2d, 2 Feb., 1877, Mary Elizabeth Christy; m. 3d, 4 Mar., 1897, Abby Stanley Hayes.
- 547. RUTH GLIDDEN, b. 25 Feb., 1836; d. 1861; m. 23 Feb., 1856, Leonard A. Stearns.
- 548. ASENATH, b. 21 Aug., 1838; m. Orrin M. Moulton.
- 549. SARAH ANN, b. 25 Dec., 1840; m. Leonard A. Stearns.
- 550. CHARLES WORTH, b. 13 Mar., 1842.
- 551. HARLEY McCLARY, b. 3 Dec., 1844; m. 27 Dec., 1866, Ellen Ladd, b. 21 July, 1845.

**232 Nathaniel Lyford** (*Zebulon*,<sup>93</sup> *James Gilman*,<sup>33</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 7 May, 1799, at Canterbury, N. H.; went to Stanstead, P. Q., in 1809,



and died 3 Mar., 1861; married, 1st, 1819, Mary Glidden (sister of Asenath, wife of John Lyford<sup>231</sup>), who was born Feb., 1796, and died 14 Nov., 1827; married, 2d, 1831, Susan Rogers, who was born 3 Oct., 1804, and died 31 Oct., 1873.

Children, by 1st wife, all born at Stanstead, P. Q.:

- 552. MARY, m. Henry Pond.
- 553. ZEBULON, b. 19 June, 1824; m. 5 Oct., 1848, Lois Ann Woodward, b. 11 Mar., 1832. Children: George Washington, b. 7 Sept., 1849. Louis Dexter, b. 2 Apr., 1851; d. 30 Aug., 1890.
- 554. NOAH GLIDDEN, b. 25 June, 1825; d. 13 Dec., 1898; m. 1st, 25 Dec., 1847, Sarah Young Leathers, b. 26 June, 1825, d. 12 Feb., 1865; m. 2d, 9 May, 1867, Ellen Maria Bickford, b. 18 Oct., 1828. Children: Charles Albert, b. 1 Oct., 1849. Walter Henry, b. 16 Jan., 1852; d. 21 Aug., 1852. Fred Henry, b. 15 July, 1854.
- 555. BETSEY GLIDDEN, b. June, 1827; d. 8 Apr., 1856; m. Horace Taylor.

Children, by 2d wife, all born at Stanstead, P. Q.:

- 556. SUSAN LOUISE, b. 18 Oct., 1831; d. 13 Nov., 1831.
- 557. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, b. 19 Dec., 1835; M. D.; m. — Reed.
- 558. EDGAR ALONZO, b. 19 Apr., 1842; d. 8 May, 1895; m. 19 Nov., 1872, Charlotte Augustia Huckins. Nine children.
- 559. WILLIAM FRANCIS, b. 22 Oct., 1846.

**237 Jonathan Lyford** (*Jonathan*,<sup>94</sup> *James Gilman*,<sup>33</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 1815, at Sebec, Me.; died 28 Sept., 1848; married Lydia Burnham, who was born Dec., 1818, and died 17 May, 1885.

Children:

- 559a. LORELLO HARVEY, b. 6 Dec., 1843; d. Oct., 1896.
- 559b. CORDELIA FRANCES, b. 8 Apr., 1846; d. 10 May, 1889.
- 559c. ASA JONATHAN, b. 23 Dec., 1848, at Garland, Me.; m. 2 July, 1881, Ada Lyford<sup>59e</sup>. Two children.
- 559d. GEORGE WASHINGTON, d. in infancy.

**239 James Gilman Lyford** (*Jonathan*,<sup>94</sup> *James Gilman*,<sup>33</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 1820, at Sebec, Me.; died 29 Mar., 1892; married Elizabeth Morrill, who was born in 1829 and died 25 May, 1863.

## Children :

- 559e. ADA, b. 19 Nov., 1851, at Sebec, Me.; m. 2 July, 1881, Asa Jonathan Lyford.<sup>559c</sup>  
 559f. FRANK OSCAR, b. 29 Nov., 1853.  
 559g. ELDEN GILMAN, b. 10 Apr., 1856.  
 559h. ALBERT LOREN, b. 10 Apr., 1856.  
 559i. LIZZIE AUGUSTA, b. 27 Nov., 1858.  
 559j. LEWIS AUGUSTUS, b. 27 Nov., 1858.  
 559k. CLARA ELLA, b. 4 Aug., 1861.

**245 Wright Chamberlain Lyford** (*Jeremiah*,<sup>95</sup> *James Gilman*,<sup>33</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born at Stanstead, P. Q.; died 21 Oct., 1858, at Leavenworth, Kan.; married 1 Nov., 1847, Lucy Clark Capewell, who was born 11 Dec., 1826, and died 14 Nov., 1894.

Children, all born in Boston, Mass. :

560. LOUIS HENRY, b. 27 Aug., 1848; m. 17 Dec., 1889, Nellie Lawlor, b. 11 Dec., 1856.  
 561. LOUISE CAPEWELL, b. 28 May, 1850; d. 1852.  
 562. CHARLES ALBERT, b. 6 Feb., 1852.

**251 Joseph Gilman Lyford** (*Thomas Dearborn*,<sup>104</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>35</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 8 July, 1830, at Northfield, N. H.; married, 1st, 13 May, 1856, Mary Ann Shannon, who was born 9 Feb., 1829, and died 7 Feb., 1865; married, 2d, 17 Dec., 1866, Ann Maria Brown.

Children, by 1st wife :

563. JOHN THOMAS, b. 1 Aug., 1859; d. 4 Apr., 1860.  
 564. CLARENCE EUGENE, b. 23 June, 1861; d. 6 Feb., 1862.

Children, by 2d wife :

565. JAY BROWN, b. 23 July, 1871; m. 1 Jan., 1895, Gertrude Marguerite Jones, b. 12 Aug., 1873.  
 566. LAURA MAY, b. 21 Aug., 1874.  
 567. FRED HANCOCK, b. 20 May, 1876.  
 568. ANNA BELLE, b. 1 Sept., 1878.

**252 William Haines Lyford** (*Jeremiah Hall*,<sup>105</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>35</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 8 Sept., 1836; married 25 Apr., 1861, Jane Holmes, born 25



Apr., 1842. Lives at Port Byron, Ill.; M.D. at Rush Medical College.

Children :

- 569. GEORGE ABBOTT, b. 29 Sept., 1863; d. 8 Aug., 1864.
- 570. GRACE ROSETTA, b. 4 Aug., 1865; m. 13 Sept., 1883, Frank Byron Skelton, b. 24 July, 1859.
- 571. CHARLOTTE ELLEN, b. 10 Dec., 1866; m. 16 Sept., 1891, James Holliday Boyd, b. 6 Apr., 1858.
- 572. EDWARD HALL, b. 12 Jan., 1869.
- 573. MARY ANNETTE, b. 25 Sept., 1870; m. 27 July, 1894, Charles Warren Hunt, M.D., b. 29 Oct., 1870.
- 574. CLARENCE HOLMES, b. 24 Oct., 1872.
- 575. FLORENCE CYNTHIA, b. 7 Apr., 1874.
- 576. FRANCIS IRVING, b. 20 Aug., 1875.
- 577. BURTON, b. 18 May, 1877; d. 30 Oct., 1878.
- 578. LUCY, b. 11 Apr., 1878.
- 579. BESSIE, b. 3 Aug., 1879.
- 580. SARAH, b. 19 Mar., 1881; d. 4 July, 1881.
- 581. ERNEST JEREMIAH, b. 16 Oct., 1882.
- 582. EDNA CLARISSA, b. 13 Jan., 1886.

**257 Augustus Lyford** (*Joseph*,<sup>106</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>36</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 5 May, 1816, at Canterbury, N. H.; died 5 Mar., 1886; married 19 Oct., 1842, Abigail Emerson, born 18 Apr., 1818. He went west, in the fall of 1836, with his father Joseph Lyford,<sup>106</sup> and settled in Buda, Ill. Lived at Galesburg, Ill.

Children, all save the first, born in Groveland, Ill :

- 583. HENRY AUGUSTUS, b. 5 Sept., 1843, at Buda, Ill.
- 584. JOSEPH EMERSON, b. 29 Mar., 1847; d. 17 Mar., 1848.
- 585. FRANKLIN EMERSON, b. 20 Aug., 1849; d. 12 Mar., 1850.
- 586. MARY CHARLOTTE, b. 10 Oct., 1851.
- 587. CHARLES EUGENE, b. 9 Nov., 1854; d. 9 Oct., 1874.

**258 Alfred Lyford** (*Joseph*,<sup>106</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>36</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 28 Jan., 1818, at Canterbury, N. H.; went west with his father Joseph Lyford,<sup>106</sup> in the fall of 1836; married 19 Dec., 1839, Mary S. Emerson, born 5 Aug., 1820, sister to the wife of Augustus Lyford.<sup>257</sup>

Children :

- 588. HENRIETTA, b. 31 July, 1843; d. 8 Nov., 1897; m. 3 Sept., 1863, — Ferrell.

589. WINTHROP E., b. 21 Feb., 1845; m. 10 Sept., 1881.

590. LUELLA, b. 24 Jan., 1858; m. 20 May, 1883, — Fisher.

**260 Joseph Lyford** (*Joseph*,<sup>106</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>36</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 7 Nov., 1828, in Canterbury, N. H.; went west with his father Joseph Lyford,<sup>106</sup> in the fall of 1836; married, 1st, 15 Feb., 1855, Josephine Hinman, who was born 22 Apr., 1837 and died 20 Jan., 1870; married, 2d, 7 May, 1872, Mary Jane Quimby, born 22 Apr., 1845.

Children, by 1st wife, all born at Neponset, Ill.

591. LAMBY, b. 7 May, 1856; d. 16 Apr., 1857.

592. CHARLES EDGAR, b. 4 Nov., 1857; m. 14 Mar., 1888, Mattie Day.

593. VICTOR GERALD, b. 16 Aug., 1859; m. 16 Sept., 1885, Florence Nightingale Willetts, b. 24 Sept., 1861.

594. LEO LINCOLN, b. 30 Nov., 1860; m. 15 Feb., 1883, Jane Otley, b. 15 Sept., 1861.

595. SARAH LOTTIE, b. 16 June, 1862; m. 15 Feb., 1882, Carlos Bartlett Craig.

596. NELLIE ELLA, b. 1 Oct., 1865; m. 24 Jan., 1884, Robert Rounseville.

597. GRANT HINMAN, b. 8 Apr., 1868; d. 11 Mar., 1869.

598. JOSEPH HINMAN, b. 17 Jan., 1870; d. 28 Apr., 1871.

Children, by 2d wife, all born at Neponset, Ill. :

599. FLORENCE JOSEPHINE, b. 12 Mar., 1873.

600. LUELLA ROSE, b. 11 May, 1875.

601. MOSES HERBERT, b. 24 Aug., 1877.

602. SCOTT DOW, b. 18 May, 1879.

603. MYRTIE DELLA, b. 3 Nov., 1880; d. 14 Oct., 1881.

604. BERTHA WINIFRED, b. 29 Apr., 1883.

**269 Frank Lyford** (*Winthrop Dearborn*,<sup>111</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>36</sup> *John*,<sup>12</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 31 Oct., 1854; married 28 June, 1881, Elizabeth Beattie, who was born in Canada and died 18 Aug., 1887.

Children :

605. MARY A. E., b. 11 Aug., 1882.

606. JOHN F., b. 23 May, 1885.

607. HATTIE J., b. 25 Mar., 1887.

**273 John Lyford** (*John*,<sup>115</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>42</sup> *David*,<sup>13</sup>



*Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 11 Feb., 1799, at Cabot, Vt.; died Sept., 1886, at Ticonderoga, N. Y.; married Abigail Rutherford of Monkton, Vt., who died Feb., 1884.

Children, all born at Monkton, Vt.:

- 608. IRA, b. June, 1824; killed in the woods in 1879, by a cut from an axe; m. 1st, 1857, Lucy Barney; m. 2nd, 21 Apr., 1860, Corrilla R. Foster, b. 13 July, 1854.
- 609. ERSKINE, b. 25 Nov., 1829; served in the 6th New Jersey and 1st and 5th New York Cavalry.
- 610. OSCAR, b. 25 Nov., 1829; d. 1873 at Ticonderoga; served in the 12th Vermont Heavy Artillery.
- 611. JOHN, b. 12 Oct., 1835; m. Mrs. Mary Clark. One child.

**275 Joseph Wheat Lyford** (*John*,<sup>115</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>42</sup> *David*,<sup>13</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 5 Jan., 1802, at Cabot, Vt.; died 27 Jan., 1884, at Dover, Me.; married Mrs. Mary (Bradish) Hoyt, who was born 6 Sept., 1798 and died 31 Mar., 1876. Lived at Cabot, Vt. and Woodbury, Vt., until 1848, when he removed to Dexter, Me.

Children:

- 612. ROYAL JACKSON, b. 27 Dec., 1828, at Cabot; m. 2 Sept., 1849, Elizabeth Lydia Garland, b. 11 June, 1830. Six children.
- 613. HORACE CARLOS, b. 19 May, 1831, at Woodbury; d. 18 Sept., 1878, at Syracuse, N. Y.; m. 23 May, 1852, Caroline Augusta Hatch, b. 18 May, 1831, at Lowell, Mass. Four children.
- 614. CHARLES PECK, b. 22 Apr., 1838, at Woodbury; m. 1st, Apr., 1860, Eliza Ann Voorhees; m., 2nd, Nettie Maria Blann; m. 3rd, Caroline Augusta Flanders. Three children.
- 615. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, b. 30 Apr., 1842, at Woodbury; d. 27 Apr., 1843.

**276 Parley Scott Lyford** (*John*,<sup>115</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>42</sup> *David*,<sup>13</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 18 Nov., 1804, at Cabot, Vt.; married 20 Feb., 1823, Judith Herrick, who was born 2 May, 1801, and died 29 July, 1875. Lived at Woodbury, Vt., until Oct., 1837, and afterwards at Benson, Vt., and Saratoga Co., N. Y.

Children:

- 616. MARTHA ALMIRA, b. 30 June, 1823; d. 10 Sept., 1847.
- 617. ALONZO GEORGE, b. 31 Mar., 1825; m. June, 1849, Polly Amanda Scribner.
- 618. BENJAMIN HERRICK, b. 7 May, 1827; m. 1st, 14 June, 1850, Mary Ann King, who d. 26 Feb., 1853; m. 2nd, Feb., 1854, Mary

Catherine Hammond. Children: Edwin Scott, b. 18 July, 1851; d. 9 June, 1901. Mary Ann. Willard Richard.

619. MARY FLORELLA, b. 1 Apr., 1831; m. 31 Mar., 1853, Royal Tyler Hall.

620. WILLIAM, b. and d. 3 Mar., 1839.

621. NORMAN WALLACE, b. 26 Sept., 1840; killed 7 May, 1864, at the "Battle of the Wilderness."

**277 Hiram Lyford** (*John*,<sup>115</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>42</sup> *David*,<sup>13</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 24 Sept., 1806, at Cabot, Vt.; died 22 Feb., 1881, at Mazomonie, Wis.; married 12 July, 1826, at Bangor, Me., Betsey M. Gale, of Dover, Me. She was born 6 Jan., 1803, at Meredith, N. H. and died 29 Aug., 1885, at Bangor, Me. Lived at Dover, Me.

Children :

622. EDWIN, b. 15 Dec., 1827; d. 17 Dec., 1827.

623. SUSAN ELIZABETH, b. 5 Aug., 1829; m. 1st, R. C. Wyat; m., 2d, George Mc Kee.

624. LOUISA, b. 13 Dec., 1832; d. 4 Jan., 1891; m. Stephen Ellis.

625. JOHN FIFIELD, b. 19 Jan., 1834; d. 25 Sept., 1880; m. 5 Sept., 1856, Hannah Augusta Fox. Four children.

626. NANCY JANE, b. 18 Nov., 1836; d. 5 Mar., 1892; m. Sylvester Ellis.

627. VICTORIA LA RUE, b. 5 Jan., 1838; m. 14 May, 1863, Samuel A. Fellows, b. 6 Nov., 1833.

628. AMANDA MELVINA, b. 30 Sept., 1839; m. F. H. Dyer.

629. ROXANA ANNISTEEN, b. 9 May, 1841; m., 1st, Josiah Stockbridge; m., 2d, Chandler Haskel; m., 3d, Fred C. Utecht.

630. HARRIET ETTA, b. 15 Feb., 1843; d. 1 Jan., 1862.

631. MARY MARTHA, b. 8 Aug., 1845; m., 1st, Calvin Pope; m. 2d, Laton Miles.

632. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. 6 June, 1847; d. Mar., 1883; m. Juliette McComal.

633. HIRAM WALTER, b. 5 Oct., 1849; d. 10 Sept., 1851.

**279 Hazen Bailey Lyford** (*John*,<sup>115</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>42</sup> *David*,<sup>13</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 1 May, 1810, at Cabot, Vt; died 17 Jan., 1899; married 1st, 17 Mar., 1833, Electa White, who was born 8 Jan., 1811 and died 22 Nov., 1858; married 2d, 3 Sept., 1859, Mary Needham, who was born 8 Jan., 1840 and died 28 Feb., 1893. Lived at Montpelier and Warren, Vt.



Child, by 1st wife :

634. HORACE WHITE, b. 18 Feb., 1835; m. 9 Sept., 1859, Sarah Rebecca Vincent, b. 25 Dec., 1838.

Child, by 2d wife :

635. MARY ELECTA, b. 19 Nov., 1860.

**282 David Lyford** (*John*,<sup>115</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>42</sup> *David*,<sup>13</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 14 Nov., 1818, at Cabot, Vt.; married 31 Dec., 1839, Salvira Roe, who was born 23 Mar., 1817, and died 9 Oct., 1892. Lived at North Troy, Vt.

Children :

636. LOVINA, b. 17 Dec., 1841; m. 21 Jan., 1867, Charles Simpson.  
 637. SUSAN M., b. 12 Aug., 1843; m. 23 Dec., 1866, Alfonso Plumb.  
 638. LUCINDA, b. 6 Jan., 1848; m. 23 Aug., 1866, Elias Thayer.  
 639. ALTHA, b. 6 Mar., 1850; m. 8 Jan., 1876, Daniel Morse.  
 640. CHARLES JESSE, b. 4 July, 1852; m. 23 Oct., 1876, Patience Persina (Chase) Fuller, b. 31 Jan., 1844.  
 641. JOSEPHINE, b. 22 June, 1856; m. 24 Feb., 1873, Don Hyde.

**288 David Lyford** (*David*,<sup>117</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>42</sup> *David*,<sup>13</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 10 Jan., 1796, at Cabot, Vt.; died in 1888; married Susan Wells.

Children :

642. ASA B., b. 19 Feb., 1826, at Calais, Vt.; m. Jane ——. Three children.  
 643. ANDREW JACKSON, b. 12 Feb., 1828; m. Emily Gilman Lyford.<sup>648</sup> Six children.  
 644. LOVERIN, b. at Cabot, Vt.  
 645. JULIA A.; m. — Thomas.  
 646. ROLY; m. — Clark.  
 647. MARTHA.

**291 Harvey Lyford** (*David*,<sup>117</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>42</sup> *David*,<sup>13</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), married Electa Martin. Lived at Peacham, Vt.

Children, all born at Peacham, Vt. :

648. EMILY GILMAN, m. Andrew Jackson Lyford.<sup>643</sup>  
 649. ELIJAH.  
 650. CHARLES.  
 651. HARRIET R., b. 1839; m. 1 July, 1865, Charles Z. Brown.

**299 Aura Lyford** (*Peter*,<sup>118</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>42</sup> *David*,<sup>13</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 21 May, 1815, at Cabot, Vt.; died 9 Aug., 1864, at Washington, D. C.; married Nov., 1837, Asenath Hoyt, who was born 4 Apr., 1812, and died 26 June, 1855. Served in Co. H, 13th Vt. Infy., and the 3d Battery.

Children:

- 652. BETSEY, b. 14 Nov., 1840; m. 1 Jan., 1862, Alvah Carpenter, of Chelsea, Vt.
- 653. HENRY BLANCHARD, b. 23 Apr., 1844; m. 8 Oct., 1875, Evoe Estella Carpenter. Eight children. Served in Co. G, 6th Vt. Infy.
- 654. HARRIET, b. 7 Mar., 1849.
- 655. AURA, b. 8 Oct., 1854; d. 24 June, 1855.

**302 Calvin Lyford** (*Peter*,<sup>118</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>42</sup> *David*,<sup>13</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 4 Jan., 1823, at Woodbury, Vt.; died 25 Oct., 1897; married, 1st, 23 Feb., 1856, Phylura A. Ball, who was born 11 Jan., 1827, and died 4 Dec., 1873; married, 2d, 30 Jan., 1877, Abbie Meader. Lived at Hardwick, Vt.

Children:

- 656. LOIS MARY, b. 6 Feb., 1859; m. 27 Sept., 1879, Joshua C. Kimball.
- 657. FRANK HERBERT, b. 10 Jan., 1864.

**303 Peter Robinson Lyford** (*Peter*,<sup>118</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>42</sup> *David*,<sup>13</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 29 Aug., 1825; died 14 Nov., 1897; married 21 Sept., 1851, Lovinia Sprague, who was born 8 Dec., 1828. Lived at Cabot, Vt.

Children:

- 658. ELLA EMERY, b. 18 Aug., 1854; m. 7 May, 1879, Henry C. Eaton. He d. 5 May, 1898.
- 659. ALICE MAY, b. 19 Sept., 1856; d. 29 Sept., 1894; m. 20 Sept., 1882, Robert H. Martin.
- 660. SHERMAN HENRY, b. 6 June, 1865; m. 23 Dec., 1897, Delora M. Bussell. She d. 17 Aug., 1898.

**304 George Lyford** (*Peter*,<sup>118</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>42</sup> *David*,<sup>13</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 9 July, 1829; married June, 1864, Mary Ann Sprague, who was born 27 Jan., 1827, and died 12 Dec., 1889. Lived at Cabot, Vt.



## Children :

661. FRED, b. 9 May, 1866.  
 662. BURT, b. 15 Dec. 1867; m. 14 June, 1892, Kate Russell.  
 663. NEIL W., b. 4 Oct., 1871.

**305 Martin Van Buren Lyford** (*Peter*,<sup>118</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>42</sup> *David*,<sup>13</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 27 Mar., 1831; married, 1st, 24 Apr., 1870, Mrs. Mary Ann (Woodry) Glidden, who was born 10 May, 1842 and died 23 Dec., 1872; married, 2d, 4 Nov., 1875, Mrs. Ellen Sophia (Galloup) Danforth, who was born 17 Mar., 1845. Lives at Woodbury, Vt.

## Child :

664. LEWIS WOODRY, b. 20 Nov., 1872.

**306 James Monroe Lyford** (*Peter*,<sup>118</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>42</sup> *David*,<sup>13</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 22 Feb., 1835; married 28 Oct., 1865, Lucretia E. Laird, of Woodbury, Vt. Served three years in Co. C, 1st Vt. Cav. Lives at Woodbury, Vt.

## Children :

665. MYRA ELIZA, d. aged 2 years.  
 666. INEZ MAY, m. Oscar E. Dodge, of Worcester, Vt.  
 667. ESTELLA JANE, m. Bert R. Nelson, of So. Woodbury, Vt.

**307 Biley Lyford** (*John*,<sup>122</sup> *Biley Dudley*,<sup>49</sup> *Biley*,<sup>23</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 22 Jan., 1805, at St. Albans, Me.; died 7 Sept., 1884; married 20 June, 1830, Catherine Dow, who was born 1 Oct., 1807, and died 21 Nov., 1878.

Children, all born at St. Albans, Me. :

668. MARY A., b. 27 Apr., 1832.  
 669. CAROLINE, b. 7 May, 1833.  
 670. DANIEL CALVIN, b. 23 Feb., 1836; m. 1st, 15 Feb., 1862, Lodoski Maria Fletcher, b. 13 June, 1835 and d. 6 Feb., 1889; m. 2d, 28 May, 1891, Josephine M. Harmon.  
 671. HENRY HARRISON, b. 14 Oct., 1844; m. 7 Feb., 1874, Violetta Rollins, of Dexter, Me.

**309 Albert Lyford** (*John*,<sup>122</sup> *Biley Dudley*,<sup>49</sup> *Biley*,<sup>23</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 26 June, 1810, at St. Albans,

Me.; died 13 Sept., 1867, at Waterville, Me.; married 1 Jan., 1833, Phebe Bates, of Fairfield, Me.

Children:

- 672. ELVIRA, b. 21 Feb., 1834; m. 9 Apr., 1857, Andrew Jackson Lang, b. 3 Sept., 1831 and d. 22 Aug., 1870.
- 673. WILLIAM ALBERT, b. 20 Mar., 1836; d. 17 July, 1846.
- 674. LOUISA STUART, b. 20 Nov., 1837; m. 7 Oct., 1862, Rufus Knight Marriner. He d. 12 Aug., 1875, and she m. 2d, Jan., 1878, Walter C. Campbell.
- 675. SARAH ABIGAIL, b. 5 Oct., 1839; d. 7 May, 1840.
- 676. ANNE MARIA, b. 27 May, 1842; m. 16 Feb., 1863, Holloway Winslow Thomas, of Athens, Pa.
- 677. CHARLES FRANKLIN, b. 15 Jan., 1844, at Waterville, Me.; served in Co. E, 16th Me. Infy., and was killed at Fredericksburg, Va., 14 Dec., 1862.
- 678. JAMES MONROE, b. 5 Nov., 1845, at Waterville, Me.; m. 18 Nov., 1868, Helen Louise Sawyer. Served in Co. E, 16th Me. Infy.
- 679. FREDERICK EUGENE, b. 26 Jan., 1853, at Waterville, Me.; m. 1st, 19 Sept., 1877, Cora Bristol Lowman, b. 14 May, 1858, and d. 3 Apr., 1888; m. 2d, 14 Mar., 1890, Jane Elizabeth Lemon, b. 7 Jan., 1860. Four children.

**311 John Fogg Lyford** (*John*,<sup>122</sup> *Biley Dudley*,<sup>49</sup> *Biley*,<sup>23</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 17 Feb., 1818, at St. Albans, Me.; married 8 Feb., 1844, Fairrena Bean Rowe, who was born 6 Aug., 1819, at St. Albans, Me. and died 22 Nov., 1896, at St. Albans.

Children, all born at St. Albans:

- 680. FRANKLIN ORESTES, b. 21 Jan., 1847; m. 22 Jan., 1873, Ellen Susan Skinner, b. 5 Jan., 1848. M. D.; lives at Farmington, Me.
- 681. HORACE KIBBY, b. 17 June, 1848; m. 1st, 30 Aug., 1870, Sophia Stinchfield, b. 9 May, 1848 and d. 27 Oct., 1875; m. 2d, 27 Nov., 1876, Clara Ann Stinchfield, b. 8 Dec., 1831. Five children.
- 682. VESTA LIZZIE, b. 31 Jan., 1852.

**319 Samuel Fogg Lyford** (*John*,<sup>122</sup> *Biley Dudley*,<sup>49</sup> *Biley*,<sup>23</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 15 May, 1830, at St. Albans, Me.; married 11 Dec., 1859, Almeda Avilda Robinson, born 31 Mar., 1838.

Children, all born at St. Albans:

- 683. CORA FRANCES, b. 4 July, 1861; m. Frederick H. Costellow.
- 684. FLORENCE ABIGAIL, b. 26 Dec., 1868; m. 7 Jan., 1897, Elbert E. Knowles of Corinna, Me.



**336 George Henry Lyford** (*Epaphras Kibby*,<sup>127</sup> *Biley Dudley*,<sup>49</sup> *Biley*,<sup>23</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 10 July, 1829, in Boston, Mass.; married 28 Oct., 1851, Harriet Elizabeth Tappan, born 12 Oct., 1831.

Children, all born at Newburyport, Mass. :

- 685. LUCIA LAIRD, b. 19 June, 1852; d. in infancy.
- 686. MARY BRIGHAM, b. 30 July, 1853; m. 14 Sept., 1876, John J. Hornor of Helena, Ark.
- 687. ELIZABETH TAPPAN, b. 12 Aug., 1855; m. 20 Sept., 1882, James E. Kilduff of Brooklyn, N. Y.
- 688. HATTIE FLETCHER, b. 19 Apr., 1857; d. 15 June, 1889; m. 23 Jan., 1883, David Rowe of Brooklyn, N. Y.
- 689. GEORGE TAPPAN, b. 22 Oct., 1861; lives at LaGrange, Ark.
- 690. WILLIAM TRACY, b. 4 Mar., 1863; lives at LaGrange, Ark.
- 691. BENJAMIN LUNT, b. 4 Sept., 1864; m. 6 Jan., 1892, Mary Eva Cooledge, b. 19 Oct., 1874. Two children.
- 692. WOODMAN HUSE, b. 18 Nov., 1866; d. 12 June, 1895, at Chicago, Ill.

**337 Charles Wells Lyford** (*Epaphras Kibby*,<sup>127</sup> *Biley Dudley*,<sup>49</sup> *Biley*,<sup>23</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 2 Jan., 1832, in Boston, Mass.; married Laura J. Benson. Lives at Cambridgeport, Mass.

Child :

- 693. CHARLES FLETCHER, b. 1 Sept., 1858; m. 1 Sept., 1883, Ida Augusta Garland. One child.

**341 John Frederick Lyford** (*Henry*,<sup>138</sup> *Biley Dudley*,<sup>49</sup> *Biley*,<sup>23</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 19 Apr., 1834; married 17 Apr., 1859, Abbie Elsinä Carr, born 20 May, 1834. Lives at Fremont, N. H.

Children :

- 694. WALTER HENRY, b. 13 Sept., 1859; m. 10 Apr., 1893, Aurelia Estelle Ford, b. 24 Jan., 1870.
- 695. FREDERICK CARR, b. 20 Oct., 1861; m. 12 Sept., 1888, Ellen Osgood, b. 23 Feb., 1867.
- 696. FRANK HERBERT, b. 10 Nov., 1867; m. 28 Feb., 1894, Mary Francis Doe, b. 13 Apr., 1867.
- 697. ABBIE ELSINÄ, b. 22 Mar., 1871; m. 1 June, 1893, John Peter St. John.
- 698. JOHN BURTON, b. 2 Jan., 1874.

**344 George Washington Lyford** (*Washington*,<sup>130</sup> *Biley Dudley*,<sup>49</sup> *Biley*,<sup>23</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born

11 June, 1846, at Fremont, N. H. ; married 31 Dec., 1871, Annie Curry, born 26 July, 1847.

Children, all born at Philadelphia, Pa. :

- 699. BABY, b. 19 Nov., 1872; stillborn.
- 700. GEORGE, b. 28 Dec., 1873; d. 22 June, 1889.
- 701. JULIA, b. 11 Feb., 1876; d. 16 Nov., 1879.
- 702. WALKER, b. 9 Mar., 1878; d. 22 June, 1889.
- 703. ANNIE, b. 27 Jan., 1880; m. 14 June, 1899, James Dempsey.
- 704. MARTIN, b. 6 June, 1882.
- 705. ELIZABETH H., b. 25 June, 1884.
- 706. JOSEPH, b. 17 Dec., 1886.

**348 Woodbridge Sanborn Lyford** (*Joshua Smith*,<sup>134</sup> *John*,<sup>52</sup> *Biley*,<sup>23</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 6 June, 1829; married Annie Brown. Lives at Lawrence, Mass.

Children :

- 707. GERTRUDE MARIA, b. 1859, at Lawrence, Mass.; m. 3 Sept., 1875, Josiah B. Smith.
- 708. ELLA FRANCIS, d. aged 17 years.
- 709. FRANK PASCAL, d. aged 29 years.
- 710. ANNA HORTENSE.

**349 Augustus Dinsmore Lyford** (*Joshua Smith*,<sup>134</sup> *John*,<sup>52</sup> *Biley*,<sup>23</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 3 Dec., 1830; married 1st, 4 Feb., 1862, Julia Ann Davis, who died 5 Dec., 1885; married, 2d, Emma ——. Lives at Brentwood, N. H.

Children :

- 711. MARY ISABELLE, b. 25 Dec., 1862; m. 3 Jan., 1883, Charles Sumner Day; d. 22 Feb., 1896.
- 712. GEORGE AUGUSTUS, b. 8 Aug., 1864; m. 22 Sept., 1889, Lydia Ann Goodwin.
- 713. FRANCIS STUART, b. 8 Sept., 1867; m. 1 Jan., 1895, Carrie Etta Holbrook.
- 714. ELLA GERTRUDE, b. 13 Dec., 1870; m. 11 Dec., 1890, Jesse Solomon Gray.
- 715. EDWARD PAYSON, b. 24 May, 1876.

**351 Lauren Dana Lyford** (*Joshua Smith*,<sup>134</sup> *John*,<sup>52</sup> *Biley*,<sup>23</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 6 June, 1836; married 28 Dec., 1860, Deborah H. Eustis, who died 23 Sept., 1887. Lives at Brentwood, N. H.



## Children :

- 716. LAUREN DANA, b. 20 June, 1862; d. 14 Feb., 1900, at Exeter, N. H.; m. 3 June, 1882, Josephine Dickey.
- 717. JAMES ALFRED, b. 31 Oct., 1864; m. 31 Oct., 1887, Lizzie Sarah Goodrich.
- 718. ARTHUR HERBERT, b. 29 Apr., 1869.
- 719. FLORA AUGUSTA, b. 13 Feb., 1872; d. 2 Oct., 1872.

**355 Stephen Carr Lyford** (*Stephen Carr*,<sup>138</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>55</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>24</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 14 Aug., 1839; died 9 May, 1885, at Frankfort Arsenal, Pa.; graduated at West Point, 1 July, 1861; Major Ordnance Dept. U. S. A.; married 28 June, 1875, Gertrude Kemble Paulding, eldest daughter of Peter Kemble Paulding and granddaughter of James K. Paulding.

## Children :

- 720. EMILY PEARSON, b. 17 Oct., 1877; d. 9 Mar., 1878.
- 721. STEPHEN KEMBLE, b. 2 Aug., 1879.

**378 Lewis Lyford** (*John*,<sup>155</sup> *Robert*,<sup>59</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>24</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 25 Dec., 1825, at Brookfield, N. H.; married 1 July, 1850, Clara H. Lord, of Hallowell, Me., born 12 Apr., 1827. Lives at Cincinnati, Ohio.

## Children :

- 722. FRANK L., b. 13 Oct., 1851, at Cincinnati, O.
- 723. MARY M., b. 14 July, 1855, at Newport, Ky.
- 724. CARRIE E., b. 8 July, 1859, at Cincinnati, O.
- 725. EMMA A., b. 19 Feb., 1862, at Cincinnati, O.
- 726. CLARA D., b. 9 Aug., 1865, at Cincinnati, O.

**383 Henry Augustus Lyford** (*Thomas*,<sup>161</sup> *Robert*,<sup>59</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>31</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 14 Sept., 1834; died 8 May, 1875; married 25 Feb., 1856, Annie Jane Miller of Boston, who was born 9 Nov., 1836, and died 29 Jan., 1878.

## Children :

- 727. CHARLES PRESCOTT, b. 21 June, 1857; m. 15 Dec., 1880, Julia Beal, b. 23 Dec., 1855.
- 728. ANNIE GERTRUDE, b. 20 May, 1859.
- 729. HENRY AUGUSTUS, b. 10 June, 1862; d. 23 Apr., 1864.
- 730. HENRIETTA AUGUSTA, b. 11 Apr., 1868.

**385 George Albert Lyford** (*Thomas*,<sup>161</sup> *Robert*,<sup>59</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>24</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 2 Feb., 1838, in Boston, Mass.; married 10 Feb., 1873, Mary Elizabeth Montgomery, born 19 Sept., 1850. Served in Co. D, 13th Mass. Inf. Lives at Rouseville, Pa.

Children :

- 731. ADA BLANCHE, b. 17 Dec., 1873; m. 19 Oct., 1892, Robert Orr.
- 732. FREDERIC AUGUSTUS, b. 7 Aug., 1876.
- 733. GERTRUDE OLIVE, b. 23 Feb., 1878.
- 734. GEORGE ALBERT, b. 27 Sept., 1879.
- 735. RALPH EMERSON, b. 18 Sept., 1881.
- 736. RAYMOND ARTHUR, b. 12 June, 1892.

**388 Oliver Smith Lyford** (*Dudley*,<sup>164</sup> *Dudley*,<sup>61</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 1 Dec., 1805, at Pittsfield, N. H., and is supposed to have been killed by Indians, on the way home from California, across the plains; married, 1st, Martha True Williams, who died in 1828; married, 2d, 1838, Mrs. Martha Tomlinson (Williams) Elliot, who was born 21 May, 1806, at Lynchburg, Va., and died 28 Dec., 1868, at Keytesville, Mo.

Child, by 1st wife :

- 737. AUGUSTINE, b. 4 June, 1825, at Keytesville, Mo.; d. 13 Dec., 1869, at St. Louis, Mo; m. 20 May, 1856, Mary Jane Filson, b. 22 Feb., 1835 and d. 15 Jan., 1871. Children: Harvey Caples, b. 30 June, 1858; Harry Olin, b. 27 Jan., 1860; Alford Augustine, b. 5 Aug., 1863.

Children, by 2d wife :

- 738. FRANCES VICTORIA, b. 31 Jan., 1839, at Fayette, Howard Co., Mo.; m., 1st, J. F. Slade; m., 2d, Thomas Cooley; m., 3d, — Adams; m., 4th, — Green.
- 739. ANN ELIZABETH, b. 12 Jan., 1841, near Keytesville, Mo.; m. 5 June, 1860, W. I. Gillespie.
- 740. MARY CATHARINE, b. 2 Mar., 1843, near Keytesville, Mo.; d. 14 June, 1895, at Montgomery City, Mo.; m. 12 Mar., 1873, Frank Labourin.
- 741. THOMAS DUDLEY, b. 15 Mar., 1846, at Brunswick, Mo.; served in Co. I, 49th Mo. Inf.
- 742. MATTIE WILLIAMS, b. 28 Oct., 1850, at Brunswick, Mo.; m. 2 Mar., 1880, Isaac Cram.



**392 John Cram Lyford** (*Dudley*,<sup>164</sup> *Dudley*,<sup>61</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 26 June, 1814, at Pittsfield, N. H.; died 28 Dec., 1897; married 1 May, 1837, Mary Jane Leavitt, who was born 20 Mar., 1813 and died 20 Aug., 1878. He died in the Odd Fellows Home, Concord, N. H.; was Grand Master of Grand Lodge, I. O. O. F. of N. H., 1848-49. Served three years in 7th N. H. Inf. in Civil War, being detailed as surgeon's clerk.

Children :

743. JOHN MELVIN, b. 15 May, 1839; d. 29 June, 1844.  
 744. MARY ARDENIA, b. 5 July, 1843; d. 15 Nov., 1874; m. — Bickford.  
 745. ERVIN SALONE, b. 7 Apr., 1848; d. 19 Sept., 1897; m. 3 July, 1875, Clara Eudora Grafton.

**394 Francis Hubbard Lyford** (*Dudley*,<sup>164</sup> *Dudley*,<sup>61</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 19 Sept., 1820, at Pittsfield, N. H.; died 24 Aug., 1891, at Woodstock, N. H.; married 1st, 29 Jan., 1845, Eunice T. Pickering, who was born 27 Nov., 1825 and died 3 Jan., 1852; married 2d, 13 May, 1852, Catherine S. Cox, who was born 7 Apr., 1825 and died 15 Aug., 1897. Lived in Pittsfield, N. H., to 1836; Keytesville, Mo., 1841; Pittsfield, N. H., 1847; Barnstead, N. H., 1849; California, 1852; Manchester, N. H., 1857; ordained a Free Will Baptist minister, Randolph, Vt., 1860; preached in Randolph and Thetford, Vt., Lebanon, Me., Hampton, Holderness, Laconia, Meredith, Littleton, Contocook and Woodstock, N. H., and Haverhill, Mass.

Children, by 1st wife :

746. NANCY GREEN, b. 12 May, 1846, at Pittsfield; d. 11 Nov., 1855.  
 747. ARDENIA E., b. 9 Apr., 1848, at Barnstead; m. 15 July, 1872, George E. Gay. Lives at Malden, Mass.

Children, by 2d wife :

748. JAMES DUDLEY, b. 11 Feb., 1853, at Barnstead; d. 21 Oct., 1853.  
 749. EVA C., b. 9 Oct., 1854, at Manchester; d. 14 May, 1855.  
 750. KATE IDELLE, b. 5 Oct., 1856, at Manchester; d. 26 Apr., 1892.

**405 Oliver Smith Lyford** (*Dudley*,<sup>165</sup> *Oliver Smith*,<sup>63</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*<sup>5</sup>, *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 19 June, 1823, at Mt. Vernon, Me.; married 27 Sept., 1852, Lavinia A. Norris, born Apr., 1825. Vice-Pres. of C. and E. I. R. R. and lives at Chicago, Ill.

Children :

- 751. FRANK EMILUS, b. 2 Apr., 1854; d. 1 Oct., 1855.
- 752. FANNY BRADLEY, b. 11 Sept., 1856; m. 5 Feb., 1878, John W. Griffith.
- 753. WILL HARTWELL, b. 15 Sept., 1858; m. 28 Apr., 1886, Mary McComas.
- 754. HARRY BROOKS, b. 14 Jan., 1861; m. 15 Feb., 1883, Josephine A. Goyette.
- 755. CHARLES WARREN, b. 22 July, 1865; d. 21 Sept., 1868.
- 756. OLIVER SMITH, b. 21 Mar., 1870; m. 8 Jan., 1896, Frances Lyman Meigs, b. 28 Apr., 1871.

**408 Moses Lyford** (*Joseph*,<sup>170</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>65</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 21 Apr., 1816, at Portsmouth, N. H.; died 31 May, 1880, at Sturbridge, Mass.; married 1838, Olive Allen, who was born 12 Aug., 1818, and died 16 Apr., 1896.

Children :

- 757. ELIZABETH, b. 11 Aug., 1840; m. 7 Aug., 1855, Hiram Bigelow, b. 10 Sept., 1829.
- 758. ALBINA, b. 19 Aug., 1850; m. 9 Nov., 1869, Judah Brown.
- 759. WILLABEY CLOUGH, b. 25 Jan., 1854; m. 1st, 20 Oct., 1872, Mary Trask, b. 2 Jan., 1854 and died 19 Aug., 1890; m. 2d, 18 Nov., 1891, Ada A. Fiske, b. 9 March, 1862. Three children.
- 760. EVA JANE, b. 11 Oct., 1855; m. 1st, 16 Jan., 1874, Charles Nichols; m., 2d, Norman Daniels.

**410 Joseph Adams Lyford** (*Joseph*,<sup>170</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>65</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 17 Dec., 1821, at Livermore, Me.; married 15 Oct., 1852, Esther Villetta Howe, who was born 5 Dec., 1835. Lives at South Spencer, Mass.

Children :

- 761. JOSEPH CHAUNCEY, b. 12 Oct., 1853, at So. Spencer, Mass.; m. 5 July, 1879, Nettie Eliza Adams, b. 21 Nov., 1856. Five children.



762. ELLA JANE, b. 5 May, 1856; d. 30 Jan., 1891.  
 763. MARY ETTA, b. 12 Jan., 1859.  
 764. CARRIE ESTELLE, b. 21 Aug., 1861; m. 22 Apr., 1886, Hartwell Wheeler Baldwin, b. 10 Jan., 1856.  
 765. FRANK HOWE, b. 23 Feb., 1864; m. 1 Sept., 1892, Sadie Alice Clough, b. 20 June, 1868; a granddaughter of Betsey Adams Lyford.<sup>409</sup>  
 766. TAYLOR CLOUGH, b. 4 Dec., 1866; m. 21 Oct., 1891, Nellie Louise Pierce, b. 10 July, 1867.  
 767. FRED ADAMS, b. 4 Dec., 1869.  
 768. ALICE MABEL, b. 10 July, 1872.  
 769. HARRY LEE, b. 12 Jan., 1876.

**412 Francis William Lyford** (*Francis William*,<sup>172</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>65</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 7 Aug., 1822, at Barnstead, N. H.; married 11 Apr., 1849, Fidelia Jane Chapman, born 19 June, 1825. Lives at Quincy, Ill.

770. CHARLES AUGUSTUS, b. 25 Sept., 1850; m. 7 July, 1892, Mrs. Callie (Walker) Musyrure, b. 1 May, 1855. Two children.  
 771. ELLEN ESTELLE, b. 3 Oct., 1852; m. 10 Dec., 1873, Wilson R. Warfield.  
 772. GEORGE HERBERT, b. 18 Mar., 1856, at Quincy, Ill.; m. 11 Feb., 1884, Josephine Culbertson, b. 20 Dec., 1866. Two children.  
 773. FRANCIS WILLIAM, b. 15 Apr., 1858; d. 15 Oct., 1861.  
 774. LILLIE BELL, b. 7 Aug., 1861; d. 25 Apr., 1862.

**416 Francis Lyford** (*Joseph*,<sup>173</sup> *Nathaniel Lad*,<sup>66</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 10 Apr., 1815, at Livermore, Me.; died 25 Sept., 1897, at Denmark, Me.; married 27 Sept., 1838, Amanda M. F. Fales, who was born 21 Aug., 1810, at Wrentham, Mass., and died 31 Aug., 1892, at Augusta, Me.

Children:

775. ABBY M., b. 22 Dec., 1839; d. 25 Feb., 1842.  
 776. ELLA F., b. 19 Apr., 1842; d. 17 July, 1843.  
 777. FRANCIS N., b. 22 Dec., 1844; d. 1 Sept., 1845.

**417 Jesse Stone Lyford** (*Joseph*,<sup>173</sup> *Nathaniel Lad*,<sup>66</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 8 Dec., 1819, at E. Livermore, Me.; died 31 Aug., 1895, at Lewiston,

Me. ; married 14 Dec., 1843, Olive Becky Patten, who was born 19 Apr., 1823, and died 11 Aug., 1861.

Child :

778. FREDERIC DWIGHT, b. 20 Apr., 1847 ; m. Mary Clara Murphy, and lives at Lewiston, Me.

**418 Joseph Kinsley Lyford** (*Joseph*,<sup>173</sup> *Nathaniel Lad*,<sup>66</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 24 Jan., 1823 ; married 12 Dec., 1847, Hannah Jane Smith, who was born 5 Sept., 1823. Lives at Livermore Falls, Me.

Children :

779. EMMA, b. 6 May, 1849 ; d. 29 May, 1869.

780. CURTIS DWIGHT, b. 6 Dec., 1861.

**427 Samuel Low Lyford** (*Oliver Smith*,<sup>175</sup> *Nathaniel Lad*,<sup>66</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 25 June, 1814, at Livermore, Me. ; married 25 June, 1839, Sarah Additon, of Dexter, Me.

Children :

781. ABBIE MARIA, b. 16 Aug., 1841, at Dexter, Me. ; m. 30 June, 1867, Nelson Tenney, b. 25 May, 1838.

782. HATTIE LOUISE, b. 19 Sept., 1855 ; m. 1st, 20 Dec., 1877, Loren Beals, who d. 14 Feb., 1888, at Portland, Me. ; m. 2d, 21 Apr., 1896, William B. Howatt, of Dexter, Me.

**429 Nathaniel Lyford** (*Oliver Smith*,<sup>175</sup> *Nathaniel Lad*,<sup>66</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 6 Oct., 1818, at New Gloucester, Me. ; married 3 Aug., 1845, Mary Adams Goding, born 17 Jan., 1824. Lives at Brookline, Mass.

783. GEORGE EDWIN, b. 18 May, 1846 ; m. 19 June, 1873, Maria M. Dennis, of Cambridge, b. 9 June, 1847.

784. EMMA, b. 26 Nov., 1857 ; d. 2 July, 1860.

785. CHARLES DANA, b. 21 July, 1859 ; m. 22 Nov., 1893, Mabel Hayward, of Brookline, b. 21 July, 1859.

**439 Levi Johnson Lyford** (*Levi Johnson*,<sup>182</sup> *Nathaniel Lad*,<sup>66</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 19 June, 1836, at E. Livermore, Me. ; married 29 Dec., 1859, Sarah Rebecca Moody, who was born 14 March, 1838, and died 20 Jan., 1893. Lives at Livermore Falls, Me.



Children :

- 786. LILLIAN EMERY, b. 31 Mar., 1861.
- 787. BERTRAND EVERET, b. 4 June, 1862; m. Laura Alvena Putnam,  
b. 13 Dec., 1867. Child: Charles Dwight, b. 16 Dec., 1889.
- 788. HARRY PARKS, b. 5 Sept., 1867; d. 20 Jan., 1894; m. 27 Nov.,  
1889, Viola Edith Staples, b. 25 Nov., 1869.
- 789. BLANCHE THEONE, b. 30 Nov., 1870.
- 790. DWIGHT FORESTALL, b. 8 July, 1876; d. 8 Mar., 1879.
- 791. RALPH JOHNSON, b. 12 Jan., 1878.
- 792. FLORENCE BELL, b. 21 Apr., 1881.

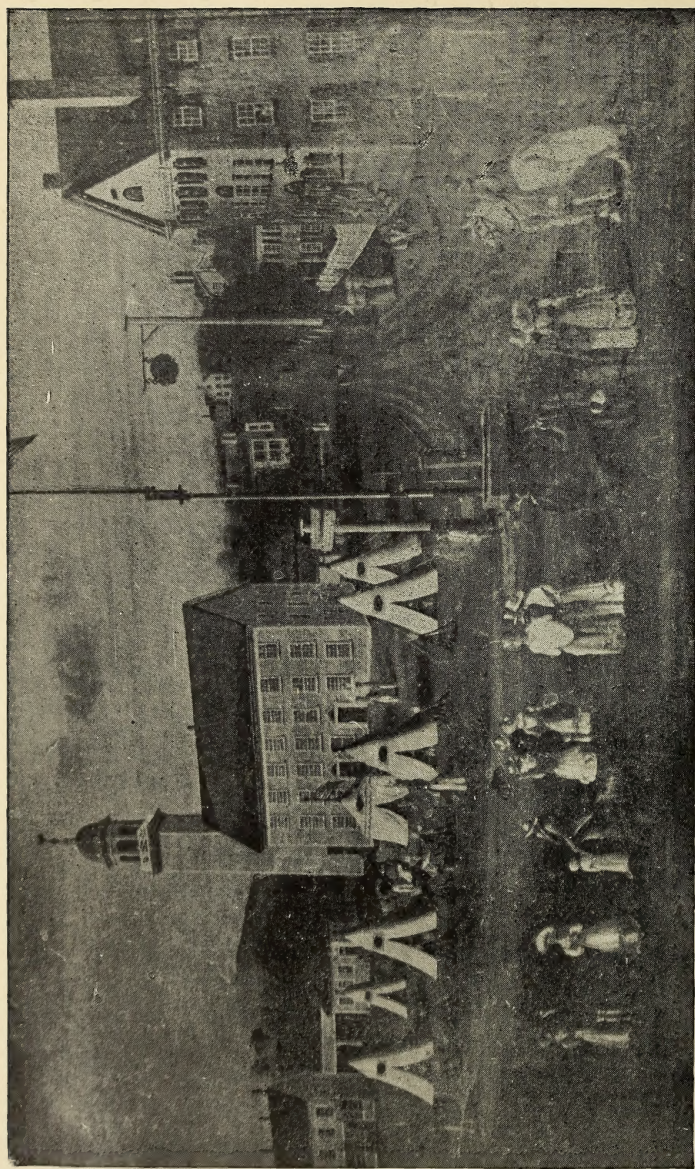
**440 George Henry Lyford** (*Levi Johnson*,<sup>182</sup> *Nathaniel Lad*,<sup>66</sup> *Moses*,<sup>25</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>5</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), born 12 Apr., 1856, at East Livermore, Me.; married 25 Mar., 1894, at Martinez, Cal., Minnie Frances Diehl, born 8 Sept., 1865, at Winona, Ill.

Children :

- 793. RUTH, b. 29 Dec., 1894.
- 794. HOWARD DEWEY, b. 19 Jan., 1896.
- 795. PERCY DIEHL, b. 15 Apr., 1898.







SOUTH DANVERS (NOW PEABODY) SQUARE IN 1826.

This reproduction of an old painting in the Town Hall, Peabody, shows the encampment of the Danvers Light Infantry, the Middle Precinct Church (second or third structure), and the Andover road (now Central street) leading across Gardner's bridge over Gardner's brook.



# THOMAS GARDNER, PLANTER, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D.

(Continued from Vol. XXXVIII, page 96.)

He gave to his "Sister Marston, Wife of Deacon John Marston" ten pounds, and a like sum to his "Cousin Marg. Stacey."

The sum of ten pounds was bequeathed to the "Poor People in Salem."

All the remainder of his "Estate both Reall & Personall," he bequeathed to his "three Grandsons John Daniel and Samuell Gardner, the Sons of my Son John Gardner, Dec<sup>d</sup>." Their mother Elizabeth was to have the use of it while she was "bringing up" the children. Provision was made that these three grandsons should pay certain sums to their mother and sisters.

He appointed his grandson John Higginson, and his daughter-in-law Elizabeth Gardner, executors of his will.

The document was witnessed by Henry West, Ebenezer Proctor, Edward Tomson and Stephen Sewall. It was proved Feb. 24, 1724.\*

The real estate was not enumerated in the inventory. The following items are of interest, as they show the value of stock at that time: "1 pr oxen £12.10, 1 pr. Stears £9.15, 3 Cows £12, 1 heffer 48/ 2 yearling Calves 64/."†

NOTE. The two hundred acres section of his farm which he gave to his granddaughters, was divided into four equal parts, and assigned to them May 29, 1733.‡

Children :

65. GEORGE, b. 28, 11 mo. 1674§ (bap. March, 1675);|| d. 1675.

66. HANNAH, b. Apr. 4, 1676;§ d. June 24, 1713;§¶ m. Sept. 11,

\* Essex Probate Records, book 315, leaves 182-4.

† Essex Probate Records, book 315, leaf 237.

‡ Essex Probate Records, book 321, leaves 72-4.

§ Town Records.

|| First Church Records. (Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. VII and VIII.)

¶ Stone in the Charter Street Burying Ground.



1695, John Higginson,\* s. of John and Sarah (Savage) Higginson. Children: 1. Elizabeth, b. June 28, 1696;\* d. Mar. 20, 1722; m. Oct. 20, 1715,\* Rev. Benjamin Prescott. He was the first minister of the Middle Precinct (now Peabody) Church in Salem. 2. John, b. Jan. 10, 1697-8;\* d. July 15, 1744;\* m. 1st, Dec. 4, 1719,\* Ruth Boardman. 2nd, Apr. 28, 1732,\* Esther Cabot, dau. of John and Anna (Orne) Cabot. He held several of the chief town offices. In 1725 he was chosen County Register. 3. Samuel, b. Feb. 5, 1699-70;\* d. Sept. 23, 1702.\* 4. Sarah, b. Feb. 13, 1702-3\*; d. June 14, 1746; m. Dec. 1, 1732,\* John Cabot, jr., s. of John and Anna (Orne) Cabot. John Cabot, jr., was a physician in Salem. He graduated at Harvard in 1724. 5. Francis, b. Nov. 29, 1705;\* d. Nov. 29, 1705.\* 6. Henry, b. Sept. 23, 1707;\* d. Dec. 1, 1708.\*† For name of second wife and her children see Essex Inst. Hist. Coll. v. v, p. 36.

67. SAMUEL, bap. Feb., 1677.‡

68. GEORGE, b. Sept. 9, 1679\* (bap. Sep. 28, 1679).‡

69. JOHN, b. Apr. 14, 1681;\* d. July 18, 1722; m. Jan. 11, 1704,\* Elizabeth Weld, dau. of Daniel and Bethia Weld.

70. SAMUEL, bap. Aug. 12, 1683.‡

**26 Ebenezer Gardner** was mentioned in the Town Records in 1678 (17, 4th mo.). At that time his tax amounting to 17 shill. was abated, as he was "under aged when rated."

*Ebenezer Gardner*

He was appointed one of the executors of the will of his father George Gardner, and on the 25th of October, 1679, he gave his brother Samuel Gardner power of attorney to act for him in the settlement of his father's estate.§ The two brothers gave Caleb Stanley of Hartford, Conn., power of attorney to act for them in the settlement of the same estate in Connecticut (May 24, 1680). In the document first mentioned he was called a "shipwright of Salem."||

\* Town Records.

† Essex Institute Hist. Coll. v. III, p. 5, and v. v, p. 36.

‡ First Church Records. (Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. VII and VIII.)

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 49.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 75.

In 1680 he signed a petition for a new meeting-house in Salem.\* A list of taxes on unimproved land, made in 1682, credits him with 75 acres of such land, for which he was assessed one shilling sixpence.†

His name is also on a tax list dated 1683. At that time he paid 5s. "County rate," and 14s. "Minister's rate."‡

Ebenezer Gardner, "mariner," bought of Paul Mansfield, Dec. 25, 1682, for 5 pounds, a half acre of marsh land in Salem "neere Claybrooke soe caled" and near Castle Hill land, and other land of the grantee.§

He married Nov., 1681, Sarah Bartholomew, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Scudder) Bartholomew.¶ She died Sept. 5, 1682.¶

Ebenezer Gardner died May 8, 1685.\*\* In his will dated Feb. 3, 1684, and probated May 11, 1685, he made the following bequests: to his sister Hathorne, he left 100 pounds, and all his "household Stuf Except the pewter & linen which my wife brought with her." To his sister Mary Turner, he left 50 pounds. The sum of 100 pounds was left to be divided among the four sons of his sister Buttolph, deceased "as they com of Age." The house and ground which "he had with" his wife, he left to his brother Henry Bartholomew, Sister Swinerton, Sister Willoughby, and the three children of his sister Pilgrim deceased. The pewter and linen, he desired to be equally divided between his sisters Swinerton and Willoughby. To George Gardner, son of his brother (Samuel) Gardner, he left an "Acre of marfh at Strong Water brook." His "salt-marfh in the South field," he left to Nathaniel Hathorne, son of his sister Hathorne. To Susanna Gardner, "daughter of my unckle Thomas Gardner," he left 10 pounds, and to Margaret Gardner daughter of his "Unckle Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardner," he left an equal amount. "To the poor honest people in Salem," he left 50 pounds to be distributed by his "Unckle Samuel Gardner

\* County Court Papers, book 33, leaf 84.

† County Court Papers, book 43, leaf 20.

‡ County Court Papers, book 43, leaf 17.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 72.

¶ Bartholomew Genealogy, p. 52.

¶ Gravestone, Charter Street Burying Ground.

\*\* Town Records.



Brother Hathorne, and Brother Gardner." The remainder of his estate he wished to have divided into thirds. One third was to be given to the three children of "my Brother Gardner, George John & Hannah, to Each an Equal share." Another third he left to the three children of "my Sister Hathorne: John, Nathaniel and Ruth." The remaining third he bequeathed to the three children of his sister "Mary Turner, Robert, Habakkuk and Mary." His brother Samuel was executor of the will, which was probated May 11, 1685.\*

In the inventory of the estate, dated April 30, 1685, we find the following items, among many others:

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| "2 acres & 1/4 of Salt marfh in y <sup>e</sup> |            |
| South field                                    | 22.10.00   |
| 1 acre ditto at Strong Water brook             | 20.00.00   |
| To one farme about 100 acres and houfe         |            |
| &c   | 100.00.00  |
| Ketch Sam <sup>ll</sup> Dutch mafter           | 200.00.00  |
| Money  | 275.03.00" |

The total value of the estate was 925 pounds, 2 shillings and 7 pence.

The document was signed by "Jno Higginson Jun" and Stephen "Sewall."†

Samuel Gardner Jun., "executor of y<sup>e</sup> last will & testament of Ebenezer Gardner deceased," for 200 pounds, bought of John Hathorne, "for y<sup>e</sup> use & benefit of Jno Hathorne, Nathaniell Hathorne and Ruth Hathorne, children of y<sup>e</sup> aforesd Jno Hathorne & Ruth his wife," all "yt his piece of land, scituate . . . in y<sup>e</sup> township of Salem . . . formerly belonging to Ralp Fogg."‡

Nov. 9, 1687, John and Hannah Swinnerton, and Nehemiah and Abigail Willoughby, for 59 pounds, sold to Henry Bartholomew, Junr., their right and title to 1/2 tract of land in Salem known by "y<sup>e</sup> namè of Thomas James his farme, lying between y<sup>e</sup> land of Mr. Francis Johnson, Robert Follett and Mr. Batter deceased," with one half of the houses etc. thereon, "by vertue of y<sup>e</sup> last will & testament of Ebenezer Gardner deceased."§

\*County Court Papers, book 44, leaf 109.

† County Court Papers, book 44, leaf 110.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 47.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 8, leaf 89.

From depositions made by Samuell Very and "Nathaniell Camell," Oct. 2, 1682, we know that this farm was near Butt's Brook.\*

Child :

71. BARTHOLOMEW, b. June 12, 1682; d. Dec. 20, 1684.†

**59 Lieut. Abel Gardner**, called in the records, "husbandman," "yeoman," and "tanner," was born "1, 7 mo., 1673."‡

*Abel Gardner*

He lived in the old homestead, in that portion of Salem known as the "Middle Precinct" (now Peabody). The house had been occupied previously, by his father and grandfather. It stood on the present corner of Central and Elm Streets, in Peabody, and has been described in an earlier article in this series.§

He was prominently identified with the affairs of the town throughout his life and held many town offices.

#### SURVEYOR.

The first office to which he was appointed was that of field and fence-viewer for "North field," in March (14) 1694-5, and between this date and 1737, he served many times as surveyor of highways, and on committees in regard to land claims. His name is also found frequently in the lists of those who perambulated the boundaries of the town.

#### CONSTABLE.

This office was first held by him in 1700. He also served in 1703 and 1704.

#### SELECTMAN.

He served the town in this capacity in 1713 and the year following.‡

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 67.

† Gravestone in the Charter Street Burying-ground.

‡ Town Records.

§ Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. XXXVII, p. 94; reprint, p. 14.



In 1701 he was chosen one of a committee to prosecute all "Persons Transgressing y<sup>e</sup> Town Order about preserving y<sup>e</sup> Young wood." "Lt Abell Gardner," was chosen "Trustee to Value persons Estates, pursuant to an Act of y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Court" (Dec. 30, 1707).

He was chosen one of the tithing-men, March 21, 1719-20. Various sums were paid him by the town for timber, used in repairing the highways, and for the use of his teams in similar work. Jan. 29, 1711-12, it was ordered that "Left. Abell Gardner have a note on y<sup>e</sup> Town Treasurer for ten shillings for y<sup>e</sup> use of his bull among y<sup>e</sup> town Herd anno 1711."\*

#### JURY.

He served on the trial jury in 1696, 1708, 1709, 1712, 1717, 1719, and 1726; and on the grand jury in 1724 and 1730.\*

In 1711 he was one of the contributors to the South Parish (Middle Precinct) Meeting House.†

#### MIDDLE PRECINCT SCHOOL-HOUSE.

In the Town Records under date of March 14, 1711-12, we find reference to a "Petition of our Neighbours living about y<sup>e</sup> town Bridge and below the village line, for some allowance towards a School amongst them."

Later in this month, "Articles of Agreement" were drawn up and signed by eleven citizens of that district, Abel Gardner's name heading the list. As this was the first school-house to be established in what is now Peabody, this document is an interesting one historically. It reads as follows:

"Articles of agreement Covenanted, made and unanimously agreed on this 25 day of March In the Eleaventh year of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lady Anne by y<sup>e</sup> Grace of God of Grate Brittain France and Ireland Queen, and in the year of our Lord God 1712 by and between us the Subscribers hereof for and on behalfe of our Selves our heirs Executors and administrators and Every of us Mutually with Each other

\* Town Records.

† Hanson's History of Danvers, p. 240.

in manner following : That whereas wee have or are about to purchase the Dwelling houle of Robert Peas of Salem aforesaid and about twenty rod of the land belonging to the said homestead which is adjoyning to the maine road Easterly, and Southerly with Robinson's, westerly the Brook, Northerly Gardner's which houle and land wee have purchased for to Improve as a School house for the Education of our Children forever, pursuant to which wee doe further covenant as followeth :

1st. that wee will repair and fix up one of the rooms forthwith with all convenient speed fit for y<sup>e</sup> use aforesaid.

2ly. That wee and our heirs Executors and administrators shall and will from time to time and at all times Keep y<sup>e</sup> said houle in good Suitable repair for that occafation or build another that may be more convenient in y<sup>e</sup> rome and Stead thereof as the major part of our community may agree to.

3dy. that wee shall and will bear and pay y<sup>e</sup> Charge that may arise by reason of the premises Equally betwixt us our heirs executors or administrators.

4ly. that what foevery y<sup>e</sup> major part of the community shall agree upon at a Meeting on due notice given thereof Eight day before y<sup>e</sup> meeting shall bee binding to the whole Community and all Shall be obliged to pay their shares and proportions of what shall be so agreed on by the major part of the proprietors or community and no person shall be admitted into the community without the leave and Lycence of the major part of the proprietors first had and obtained at a meeting as aforesaid.

In Testimony and for confirmation of all and singular the articles covenant and agreement before mentioned the parties concerned have hereunto set their hands and seales the day and year first written.

|                                  |        |
|----------------------------------|--------|
| Abell Gardner                    | [SEAL] |
| John Gardner                     | [SEAL] |
| Robert Willson                   | [SEAL] |
| John Osborne                     | [SEAL] |
| Samuel Cook                      | [SEAL] |
| Samuel Cook Jun                  | [SEAL] |
| William Osborne Jun <sup>r</sup> | [SEAL] |



|                |        |
|----------------|--------|
| Henry Cooke    | [SEAL] |
| Jacob Read     | [SEAL] |
| Joseph Buxton  | [SEAL] |
| Samuel Osborne | [SEAL] |

Signed Sealed and Delivered in the prefrence of ous  
 Benjamin Prescott  
 Samuel Gardner

And if any one shall at any time part with his right in the premises It shall be to such an one as the major part of the Community Shall be Satisfied in and If the major part of the Community shall refuse so to admit any one they shall be obliged to purchase the part that is put upon sale and shall have it at the first cost.

In Testimony &c<sup>a</sup> Essex fs Salem March 26, 1712.”\*

Examined by Stephen Sewall. (Recorded Mar. 27, 1712.)

The following extract from the Town Records explains itself: “In answer to y<sup>e</sup> Petition of our Neighbours living about the town bridge and below y<sup>e</sup> village line for allowance towards a School amongst them, Voted—That there be paid unto the Inhabitants of the new Parish five pounds Pr annum for three years next coming towards maintaining, a reading, writeing & Cyphering School for their Children, provided they do keep up and maintaine such a School y<sup>e</sup> faid Term” (March 24, 1711–12).

In the Town Records, under date of Sept. 21, 1714, we find the following: “Left Abel Gardner” granted “five pounds to be applyed to y<sup>e</sup> use of yt School (y<sup>e</sup> middle precinct or new Parish) to which y<sup>e</sup> first paym<sup>t</sup> was made, vizt y<sup>e</sup> School kept by y<sup>e</sup> Wid<sup>o</sup> Katherine Dealand faid School being kept by y<sup>e</sup> approbation of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen as y<sup>e</sup> Law directs, this being y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> payment.”

On the 27th of March, 1712, John Gardner sold to Abel Gardner and others, a lot of land with an old house upon it, to be used as a school-house.† The lot measured 42 feet on the front (East) on the highway, and 33 feet in the rear (West) on the brook. It was bounded

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 26, leaf 146.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 26, leaf 135.

on the North with other land of John Gardner, and on the South with land of John Robinson.\*

This lot of land, frequently mentioned in deeds as "the school-house lot," was sold June 8, 1857, by "The inhabitants of School District No. 3, in South Danvers" to Andrew Curtis.† It was described in the deed as bounded on the East on Central Street, there measuring 41 feet, 9 inches. The house numbered 62 Central Street in the present town of Peabody, stands upon this lot.

#### REAL ESTATE.

We will first consider the property which he inherited from his father. The portion of his father's homestead on Main Street in Salem, which was left to him, amounting to one-sixth of the lot, he sold to his brother-in-law, William Gedney, Nov. 12, 1694.‡ This is the lot upon which the present Essex Institute building stands.

The lot and orchard in the "North field" (lying East of what is now Central Street in Peabody) which his father bequeathed to him, he retained throughout his life, and resided in the house which was upon it, and which we have described in an earlier article.§ This property, valued in the inventory of his estate at 750 pounds, he left to his son Joseph, with the proviso that the widow should occupy the "Westerly halfe Thereof," during her life. All of the land in the "North Field," and the upland and meadow at Strong Water Brook, including the "Burying Place" (valued at 60 pounds), he left to his sons Jonathan and Joseph.

The large farm in what is now West Peabody, called so often the farm "near Anthony Needham's," which was also left to him by his father, he disposed of as follows: One-half of the 120 acres he gave to his son Thomas, Mar. 28, 1729,|| and in 1734 (Mar. 1st), he sold to this same son Thomas, seven acres of the remainder of this property, for 45 pounds.¶ The rest of the farm (valued in the

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 26, leaf 135.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 573, leaf 71.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 10, leaf 75.

§ Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. XXXVII, pp. 93-4; deprint, pp. 13-14.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 78, leaf 220.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 76, leaf 230.



inventory at 266 pounds) he retained until his death, and willed it to his son Abel.\* Abel (4th Gen.), for 370 pounds, conveyed his portion to his brother Thomas, Apr. 1, 1742.†

Another valuable holding, which he received from his father Samuel, was one-eighth part of the grist mill property on the South River. One-half of this he sold to his son Jonathan, Oct. 21, 1728, for 80 pounds;‡ and the remainder (valued in the inventory at 100 pounds) he left to his son Abel. Abel (4th Gen.) sold it to his brother Jonathan, Dec. 28, 1739, for the above amount.§

Still another lot of land, inherited by Abel from his father, was the one described in Samuel's will as "Land Lieing neer to the Land of John Harwood cont about ten acres."|| This had been granted to Samuel by the town Nov. 1, 1680. Abel sold it to John Waters, Jun., Oct. 10, 1695.¶

In addition to the above mentioned lots left to him by his father, Abel inherited from his brother Jonathan in 1693, several valuable pieces of real estate.\*\* The largest of these was Jonathan Gardner's farm at Ipswich River. This had been left to Jonathan by his father. Abel sold a portion of it (110 acres) Nov. 21, 1694,†† to William Russell of Reading, for 60 pounds; and Feb. 28, 1704-5, he sold the remainder for 42 pounds, 10 shillings, to William Russell, Jun., and John Russell.‡‡ The warehouse which his brother Jonathan left to him he sold Feb. 1, 1694-5, to Col. Timothy Lindall;§§ and the wharf-lot near Burying Point, which had been originally granted to Samuel and Joseph Gardner, Abel sold Oct. 18, 1715, to Col. Samuel Brown, he having received that also as a legacy from his brother.|||

Daniel Marble conveyed to Abel Gardner and his cousin

\* Essex Probate Records, book 324, leaves 15-17.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 82, leaf 115.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 46, leaf 249.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 80, leaf 72.

|| Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. XXXVII, p. 382; deprint, p. 86.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 274.

\*\* Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. XXXVII, p. 387, deprint, p. 91.

†† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 10, leaf 89.

‡‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 16, leaf 205.

§§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 10, leaf 121.

||| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 29, leaf 230.

Samuel Gardner, all of his real estate as security for 400 pounds which they advanced to him, Sept 21, 1720.\*

In 1712 (Sept. 22), he sold to Ben<sup>j</sup> Prescott, 1 1/4 acre of land on Bishop's hill in North field.†

The only piece of real estate left for us to consider, is the 38 acre lot at "Blind Hole" in Topsfield which was left to Sarah, wife of Abel Gardner, by her father Israel Porter.‡ This was described in the inventory of Abel's estate as "38 acres of Land at Blind hole," valued at 475 pounds. He willed this land to his children and grandchildren, and they sold their portions to Benjamin Towne of Topsfield in 1740-48.§

---

Abel Gardner married, first, Sarah Porter, daughter of Israel and Elizabeth (Hathorne) Porter. Her father was the son of John Porter, and her mother was the daughter of Major William Hathorne, who came with John Winthrop in the Arbella, and became one of the grandest men in the colony. Nathaniel Hawthorne was one of his descendants.

Israel Porter and his wife Elizabeth at the time of the witchcraft delusion, headed the movement to save the life of Rebecca Nurse, and their names stand on the Rebecca Nurse Monument in Danvers, at the head of the list of those who, at the peril of their own lives, tried to save her from martyrdom.

Sarah Gardner died Sept. 24, 1728, aged 53 years.||

Abel Gardner married, for his second wife, Sarah King of Salem, in 1731. Their intention of marriage was published June 1, of that year.¶ He had no children by his second wife.

Abel Gardner died Nov. 10, 1739, and was buried in the family burying place on Gardner's Hill at Strong Water Brook (junction of present Main and Grove Streets, in Peabody). This lot has been fully described in the article upon Thomas Gardner, 1st Gen.\*\*

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 43, leaves 19 and 20.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 54, leaf 251.

‡ Essex Probate Records, book 309, p. 130.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 80, leaf 98; book 82, leaves 208, 250, 273 and 274; book 85, leaf 72; and book 90, leaf 273.

|| Gravestone, at present in Harmony Grove, near the Peabody gate.

¶ List of Publishments, in the Town Records.

\*\* Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. XXXVII, p. 91; deprint, p. 11.



The double stone, which marked the grave of Abel and his first wife Sarah, is at present in Harmony Grove.

#### WILL.

In his will dated Jan. 12, 1737, after a very devout and elaborate introduction, he leaves to his "Beloved wife Sarah Gardner y<sup>e</sup> ufe and Improvmt of one third part" of his real estate, "So Long as Shee Remains my Widow, and also y<sup>e</sup> One halfe of my Dwelling house Being y<sup>e</sup> Westerly halfe Thereof." He also gave one third of all his personal estate, and also "all the Estate Shee brought to me when I married her."

The disposal of most of his real estate, we have already considered, under the descriptions of his various land holdings.

In addition to the bequests thus mentioned, he left to his sons Jonathan and Thomas, one common right each, and to the five children of his deceased son Samuel, twenty pounds "a peice" and three common rights.

To his three daughters, namely, Elizabeth Waters, Sarah Osborne and Mary Waters, he left two-thirds of his "moveable Estate To be Equally Divided between them." He also left to Elizabeth Waters and Sarah Osborne, "Two acres of land In y<sup>e</sup> Northerly End of my Lott In y<sup>e</sup> North Field next To Robinson's Lott," to be equally divided between them. His other daughter, Mary Waters, received a bequest of an half acre of land in the same section of the town, adjoining Isaac Cook's land. This last lot measures five poles on the front (now Central Street, Peabody).

The witnesses to the will were, Daniel Jacob, Rogers Dudley and John Nutting. It was proved Nov. 19, 1739.\*

An inventory of his estate, dated Dec. 6, 1739, was presented by his executors, Jonathan and Thomas Gardner, his sons, on the 27th of December of the same year, the committee being Thorndike Proctor, Daniel Marble and Daniel Epps.

The inventory contained in addition to the list of land holdings, the following items, among others: "4 oxen 40 pounds, 3 cows 18 pounds, 1 heiffer 50 shill., 1 yearling 35 shill., 4 swine 16 pounds 10 shill., 7 sheep

\* Essex Probate Records, book 324, leaves 15-17.

105 shill., and 1 horfe 7 pounds. One pew in y<sup>e</sup> Middle parrish meeting houfe 15 pounds.”\*

The total value of his property was 1993 pounds, and 17 shillings.\*

Children, all by his first wife Sarah Porter :

72. SAMUEL, b. Mar. 7, 1695-6; † bap. Sept. 27, 1696; ‡ d. about 1736; m., 1719 (pub. Mar. 21), Sarah Adams, dau. of John and Hannah (Treadwell) Adams, of Ipswich. §
73. JONATHAN, b. Feb. 23, 1697-8; † bap. June 26, following; ‡ d. Nov. 27, 1783; m. 1st, Dec. 2, 1725, Elizabeth Gardner, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Weld) Gardner; † 2nd, Jan. 8, 1755, Wid. Mary Avery, of Boston; 3d, Nov. 17, 1757, Wid. Mary Palfrey, of Salem.
74. THOMAS, b. Feb. 21, 1699-70; † d. Apr. 13, 1700. †
75. ELIZABETH, b. Mar. 30, 1701; † bap. June 8, same year; ‡ m. Nov. 30, 1721, John Waters, † Jun., son of John and Mary Waters. Children: 1. John, b. Nov. 30, 1722; d. Carlisle, 1812, aged 90; m. Apr. 6, 1763, Rachel, widow of Nathaniel Tarbell. 2. Israel, bap. 1724-25 (not named in father's will). 3. Elizabeth, bap. Mar. 26, 1727; d. Nov., 1775; m. Henry Jacobs. 4. Abel, bap. May 4, 1729; d. 1786; will dated May 20, 1786, proved July 13, 1786; m. 1st, July 9, 1751, Hannah Proctor; m. 2nd, Lydia Trask. She died in 1816. 5. Mary, bap. June 13, 1731; d. young. 6. Sarah, bap. Oct. 15, 1732; d. young. 7. Mary, bap. May 4, 1735; m. William Shillaber. 8. Lydia, bap. May 29, 1737; d. Jan. 23, 1831; m. Jan. 4, 1759, Aaron Putnam, s. of Lieut. Stephen and Miriam (Putnam) Putnam. 9. Ruth, bap. Oct. 28, 1739; d. before 1760. 10. Abigail, bap. Apr. 26, 1741. 11. Eunice, bap. Oct. 28, 1744.
76. THOMAS, bap. Oct. 14, 1705; ‡ d. abt. 1753; m. Feb. 13, 1728, Eunice Waters, dau. of John and Mary Waters. †
77. ISRAEL, bap. Oct. 5, 1707. ‡
78. SARAH, bap. May 21, 1710; ‡ m. Joseph Osborn son of Samuel and Eleanor Osborn. Children: 1. Ginger, bap. Sept. 29, 1734; m. Feb. 5, 1756, Nathaniel Brown. 2. Eunice, bap. Dec. 19, 1736; m. Feb. 12, 1761, Benjamin Porter 3d., s. of John and Apphia Porter. 3. Israel, bap. May 27, 1739; d. abt. 1790; m., 1763, Lois Littlefield, of Wells, Me. 4. Mehitable, bap. Nov. 14, 1741; m. 1st, Feb. 9, 1764, Ezra Porter s. of John and Apphia Porter; m., 2nd, Sylvester Proctor. 5. Aaron, b. Nov. 15, 1742; d. Feb. 8, 1803; m. Mar. 24, 1774,

\* Essex Probate Records, book 324, leaves 206-7.

† Town Records.

‡ First Church Records.

§ Essex Antiquarian, v. II, p. 88.



- Lydia Proctor. 6. Abel, bap. Aug. 18, 1745; d. young. 7. Abel, bap. Nov. 9, 1746; m. Jan. 25, 1770, Lydia Foster, dau. of Gideon Foster.
79. ABEL, bap. May 10, 1713;\* m. Aug. 16, 1734, Priscilla Stacey,† dau. of Simon and Sarah (Hill) Stacey.
80. HANNAH, bap. May 1, 1715.‡
81. MARY, bap. Oct. 28, 1716;‡ m. Nov. 29, 1737, Nathaniel Waters,† son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (King) Waters.
82. JOSEPH, bap. Sept. 28, 1718;‡ m. Sept. 29, 1741, Mehitable Pope,† dau. of Joseph and Mehitable (Putnam) Pope.

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

**61 Thomas Gardner**, the fourth in direct line to bear that surname, was born on the 25th of the 8th mo. 1671.† His grandmother, Mary Porter, widow of

*Thomas Gardner*

the emigrant John Porter, deeded to him June 28, 1678, a lot of land in Beverly, which John Porter had formerly bought of William Dixey, bounded by land of Hugh Woodberry, William Dodge and by the seaside. This lot measured an acre and a half.§ Thomas Gardner of Salem "Marriner," sold the above described lot Feb. 13, 1695-6 (three months after his father's death), for 18 pounds, to Thomas Cock of Beverly.||

In 1691, he was a witness in the Gardner-Hilliard case, which we have mentioned in the article upon Thomas Gardner, 3d Gen. The court record is as follows: "The Testimony of Thomas Gardner Jun'r Aged Twenty yeares or thereabouts. Testifieth & Saith that the Ketch

\* First Church Records.

† Town Records.

‡ Records of the Middle Precinct Church.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 2.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 12, leaf 85.

Expectation which is in Controversie between Mr. Edward Hilliard and my father was Built By Mr. J<sup>no</sup> Norman And Bought of him by my father, and S<sup>d</sup> Norman hath Credit for y<sup>e</sup> Same upon my fathers Book and farther Saith that for y<sup>e</sup> abovesaid Ketch my father was proffered fiveteen pounds per month By Mr Addams yt Dwells at Mr Abraham Coles To goe to y<sup>e</sup> West Indies." "Sworn in open Court. Attest B. Gerrish.\*"

His name appears on the tax list, May 14, 1695.†

He married on the 4th of the 4th mo. 1695, Mary Higginson, daughter of Lieut. Col. John and Sarah (Savage) Higginson. She married, 2nd, 25, 4mo. 1699, Dr. Edward Weld; and 3d, May 3, 1708, Dea. James Lindall.‡

Thomas Gardner died in 1696. No children.

**62 Habakkuk Gardner**, born on the 25th of the 2nd mo. 1673, was a master mariner.

*Hab. Gardner* [torn.]

He commanded several different vessels sailing from Salem to the West Indies, as the following notes from the records will show: "Habbakuk Gardner Comand<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> K Prosperous his protest Entred Feb. 13, 1696-7. By this Publique Instrument of or in y<sup>e</sup> nature of a Protest. Be it known and Manifest unto all people that upon y<sup>e</sup> Thirteenth Day of February Anno Dom: 1696-7 Anno qui Regni Regis Guielmi Tertii Angliæ &c nono before Mr Stephen Sewall dwelling in Salem within his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Province of y<sup>e</sup> Mafsachufetts Bay in New England Notary Publique in said Province admitted & Sworne personally came & appeared Mr Habbakuke Gardner of Salem aforesd Marriner Comander of y<sup>e</sup> Good Ketch Caled y<sup>e</sup> Prosperous of Salem burthen about 40 Tuns or Thereabouts & Then & There declared That in his Voiage from Barbados To New

\* County Court Papers, book 51, leaf 102.

† Town Records.

‡ Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. v, p. 36.



England in y<sup>e</sup> Lattitude of 39 degrees or thereabouts upon y<sup>e</sup> 22d Day of January last past They mett with a violent Storme y<sup>e</sup> wind being at N N West & y<sup>e</sup> weather Excefsive Cold which held for aboute Sixty houres that they Splitt thier maine Sail . . . they could not Reife thier Sail nor doe any thing Considerable for to help themselves So that there was much Water in y<sup>e</sup> Hold & were forced back againe thirty-Six Leagues . . . by y<sup>e</sup> Good providence of God they arived with y<sup>e</sup> Sd Ketch in sd port of Salem y<sup>e</sup> 12th. Day of this Instant February . . . Therefore y<sup>e</sup> sd Habbakuke Gardner y<sup>e</sup> Sd Master of sd Ketch in y<sup>e</sup> Nature of a protest & To . . . Make it Evident to all people . . . that the Violence & long Continuance of y<sup>e</sup> Said Storme . . . was y<sup>e</sup> cause & y<sup>e</sup> Only Cause of y<sup>e</sup> losses," etc. etc.\*

In the same book we find the following copy of a bill of exchange; "y<sup>s</sup> bill of Exchan<sup>s</sup> to Capt Gardner Bay Campeachy pleas pay Capt Hab. Gardner or his orders y<sup>e</sup> Summ<sup>e</sup> of Three poundes Currant money of Barbadoes in Ten dayes after Sight of this my first bill of Exchange the Second not payd It being for provifions & place y<sup>e</sup> Same to y<sup>e</sup> account of y<sup>e</sup> Wheler ffrigatt from S<sup>r</sup> your Humble Seruant

Val Booth

To Nicho<sup>s</sup> Baker at Barbados please to pay y<sup>e</sup> within March y<sup>e</sup> 9th. 1699. mentioned unto m<sup>r</sup> Conrade Adams & you will obleige your Seruant to Comand.

Hab. Gardner.†

Recorded from y<sup>e</sup> orriginall  
Verbatim Exam. pr Steph Sewall Not pub."

\* "Booke of Recordes for Masters" (Office of Clerk of Courts), book 1, leaf 3.

† "Booke of Recordes for Masters," book 1, leaf 21.

(To be continued.)

THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. XXXVIII—JULY, 1902



---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1902



THE historical or genealogical student, searching for data in the cities and towns of eastern Massachusetts, cannot consider his task completed until he has consulted the volumes of Historical Collections issued by the Essex Institute.

Valuable historical investigations from original sources are here brought to the attention of the scholar and a long list of public records and vital statistics have been printed in the pages of the Collections.

These Collections are published quarterly, each volume containing over 400 pages and an exhaustive index. The thirty-eighth volume, beginning with the issue of January, 1902, will contain a large amount of original matter, such as, Beverly First Parish Church Records; Gardner Genealogy; Salem Commoners Records; Topsfield Church Records; Marine Journal kept at Salem during the war of 1812-1815; Dr. Manasseh Cutler Correspondence; Pepperrell Genealogy; Lyford Genealogy, and much other historical and miscellaneous matter.

Among the genealogies to be found in the volumes already issued are the following: Allen, Bray, Chipman, Clark, Clarke, Conkling, Corwin, Esty, Fabens, Gedney, Gould, Graves, Hawkes, Hutchinson, Houlton-Holton, King, Newhall, Perkins, Pillsbury, Plummer, Prince, Rantoul, Richardson, Russell, Silsbee, Sparhawk, Townsend, Webb and Woodbury. Also records and vital statistics from Beverly, Boxford, Danvers, Hamilton, Ipswich, Lynn, Lynnfield, Marblehead, Peabody, Salem, Saugus, Topsfield and Wenham. Abstracts of wills, deeds and journals frequently appear; biographical sketches and memoirs; tombstone inscriptions, etc. etc.

Subscription \$2.00 per annum.

Address

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

*Secretary.*





The business appearing of age  
 & kind of age in matter in  
 and on paper are with regard  
 to age. Out of a month in  
 1755. The  
 The manuscript letter to the Duke of Devonshire

26. 1859. The committee having  
read at this point. It was  
judged much that ~~the committee~~ be granted  
permission that ~~the committee~~ may be of use  
for other applicants for aid, & be  
rejoiced for good.

Thomas Sanford,  
Lecturer  
Roger Craig

John James of  
Hemel Hempstead  
Chemical & Glassworks  
Haul & D. Alton Works

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XXXVIII. JULY, 1902.

No. 3.

---

THE MISERY ISLANDS,  
AND WHAT HAS HAPPENED THERE.

---

THERE are two Miseries,—misery loves company,—but the lesser of the two plays so small a part in the scheme of things that simple mention would seem to be all the notice to which it is entitled. This it got as early as June, 1630, being referred to in Governor Winthrop's Journal of that date as "Little Isle," when the Governor described the channel between "Baker's Isle and Little Isle" through which the "Arbella" was warped into the harbor on her arrival at Salem. It has a surface of from five and three-quarters to six and one-half acres, and, according to Bentley, forms the northern limit of the ship channel. It is scarcely more than a promontory stretching in a southerly direction from the larger island, for the two are connected by a sand-bar, covered at mean high tide with some feet of water, and forming at low tide a natural causeway now a few inches under water, but a century ago quite dry, over which the cattle grazing on the Greater Misery could then pass and repass freely. Bentley says the bar was above water at half tide at the end of the eighteenth century. The subsidence going on has changed all this, as Mr. Sears explains in his account of the islands, and the field-mice, which infest the lesser



island so seriously as to prevent tree-culture, are never seen on the greater.

The theory accepted by Professor Shaler and other scientists, that subsidence is going on along the north Atlantic coast at the rate of a foot in from fifty to one hundred years, is applied by Mr. Sears to the Beverly Shore between West's Beach and the islands. "There are," he says (*Essex Institute Bulletin*, Vol. xxvi for 1894, p. 65, and again, p. 68, and pp. 72-3), "many sunken stumps of forest trees which may be seen, when the water is clear and still, at a depth of twelve or fourteen feet at low tide. A piece secured from one of these stumps proved it to be white pine." A peat-meadow full of stumps has been submerged at Mingo Beach and is visible at low tide from the shore.

It will be noted that Mr. Sears finds twelve or fourteen feet of water at low tide. Bowditch's chart, prepared and published in 1804-6, gives the depth of water at low tide at different points between the Miseries and West's Beach as five, six, nine and ten feet, but never more. Pride's Rock was "dry" at low tide; Bowditch's Ledge, "dry." The Government charts of the latest dates state the present depth at from eight to eighteen feet. If the depth of water between the Island and the beach was some feet less when the settlement was effected than now, the familiar tradition of women from West's Beach wading across at exceptionally low tides, to visit the islands in search of blackberries, is no longer beyond the range of possibility. Lee's Rocks are said to have been covered with soil and vegetation within the memory of man.

The ridge connecting the two islands must have subsided at least as rapidly,—more rapidly, in fact,—for it is composed of detritus and of soft Cambrian rock, which accounts for the line of weakness separating the greater island from the less, so that this Siamese ligament between them not only settles from below, in common with the surrounding region, but also washes away at the top. The Cambrian quartzite is still in evidence on both islands and is quite a prominent feature of the Little

Misery. A vein of this soft rock crops out at Nahant, and again at Naugus Head, and then is so far depressed as to permit the ship-channels to pass over it between the Harbors and the Bay, reappearing again in the Little Misery. So the subsidence of the land is supplemented by the erosion of the sea. Agassiz, when visiting Beverly Beach for the first time, ventured the conjecture that this line of islands had been, in prehistoric ages, a continuous promontory extending from the shore and that, from time to time, the sea had broken through.

The Islands lie in a direction about northeast from the City Hall at Salem, and at a distance from that point of about five and a half miles as the crow flies. Though nearer both to Beverly and to Manchester than to Salem, they are still a part of the old municipality, never having been ceded to either of the newer towns as, one after another, these have broken away from the maternal apron-strings and set up for themselves.

How and when the strange name they bear got attached to these islands it is not altogether easy to determine. They have borne the name of the Miseries at least since 1658-9, and it may be unsafe to infer from the fact that Winthrop names "Baker's Isle" while in his reference to the "Little Misery," he gives it no name, but calls it "Little Isle," that the designation of the "Miseries" had not been affixed to these islands as early as 1630, for it should be remembered that the Governor was a new comer and the charts he had, most rude and primitive.

We are not much better informed as to the name of Baker's Island. Bentley supposed it to have been named for Baker, the ship-carpenter who arrived in Salem in 1637, but the discovery of Winthrop's journal exploded that theory by showing that it was Baker's Island in 1630.

For a whole generation after the settlement, we know little of these islands. Felt mentions them as bearing their present name in 1658-9, when he says (Vol. 1, p. 238) that Salem instructed the Selectmen to see if "payment had been made for Moulton's Misery." So it seems that the Town, authorized by an Act passed by the Court of Assistants, in 1631, had taken possession of the islands



and was attempting to improve them in the common interest. How long before 1658–9 the Town had done this does not appear, and what had occurred there before then is a matter of conjecture. Probably those who were in need of ballast or fish-flaking or fuel or timber helped themselves. But, November 12, 1659, the "Records of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England" contain an entry, described in the margin as an "Ans<sup>r</sup> to Engersall's petiçõn." It is in these words: "In ans<sup>r</sup> to the petiçõn of John Engersol, Thomas Sallows, & Paul Mansfeild, humbly desiring the fauor of this Court to graunt them the island called Mortons Misery: The Court sees no cawse to graunt theire request."

These petitioners were men of prominence and must be presumed to have known the correct name of the island they petitioned for. In describing it as "Morton's Misery" in a paper of this importance, they certainly raise a presumption that its name was "Morton's Misery." The original petition is to be found in State Mass. Archives, Lands, Vol. XLV, p. 87, and is here reproduced.

It is as follows:

To the honored Court now assembled at Boston,  
the humble petition of John Ingersol

Thomas Salows and Paul Mansfeild sheweth

That we, inhabitants of the towne of Salem, havinge for our furtherance in our trade of fishinge setled a stage upon an Isleland (borderinge upon the sayd towne) called Morton's misery, and have ben at charges to the valew of 30 or 40 pounds

And findinge by experience that our trade of fishinge wll scarcely mayntayne our famelyes w<sup>th</sup> out plantinge of some corne, the lord hauinge giuen us children whome we could imploy that way to be helpful unto us in case we had some land to imploy them upon.

Wherefore our humble request unto this honored Court is that they would be pleased to grant the sayd Island unto your humble petitioners. Some of us havinge liued in this towne 20 or 30 years brought ouer by our parents in the tyme of our Infancy & neuer had any land of the towne. The sayd Island may contayne to the valew of 40 or 50 acres of land, and not aboue 10 or 12 acres plantable the residue beinge rocks and swamps. Thus leauinge the premises to your pious & serious considerations—forbearinge to declare our urgent necessities, and what a great benifit the sayd land may be unto us, hopinge our

humble request may be by your benigne Clemency granted unto us & your humble petitioners shal euer pray etc.

Dated 20<sup>th</sup> of 8<sup>moth</sup>

1659

26. (8) 59. The comittee haveing read over this petition, due not judge meet that it be graunted, conceiving that the Iland may be of use for others as well as y<sup>e</sup> petitioners, and y<sup>t</sup> it be reserved for y<sup>t</sup> end.

Thomas Danforth.

Anthony Stoddard.

Roger Clap.

signum of

John I I Ingersol

Thomas T Sallowes

Paul P Mansfeild

The deputies approue of the returne of the Committee in answer hereunto with reference to the Consent of o<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> magists hereto.

The magists Consent

hereto

William Torrey Cleric.

Edw Rawson Secrety.

It will be noted that the Record spells the name of Sallows and that of the ancestor of all the Ingersolls in several different ways, and that of Paul Mansfield a little strangely, but English spelling, before the nineteenth century came in, with its unabridged dictionaries and public schools and daily press to curtail our orthographic license, has been well said to have been "a matter of private judgment," and the name of "Morton's Misery" may really have been "Moulton's." Bentley, in his Description of Salem (1799), speaks of the Island as being "early called Moulton's Misery from a ship wreck" and Felt, in his second edition (1845-9), follows Bentley. Salem instructed the selectmen in 1658-9, says Felt, "to ascertain if payment had been made for Moulton's Misery. This is so named from a disastrous shipwreck. In October of the same year, several of our townsmen petitioned General Court for leave to plant corn on it, where they had already set up a fishing stage. Their request was not allowed. At the first session of the Legislature in 1660, Salem applied to them for a grant of the three islands. Part of their application ran thus: 'Whereas ther



are certayne Ilands neare our towne, comonly knowen by the names of the Miserys and Baker's Iland, fit for fishinge imployments, a great part of our imployment, our humble request to this honoured Court is, that they would be pleased to grant the propriety of those Ilands to ye towne of Salem, and you shall further ingage your petitioners to be thankfull to you, desiringe Almighty God to inable you with his presence and blessinge in all your waighty occasions.' An affirmative answer was delayed untill the next session. This was thus recorded : 'Vpon a motion made in the behalfe of the inhabitants of Salem, this Court judgeth it meete to graunt to them certaine Islands, knowne by the name of the Miseries and Baker's Island, lying in the mouth of their harbor, provided, that it shall be lawfull for any fishermen to make vse of them in making fish, and whatever conduceth thereto, as building houses, stages, etc., as also wood and flaking in all fishing seasons.'"

Our ancestors seem to have followed the gruesome practice of commemorating their disasters. Witness Bowditch's Ledge, Rising States Ledge, Avery's Rock, and Norman's Woe. Whether the misery recalled in the name of these islands was endured by some unfortunate Morton or Moulton, or whether, after the islands acquired from a disastrous shipwreck the name of the Miseries, some Morton or Moulton had possession or occupancy of them, must be left to conjecture. It will be noted that the name of Moulton has replaced that of Morton in all modern accounts. An examination of the original records at the State House and at the City Hall seems to justify this substitution. No person bearing the name of Morton seems to have lived hereabouts before 1660, and although Governor Endecott in 1628-9, dealt out a full modicum of misery to Thomas Morton of Furnival's Inn and Mount Wollaston, summoning him to Salem in the summer of 1629, and into his austere presence, to answer "for his much insolence, profaneness and loose carriage," stripping him of his possessions, burning his house over his head, and banishing him from the Colony, there is no hint that he ever held him as a prisoner on Misery Island in contempt

of Court or whilst awaiting deportation to England. The accepted view of this matter has of late years been that the Islands, at some period and in some way, received the name of "Moulton's Misery" and were somehow associated with Robert Moulton, a master-ship-carpenter, sent over by the London adventurers, in 1629, to supply water-craft and encourage ship-building,—a well-known and estimable man who has among his descendants so conspicuous a personage as the Detroit lumber-dealer who was the first Secretary of War in the administration of President McKinley. There seems to be no evidence that Robert Moulton at any time owned or occupied the Miseries, but while they may have acquired their sombre appellation before his day, he might very well have obtained a lease of them for their supply of ship-timber, near at hand and readily rafted to Salem, or he may have had a ship-yard on the Island. Ship-timber in the early years of the colony was a commodity of great account. June 10, 1668, masts were sent from Salem as a present from the Town to the King. Incessant efforts were made in Town Meeting and otherwise to protect this source of wealth. It may have been for the sake of a supply of ship-timber that Governor Endecott, in 1655, sought of the Colony and obtained possession of Cat, now Lowell, Island. All the Islands seem to have been heavily wooded. Higginson, in June, 1629, anticipating the "fresh woods and pastures new," of Milton's *Lycidas*, enters in the journal of his voyage an account of his arrival in the harbor of Naumkeag, and speaks of "every island full of gay woods and high trees," and of "so many islands replenished with thick woods and high trees and many fair, green pastures." But before 1660 the Islands had begun to be denuded of their timber and devoted to corn-planting and fish flakes. However acquired, the name appears frequently in records Colonial, Provincial and local, and Bentley, Felt and Palfray as well as other local authorities, while unable to explain, have all accepted the designation.

In 1631 the Court of Assistants made all islands public property, but just what disposal was made of our islands, beyond frequent efforts to make them sources of income to the Town treasury by an excise on lumber, and by



devoting them to the curing of fish, does not at first appear. The language of the Act is as follows :

*At a " Court of Assistants, holden att Boston, July 5<sup>th</sup>, 1631."*

It is ordered that all the ilelands within the lymitts of this pattent, Conants Ileland, Noddles Ileland, Tompsons Ileland, togeath<sup>r</sup> with all other ilelands within the lymitts of our pattent, shalbe ap<sup>p</sup>ropriated to publique benefits & vses, & to remaine in the power of the Gou'n<sup>r</sup> & Assistants (for the time being) to be lett & disposed of by them to helpe towards publique charges, & that noe <sup>p</sup>erson w<sup>t</sup>soeu<sup>r</sup> shall make any vse or benefitt of any of the said ilelands, by putting on cattell, felling wood, raiseing slate, &c., without leaue from the Gou'n<sup>r</sup> & As<sup>s</sup>istants for the time being. This order to take place imēdiately after the first of Octobr<sup>r</sup> nexte.

The title which, in 1638, Mascononomet<sup>1</sup> asserted to the Town of Ipswich when, twenty years before his death, he executed his deed to John Winthrop, junr., the son and heir of Mascononomet asserted, as late as 1673, to one half and possibly to the whole of the Misery Islands, and this without regard to the action of the Town of Salem and of the Court of Assistants. He proceeded to convey to Bartholomew Gale the greater Misery, to the extent of forty acres, by an indenture which is "inrouled" or recorded in these words (Essex Deeds, book VIII, leaf 106-7) :

Know all men by These <sup>p</sup>resents that I, Thomas Tyler, of Martha's Vineyard, have bargained for & Sold and do by these <sup>p</sup>resents Sell, make Over and deliver Unto Bartholmew Gale of Salem, in the County of Essex, in the Collony of the Mattathusets, all my right, Title and Intrest . . . Island, forty acres more or less, Comōnly caled & known by y<sup>e</sup> Name of Moultons Miserie, lying and being between Bakers Iland and Manchester, for him y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Bartholmew Gale to have & to Hold to him, his hiers, Executors, Adm<sup>ts</sup> or Assignes, from me y<sup>e</sup> said Thomas Tyler, my hiers or assignes, for Ever, or any other person whatsoever Claiming any right, Title or Intrest thereto, or to any part thereof, from, by or under me, hereby Covenanting and allowing that It may and Shall be Lawfull for y<sup>e</sup> Said Bartholmew Gale to inroule or Cause to be Inrouled the premises in any of his Majestie's Courts of Records in the Said Colonie: in Consideration of which Iland I, the said Thomas Tyler, do acknowledge to have received of the said Bartholmew Gale a Ualuable Consideration, and for y<sup>e</sup> Confirmation & Ratification of y<sup>e</sup> <sup>p</sup>remises I have Caused This my deed of Sale to be

<sup>1</sup> See appendix, p. 253.





Tyler to Gale Janry 13<sup>th</sup> 1673  
 Know all men by these presents that I Thomas Tyler of Marshes  
 Vineyard have Bargained for & Sold and do by these presents  
 sell make Ove and deliver Unto Bartholomew Gale of  
 Salem in the County of Essex in the Colony of the  
 Massachusetts all my right Title and Interest Island forty  
 acres more or less Commonly called & known by the Name  
 of Aboltons Allens Lying and being between Bakers Island  
 and Manchester for him if so Bartholomew Gale to have &  
 to Hold to him his heirs Executors Adm<sup>r</sup> or assigns  
 from me & said Thomas Tyler my heirs or assigns for  
 ever or any other person whatsoever claiming any right  
 Title or Interest thereto or to any part thereof from  
 my or under me hereby Covenenting and allowing  
 that it may and shall be Lawfull for if said  
 Bartholomew Gale to mortgage or lease to be provided the  
 premises in any of his Majesties Courts of Record with  
 said Colonie in Consideration of which Island I the  
 said Thomas Tyler do acknowledge to have received of  
 the said Bartholomew Gale a Valuable Consideration  
 and for if Confirmation & Ratification of & promise of  
 same being This agreed of Sale to be made & have  
 hereunto set my hand & Seal this Twelfth day of  
 February in y<sup>e</sup> year of Our Lord One thousand six  
 hundred Seventy Three his  
Thomas Tyler & Seal

Signed Sealed and Delivered of said Thomas Tyler in y<sup>e</sup> presence of y<sup>e</sup> Sagesmen & Magistrates  
 in the presence of US all or y<sup>e</sup> most part of y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid Sagesmen & Magistrates know him that  
 Daniel Bacon Benjamin Marston Thomas Maudslaw Dan<sup>l</sup> Bacon & Benjamin Marston were called  
 about y<sup>e</sup> Instrument was Read & Delivered in their presence  
 by Thomas Tyler and that they set their hands as witnesses  
 unto y<sup>e</sup> same Signed Sealed December 14<sup>th</sup> 1672 John Colburn scribe

made & have hereunto Set my hand & Seal, this Twelfth day of February, in y<sup>e</sup> year of Our Lord One thousand Six hundred Seventy three.

Thomas <sup>his</sup> T Tyler & a Seal  
marke

Signed, Sealed and Delivered in  
the p<sup>r</sup>esence of us,

Daniel Bacon.

Benjamin Marston.

Thomas Mayhew.

y<sup>e</sup> said Thomas Tyler is y<sup>e</sup> Sonne of y<sup>e</sup> Sagamore of Agawamm, a known man in y<sup>e</sup> Countrey; he sold y<sup>e</sup> Towne of Ipswich, all or y<sup>e</sup> most part of it. all y<sup>e</sup> old planters know him that had ought to do w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indians in those daies. George can Inform Concerning him,—he that hath lost his Nose: I mean not Else.

W<sup>th</sup> me, Thomas Mayhew.

Dan<sup>le</sup> Bacon & Mr Benjamin Marston Gave Oath that y<sup>e</sup> Above S<sup>d</sup> Instrument was Signed, Sealed & deliuered in thier presence by Thomas Tyler, and that they Set thier handes as Wittnesses unto y<sup>e</sup> Same. Sworne,—Salem, December 14<sup>th</sup>, '84.

befor mee—John Hathorne, Assis<sup>t</sup>.

This transaction, as between the parties to it, was clearly in good faith. Bartholomew Gale was not unknown. He owned, in March, 1662, the house with one quarter acre of ground west of an estate which Philip Cromwell bought of William Hollingworth and sold to Philip English. These dwellings are described as being near the Common, having a highway for their southern boundary (Essex Deeds, book III, leaf 7–8 and book IV, leaf 126). Gale is described as a fisherman and could have improved the island in his calling. In 1662 he married Martha, a daughter of Robert Lemon. She died that year, and later he married Mary Bacon. The name was not uncommon hereabouts. Gale's Rocks are marked on the charts of Manchester Shore. He seems to have removed to Marblehead. In November, 1666, he makes a deposition, describing himself as of Marblehead and twenty-five years of age. There is no evidence that he attempted to possess himself of or to convey his interest in the Island, and the Town authorities seem to have ignored his transaction with Thomas Tyler. Possibly their action in



December, 1673, as to timber illegally cut there, may have grown out of it in some way. Possibly he was waiting in the hope of securing a similar title to the remaining moiety, if indeed forty acres were not supposed to be the whole area, as in the case of the Fishermen's Petition. Yet the character of the parties signing the conveyance, and the formalities attending its execution, preclude the idea that it was not seriously meant. Who, if any one, owned the other half of the Misery under the Indian title does not appear, nor is there any conveyance from a wife of the grantor in release of dower, although Tyler had, as early as 1671, a son Thomas Tyler, junior, and in 1687-8 a wife Alice, who joined him in his mortgage of an estate bounding on "Squash Meadow" in Edgartown. Probably this last was an estate held in right of the wife and not an estate in which she had only a right of dower, if indeed such an interest in the lands of a spouse was recognized among the Redmen (Dukes County Land Records, book 1, leaf 177). But it was not the uniform practice amongst the colonists of those days for the wife to join in a conveyance in release of dower.

It is to be regretted that Tyler has failed to perpetuate in his Deed either his Indian name or the Indian designation of the Island, for these aboriginal names are often sonorous and suggestive, as Longfellow's poem of "Hiawatha" has amply shown. But the Indians were at this date much given over to English nomenclature, and in the deeds recorded in early volumes at our Registry containing Indian names, most of them are duplicated with an English alias. Of the ten signers of the Indian Deed to Salem in 1686, eight used English names. Tyler's wife, according to their mortgage deed of one hundred acres by "Squash Meadow Pond," recorded in Dukes County, called herself Alice. She was a daughter of Antumsquan, Sachem of Sanchacantucket (Marthas Vineyard) and had a brother Wabummuck, *alias* Mr. Sam, who succeeded as Sachem to that island realm. Tyler's son and grandchildren remained at Marthas Vineyard where their names often appear in the Real Estate Records. And it may be added here that the Indians of Southern Massachusetts and of Providence Plantations were a much

more powerful factor to be reckoned with, and much more able to make their claims respected than were those of Massachusetts Bay. Their descendants have maintained an honorable name until our day. Indian grants of land have been respected by the Courts in both the Colonies bordering on Narragansett Bay, while those made in this section with equal formality have been lightly treated, especially so in Essex County, where the white settlers found but a feeble and waning remnant of the Indian race. As lately as in 1884 the Commonwealth has recognized the conspicuous heroism and eminent good-citizenship of the Indians of Gay Head and Chilmark, by a Resolve of that year detailing services rendered by both men and women at the fatal shipwreck of the steamer "City of Columbus," and in this it had a precedent at least as early as 1697, when Hugh and nine other Indians of Cape Cod were commended and rewarded by the Colony.

Thomas Mayhew was a prominent personage and large landholder at Marthas Vineyard. He was a son of the Rev. Thomas, lately commemorated by a monument as the first missionary to the South Shore Indians. The latter was a son of Gov. Thomas Mayhew, and both father and son were original patentees under Lord Stirling in 1641. His characterization of Sagamore George is justified by our Records. This Sachem seems to have been much consulted in the Indian transactions of the period. Felt thinks that he may have been captured and sold as a slave in the West Indies, for it is certain that he passed some years at the Barbadoes. The Rev. John Higginson records that, on his arrival with his father in 1629, he found this young Sachem under the control of a guardian, being a lad of thirteen, which was about the chronicler's own age. Sagamore George died in 1684, at the age of sixty-eight. His claim extended from the Naumkeag, now Bass River, to the Mystic, and through life he asserted this claim with vigor. His Indian name was Winnepurkitt. He was sometimes called George Rumney Marsh, and sometimes George No-Nose. He was the last survivor of the sons of Nanepashemet. He survived King Philip's War and in it took sides with his own people. Thus he may have fallen into the hands of



white men as a prisoner of war and have been sold for a slave. He married an Indian Princess of Nahant and left daughters and grandchildren, signers of the Indian Deed to Salem. The year of his death is the date of his deed to Marblehead, and also of the beginning of the reign of James II. The Charters were soon in peril.

Daniel Bacon was probably the father of Bartholomew Gale's second wife. No better name than that of Benjamin Marston is borne on our records. There are four generations of Benjamins, three of whom were graduated at Harvard, in 1689 and 1715 and 1749 respectively. In 1696 one of them was a Deputy; in 1727-8-9 another, and this last was a Justice of General Sessions and High Sheriff. They have been ship-masters and ship-owners and persons of property, intelligence and standing, since the arrival of their ancestor in 1637. They are well commemorated in a paper printed in the New England Historical Genealogical Register, Vol. xxvii for July and October, 1873, which was reviewed in the Salem Gazette for January 30, 1874. The first Benjamin Marston, born in 1651, must have been the witness to the Indian Deed. He died in 1719 and his son Benjamin, who removed to Manchester, acquired the interest of Capt. George Corwin in the Misery Islands in 1731, offering to buy them in fee. Dying in 1754, he left a provision in his will setting apart one sixth of the rental of the Islands for propagating the Gospel among the Indians. The third Benjamin removed to Marblehead, where he married and had Robert Hooper and Jeremiah Lee for brothers-in-law. He offers for sale in the Essex Gazette of 1769-71 the interest of his father's estate in the Misery Islands. He enjoys the unique distinction of having been eulogized by the poet Southey.

But enough of the Indian Deed. It is a sad reminder of conditions existing here when the English came. No voice nor pen has more touchingly portrayed this somber picture than has our own Story, in his famous Second Century Oration on the landing of Endecott. And if the death-knell of perishing millions is a thing full of pathos, — if, as Story says, "neither philosophy nor policy can shut out the feelings of nature, and humanity must

continue to sigh at the constant sacrifices of this bold, but wasting race,"—how then shall we interpret the sentiments of the few favored princes of the race, the men bred up to deference and to such rude luxury as their lot afforded, possessors of the soil, accustomed to be listened to around the council fires and followed on the war path? Under the homely name of Thomas Tyler went to the grave a scion of the stock to which this section had from prehistoric times belonged, and to which it was a patrimony to be defended as well as to be enjoyed. The young brave himself had grown to manhood in daily sight of this beautiful Island of the Sea. To its quiet cove he had guided with a boyish hand his birch canoe. On it he had pitched his painted tent to hail the morning sun, rising full-orbed and glorious out of his ocean bed, as we greet him from the Misery to-day. On that Island of his he had winged the blue heron when he first drew bow, and from its rocks had learned to spear the flat-fish and to angle for the perch. Here may he not have stood, another Hiawatha, peering out through the shining mists of morning into the fateful future,

By the shining Big-Sea-Water,  
At the doorway of his wigwam,  
In the pleasant Summer morning!

He was a man. What must he have felt to give up, under the stress of an imperious and inexorable fate, delights like these, and to

See the remnants of his people  
Sweeping westward, wild and woful,  
Like the withered leaves of Autumn,

and to find himself lamenting, with Macbeth,—

“Upon my head they placed a fruitless crown  
And put a barren scepter in my gripe,  
Thence to be wrenched with an unlineal hand,  
No son of mine succeeding!”

After the date of this Indian deed, the Town Records show persistent attempts to control the occupancy of the Islands in the interest of the public. At last the expedient was devised of leasing the Islands to some one man of



influence, thus enlisting a private interest as well as the public authority for their protection. The Town was fortunate in the character of its first lessee. Captain George Corwin, after improving them for a few years, secured the first written lease on the 19th day of February, 1678. This was executed with great formality and secured him in undisturbed possession for a thousand years and a day. But only in 1731 was the Town induced to part with the fee in the Islands. Captain Corwin died in 1685. He was the ancestor of all the Curwens, and had come to Salem, in 1638, from Workington Hall in Cumberland County in the north of England, where, December 10, 1610, he was born, at the "stately, castle-like seat of this ancient, knightly family," as Camden records. George Atkinson Ward, in his appendix to "Curwen's Journal and Letters" (edition of 1845, pp. 445-6), says that, "in company with the celebrated Hugh Peters, he laid the foundation of the mercantile enterprise of Salem, and first commenced building vessels in that port; he was afterwards extensively engaged in commerce during the whole of his long life." . . . He was trading with London before 1658. "He left one of the largest estates that had been administered upon in the Colony, comprising, besides the homestead, four dwelling-houses, four warehouses and two wharves in Salem, three farms in the vicinity, containing fifteen hundred acres; a warehouse and wharf in Boston; the ketches 'George,' 'Swallow,' 'John,' and 'William,' valued at £1,050; in merchandise £2,232; in gold and silver coin £93, 7s, 0d. in English and New England money; and 621 ounces of plate. Among the wearing apparel inventoried are a silver-laced cloth coat, a velvet ditto, a satin waist-coat embroidered with gold, a trooping scarf and hat-band, golden-topped and embroidered gloves, and a silver-headed cane, which still remains." Dr. Bentley, in his sketch of Salem, says, speaking of the year 1685, "This year Salem lost another eminent man, Captain George Corwin, who came here in 1638 with his family, and was rich. He was often engaged in Town affairs, and in 1666 commanded a troop of horse. He also was a representative in the General Court. There is a three quarter portrait of him. His dress is a wrought, flowing

neck-cloth, a sash covered with lace, a coat with short cuffs, and reaching half way between the wrist and elbow, the shirt in plaits below ; a cane and an octagon ring which still remains." This was written in 1799. The portrait, neck-cloth and cane are now in possession of the Essex Institute. Captain Corwin's town residence was the fine mansion at the corner of Main Street and Corwin's Lane, now Essex and North Streets, still preserved and thought by Upham to be the homestead from which Roger Williams fled in 1636 to found the Providence Plantations and Rhode Island. It is probably the oldest dwelling-house standing in New England. Captain Corwin was the father of Judge Jonathan Corwin, who succeeded him in that residence, and grandfather to Sheriff George Corwin, both grimly conspicuous in Witchcraft days. Captain Corwin's widow, who was a daughter of Governor Edward Winslow, and a sister of Governor Josiah Winslow, both of the Plymouth Colony, claimed, in the settlement of his estate, various interesting articles of plate given her by her father, Governor Winslow, by her brother, Governor Winslow, by the Honourable Herbert Pelham of the Council of Assistants, and by the Lord Mayor of London ; among them a large tankard with arms ; six gilt silver spoons ; a silver watch and a small hand silver candle-stick ; together with a quarto Bible and eightpounds in gold which her husband had received as the "produce" of an Indian boy-servant sent her by the Governor and Council from Plymouth.

We are not unprepared, from our knowledge of the man, of his wealth and tastes, to find that Captain Corwin, becoming the lessee of the Island in 1678, built upon it an elegant and costly pleasure-house, which before its disappearance in 1782 gave to the estate, according to inventories filed in 1723 and in 1754, a value quite beyond that of any other seaside or inland acres in this section. In the estate of Benjamin Marston who succeeded to the Island by indenture with Jonathan, administrator of George Corwin, in 1701,<sup>2</sup> and died in 1719, while a town residence with luxurious appointments, which has the distinction of being the first



brick dwelling-house built in Salem, was appraised at £1,000, the lease-hold interest in the Misery Island property, classed as personal estate, was rated at £600. And in the settlement of the estate of Benjamin Marston, his son, who died in 1754, a homestead in Manchester is rated at £240 while the Island is inventoried at £800, and one hundred and sixty-six acres of tillage, mowing, pasturage and marsh on the mainland at £1,280.

The fancy of the reader must supply a picture of the life which made the Greater Misery a resort of the "fashion and quality of the town" for a century after the building on it of Captain Corwin's elegant pleasure-house. It will be noted that this structure antedates the one on Brown Hill in Danvers by half a century. Dr. Bentley intimates that the pasturage of sheep was introduced on the Island, and this was done no doubt as a source of profit and also as a means of improving the lawns. This use of the Island began as early as in 1754, when the inventory of one of the Marston estates shows a flock of forty sheep there. The Marston estate's offer of the place for sale in 1769-71 describes the house as in good condition at that time. In 1782, says Dr. Bentley, it was demolished, the fact being twice mentioned by him,—first in his *Description of Salem*,<sup>3</sup> and again in the *Essex Register* for August 9, 1817. It will be remembered that Dr. Bentley removed his residence from Boston to Salem only a year later than the disappearance of this pleasure-house. He was ordained September 24, 1783. So the occurrence was then a fresh one. And in the absence of further knowledge, it is a fair presumption that the house was removed to supply fuel for British Cruisers. British accounts of the Siege of Boston state, that many houses were torn down to furnish the beleaguered garrison with firewood, and the forest-trees on Cat Island in our harbor, which suddenly disappeared January 7, 1776, according to Dr. Story's diary, were supposed at that time to have contributed to the fuel supply of the British Frigate "Merlin" then on patrol duty in Massachusetts Bay.

Be this as it may, the Island was without a dwelling from that date until after August 9, 1817. Dr. Bentley's

<sup>3</sup> See appendix, p. 256.

Yagg,

M, near the  
es, which he  
e or Retail, at  
or Cash, viz.

Dozen or  
k ticklenburg,  
white flannels,  
baizes, strip'd  
ab, claret and  
e and Devon-  
e shag, duffills,  
white pins, best  
riced and fine  
d 3-4 dowlafs,  
the dozen or

k velvit, black  
gauze, crimson  
blue and cloth  
shes, women's  
zed gloves and  
mitts, black  
cord, working  
articles, being  
said FLAGG

ge Assortment  
h Linens, im-  
nd, in one of  
ill also be sold  
only.

D,  
nd Mortar, by

Kast

To be SOLD,  
**By Miles Ward,**  
A few Casks of best PHILADELPHIA  
*Stone Lime.*

To be SOLD,  
**THE** Islands called the  
*Great and Little Misery*, lying in Salem  
Harbour, being Part of the Estate of  
Benjamin Marston, Esq; late of Man-  
chester, deceased. Said Islands are well  
accommodated with a good Dwelling-  
House and Barn, a good Well, a Pond  
of Water, which waters four Divisions  
of Pasture. The whole is divided into  
six Divisions by a good Stone Wall; the  
Buildings and Fences are in good Con-  
dition.——Any Person minding to  
purchase the Premises, may apply to  
BENJAMIN MARSTON, Esq; of  
Marblehead, Executor to the Will of  
the Deceased aforementioned, who will  
sell the same at a reasonable Price, and  
on easy Terms of Payment.

To be SOLD,  
A likely, strong, healthy  
young Negro Woman, being but about  
20 Years of Age; together with her  
Child, a hearty, strong Boy, about three  
Years and an half old. For further  
Particulars, enquire of

**Benjamin Daland.**

Ran away from the Sub-  
scriber, on the 16th of October last, an

were unnecessary  
should hear n  
Subject. I w  
tuesday the 17  
Prorogue the  
soon attended  
Message, in w  
your Opinion,  
cessary, and th  
not be in favou  
late Stile used.

I think you  
prized at your  
ber of Laws a  
after, that you  
no Validity, v  
Power, as a F  
to induce a Re  
only but to all  
been made for  
I had been of  
are essential I  
my Assent to  
Mischief shou  
Laws than fro  
if I had given  
tainly have de  
prompt the P  
rity of them.

I am obliged t  
which I wish  
that your last  
support your  
did. Previous  
that I gave yo  
ate that I supp  
be an Author  
yourselves in y  
Words, " Th





communication in the Essex Register of that date, giving an account of the first steamboat excursion in our waters, and touching on the possibilities of the islands, says :

“Our Islands are not in the high cultivation they readily admit, and are the only part of our soil which is deprived of its former reputation. They are not so extensive as the Boston Islands, but they are recovering the share of favour they have lost. The excellent crop of grass this year, on Cat Island, has rewarded the labour of our neighbours from Marblehead, who gathered it. The provident Keeper of the Light House on Baker’s Island has restored a garden to that spot, & has renewed some of the labours which rendered that Island delightful, while it was the property of Col. Turner and his heirs, above a Century. The Moulton Misery Isles had as early attention, and were an object to the family of Capt. Curwen, the greatest Merchant of Salem. The House, which was demolished during the war of the revolution, has not yet been restored, but the Islands promise to reward the diligence of any worthy Inhabitant and cultivator.”

The Islands, through a series of conveyances, testamentary or otherwise, many of them most curious in their quaint phraseology and ponderous verbiage, passed into the possession of the Dodge family, an ancient and numerous clan, who for generations owned and operated, amongst their belongings, the old cider-mill by the Willow Tree Cross-roads at Wenham Neck. In these instruments of conveyance occur the well known names of Andrew, brother of Governor Belcher, Margaret Higginson, Benjamin Brown, John Higginson, Edmund Quincy, Governor James Bowdoin and Andrew Oliver. Sometimes the instrument of conveyance is addressed : “To all Christian people to whom these Presents may come.” Often the date, as well as the reigning sovereign’s name and title are given in stately Latin. Sometimes the consideration stipulated is to be in “Spanish Pieces of Eight,”—in one case a third part of the Island was mortgaged for eleven hundred and eighty-seven of them ; once it is to be “2655 ounces of coined silver of sterling alloy ;” and sometimes the Islands are described by an amusing pleonasm as “Islands situate in Salem Harbour, Butted and Bounded by the Salt Sea.” And the house on the Misery which burned down just



before daybreak in the morning of December 16, 1895, was probably erected by members of the Dodge Family some of whom had a part-interest in the Islands at least as early as 1753.

Just when the farmhouse was built it is not easy to determine. The warning against trespassing, published in the Salem Gazette of April 14, 1820, by John Thorn Dodge and William Dodge, gives perhaps some color to the surmise that there was at that date no house standing on the Island,—at least that there was no family there. But this second, or Dodge, house cannot have been built much later than that date.

During the occupancy of the Islands by the Marston family, April 26, 1705, Captain Nathaniel Marston arrived from the Barbadoes in the sloop "Sterling," having the small-pox on board. Before vaccination was introduced this terrible scourge could only be dealt with by inoculation and by rigid measures of quarantine. Raw cotton was at that time brought from the Barbadoes and was used, mixed with sheep's-wool, for hand-spinning and weaving. The harbor islands were availed of as a quarantine station, and in some instances, even when no small-pox had developed on the voyage, the cargo of cotton was landed on an island and detained by the town authorities for a stipulated term. Captain Marston and his crew were quarantined at the Misery, and some of the men died there, as appears from the Town Records for July 10 and August 16, 1705.

At the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, the North Shore was patrolled below Tuck's Point by details from Glover's Regiment, which was stationed at a camp of instruction at Mackerel Cove, between Paul's Head and Mingo Beach. Two British coasters, sailing from Boston and driven in by stress of weather, took refuge under the lee of the Misery, where they were discovered at daylight and reported. This was on November 4, 1775. One of them at once made sail for Boston. The other was captured and proved to be a sloop commanded by Captain Ritchee and laden with English goods and provisions for the Ministerial Army at Annapolis, Nova Scotia. This prize was secured by a detail from Captain Moses Brown's

Beverly company of Glover's Regiment, with the aid of a number of inhabitants who had armed themselves for the purpose, and it was reported to General Washington at the camp in Cambridge by William Bartlett, Esquire, of Beverly, commissioned by Washington to take charge of such prizes. Captain Brown afterwards became conspicuous as a citizen and patriot and, while a member of the Legislature of Massachusetts, was the original projector of the Turnpike road between Salem and Boston.

Since the building of the second house, the Islands have not been without their story. For a part of the time they have been a place of public entertainment, and at other times have been farmed for crops, for sheep-raising or for general pasturage. They were well adapted for the raising of sheep, because dogs could be kept at a distance. They have long been a favorite resort for ailing and convalescent cattle, and this fact is due in part to the absence of annoying insects, said to be characteristic of islands generally, as well as to the rare quality and abundant supply of the drinking water. It has been no infrequent experience with dwellers at West's Beach to watch some foot-sore ox or hoof-bound roadster or growing heifer hitched behind a dory and putting off from the sandy shore for a swim to Misery Island. And at the season's close it was rarely that the animals did not swim back again through the frosty surf in improved condition and with higher spirit. The beasts of burthen working on the Island must also be brought ashore, from time to time, to receive the attention of the farrier, for the island sod is too soft to wear away the natural growth of horn in their feet, and horses remaining there for long exhibit an abnormal enlargement of the hoof. Now and then some burly bullock or some unruly colt, tired of its protracted swimming-bath, takes a notion to resist and turn back, or to lie on its side and be hauled along, or perhaps to rear and to plunge into the boat,—a scene, when watched through the spy-glass, rather more interesting to the observer than agreeable to the boatmen.

About 1844, the Island with its farmhouse passed into the hands of Daniel Nevill and entered upon a period of renewed interest. Mr. Nevill came to this country a few

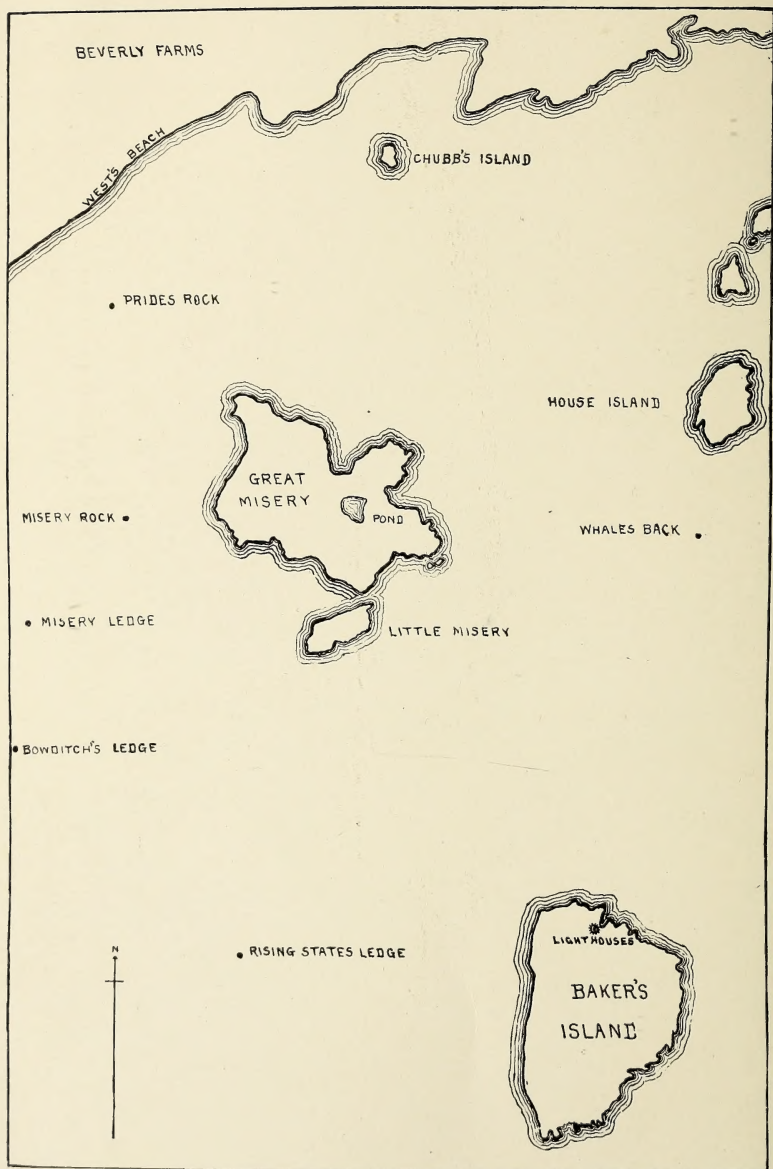


years before, a penniless adventurer without a friend or a resource beyond his own indomitable grit. Those who are curious in such matters will not fail to note that his name is the family name of Lords Cornwallis and Abergavenny and of the Earl of Warwick and Salisbury, known to history as "Warwick the King-Maker." Mr. Nevill first leased, one after another, the smaller islands in Boston harbor and, providing himself with an old, water-logged sloop, carried ballast and paving stones to the Boston market whenever sea and sky both favored the venture. His thrift was rewarded, and when he had stripped of surface-stones one island after another, meanwhile buying a better vessel for the purpose, he betook himself to the Misery Islands, secured a lease of them, and pursued there for a while the same profitable husbandry. Here his numerous family grew up, too far removed from the mainland for regular attendance at school in Salem or in Beverly when the season was inclement, but he had no trouble in finding, from time to time, some young student of divinity, fitting himself for holy orders, who was glad to accept for a year or two the hospitality of his island home, and to act as private tutor to his growing flock. And when the crop of shingle on the beach began to fail and the upland soil was under good cultivation, now that his family was well-grown, and himself past middle life, and his single sloop had made way for a fleet of fishing schooners, he determined to buy the Islands, and make a homestead farm of them, and there to close his singular career. His deed, in which Richard and John Thorn Dodge are the grantors, bears date in 1849. He found himself master of a considerable tract, of nine times the area of Salem Common, lying within a mile of the shore, near a ready market, and located upon the largest island, with the exception of Plum Island,—Baker's Island is a little smaller than the Misery,—between Boston Harbor and the Isles of Shoals.

The surface of this island-farm is quite uneven and varied in its character, though the roughness which Dr. Bentley noted in his description in 1799 is hardly to be found there now, and the marshy portion described as so extensive in the fishermen's petition of 1659 has wholly







THE MISERY ISLANDS AND THEIR SURROUNDINGS.

disappeared. The division-wall built of surface-stones, separating it into six divisions with the pond watering four of them, remains as in the Marston offer for sale of 1770. And in the midst of all, sunk in a sort of crater or natural depression in the surface and fully protected on every hand from the ocean gales, and surrounded with apple-trees, nestled the second dwelling-house, — the farmhouse of the Dodge family, — with its buildings, a large barn which escaped the conflagration of 1895 overtopping it on higher ground towards the northwest and occupying a position much more sightly and commanding than its own.

From the highest elevations of this interesting tract a view of the ocean, unbroken towards the east and south, is to be had, which is unsurpassed anywhere unless it be from the ship's deck. Whether seen in his angry moods, or under the purple glow of sunset, or with the sun just mounting above the tranquil, eastern horizon, bringing the welcome of the new-born day, — in all his phases and however viewed, no outlook to be readily enjoyed on this part of the coast gives a more impressive picture of

“ Old Ocean's gray and melancholy waste.”

After the advent of Daniel Nevill, views of hospitality prevailed on the Island which were quite baronial, so much so that the new comer acquired the sobriquet of “ Lord of the Isles.” It was impossible to approach his sea-girt realm from any point of the compass that was not swept by his unerring glass, and before one could make a landing on the Island, the old man appeared upon the beach, ready to extend a welcome and to urge upon the visitor the hospitalities of his modest house. Fresh milk was freely offered to friends who came there for a chowder, but had omitted to provide themselves with that essential ingredient, and not infrequently the favored few took home a basket of fresh mushrooms or of eggs or, sometimes, a pair of chickens or of ducks, as a reminder of the call.

In 1865, he had the distinction of receiving at the Island no less a personage than the Chief Justice of the United States. The Honorable Salmon P. Chase was,



throughout his public career, in the habit of visiting friends at Beverly, and of taking an outing now and then among the islands of the North Shore, as a guest of the Collector of Customs in the Revenue Boat, "Excelsior," assigned during the war and for some years later to duty in the Customs District of Salem and Beverly.<sup>4</sup> Judge Chase, before his elevation to the Bench, had been the first Secretary of the Treasury in Lincoln's administration, serving through the war and bearing on his shoulders a share of that titanic burthen. Before the war he had been in the United States Senate representing Ohio from 1850 to 1856; from the Senate he had been chosen to the Executive Chair of Ohio. He had been a recognized national leader, since drawing a declaration of principles for the Birney Movement in 1844, and presiding in 1848 at the Buffalo Convention, which put before the people the first distinctively national ticket in opposition to the extension of Slavery.

On the 26th of July, 1865, as it appears from the Salem Register of July 31, one of these chowder-parties, of which the Chief Justice was the central figure, was out among the islands of the Bay for a day's rest and fishing. On this occasion, having secured fish enough for pot and pan, the "Excelsior" was moored in Misery Cove, while dinner was preparing, and the party landed, accepted the freedom of the Island from the "Lord of the Isles," and proceeded under his guidance to the highest point of observation on his domain. In landing, the stature of the Chief Justice, who was as tall as Lincoln and a good deal heavier, had given rise to a doubt in the minds of the oarsmen as to their ability to effect his transfer without mishap from the Excelsior's deck to the tender and from the tender to the beach. General Henry K. Oliver's resources were always ready at command. While supporting the Chief Justice on one side, and encouraging the boatmen, he took occasion to recall the familiar quotation of Plutarch, — "*Ne time quicquam! Cæserem vehis!*" — giving the patronymic just enough of an Italian flavor to make it serve for "*Chaserem*," a pleasantry by no means lost on its distinguished subject who was, with his

<sup>4</sup> See appendix, p. 256.

other accomplishments, a thorough classical scholar, however much or little it may have contributed to the success of the boat's crew in landing their fare dry-shod on Misery Island.

The Island during the Nevill occupancy was of service as a life-saving station. It has been no rare occurrence for pleasure-parties, and for mariners as well, to get into serious difficulty and danger within eye-shot of the old man's vigilance, and frequently the dory or some larger craft has been manned by father and sons and put off to their relief. On a sunny afternoon of the Indian summer in one of the early fifties the sleepless sentry, never tired of scanning the horizon line for whatever of interest might befall, descried what seemed to be a Newfoundland dog, floating rapidly out to sea on a plank—the wind was brisk off-shore—and he felt so keen an interest in the discovery that he reported it at the house and brought his marine glass to bear upon the object for a closer view. He then became convinced that what he saw was a man seated on the bottom of an overturned dory. No time was lost in mustering to his relief. He was brought ashore on the Island and restoratives applied. Relief came none too soon, for the castaway was fast becoming insensible from exposure and chill, and when reached was discovered to be a well-known young collegian, a resident of West's Beach, out duck-shooting alone. A discharge from his fowling-piece had capsized the little craft. Rescued from this peril by the timely aid of the Nevill family, he has lived to achieve an international reputation as a yachtsman and authority in yachting, second to none earned in the nineteenth century.

In one of the years of the Nevill occupancy, a great plague of grasshoppers infested the Island. They consumed and destroyed the crops and overran everything. The old man might well have felt that he had lived to see the days when the grasshopper was a burthen. But, nothing daunted, he opened the next season with a numerous flock of turkeys. The grasshoppers disappeared, and many a Thanksgiving dinner was the more appetizing for his shrewdness.

Shrewdness marked all his mental operations. His will is a model of it.



A significant event in our marine annals was the wreck, in a snowstorm, on the night of January 11, 1796, of the brig "John" which went ashore, a total loss, on the east side of the Greater Misery.<sup>5</sup> While no lives were lost in this disaster, the occurrence, together with that of a wreck on Baker's Island and another on the Gooseberries within a few months, this last involving the loss of Capt. John McKay and three others of the ship's company,—three valuable cargoes and sixteen seamen had perished in Salem Harbor in that single season,—aroused so strong a conviction that the precautions taken to protect our growing commerce were inadequate that, two years later, the Beacon which had been maintained on Baker's Island by the old Salem Marine Society, since 1791, made way for a Lighthouse,—the first in the harbor,—and this displayed its hospitable rays for the first time on the night of the third of January, 1798.

It is not easy to fancy these waters navigated so very extensively as they were for a century and a half almost without the aid of beacons. Not until 1791 is there an organized effort on record for marking out and designating the safe channels and the dangerous ledges. Of course the charts were of the crudest. The Salem Marine Society was gathered in 1766 and incorporated in 1772. Before this it is doubtful if the Tennapoo, upon which Captain William Bowditch wrecked the "Essex Galley" early in the eighteenth century, thus giving it the name of Bowditch's Ledge, and upon which a stone monument now stands, had been marked even with a spar-buoy. In April, May and June, 1776, the Province of Massachusetts Bay ordered beacons erected in Boston harbor; also at "Blew Hills," at "Capan," and at Marblehead Heights. In 1791 the Salem Marine Society,<sup>6</sup> with its own means augmented by subscribed funds, erected, on the northern end of Baker's Island, a wooden beacon fifty-seven feet high, octagonal in shape, measuring twenty-two feet at the base and dwindling at the top to half that size. It was painted red and cost £21,7sh. This proved to be an inefficient protection. It could be seen in good weather and in clear nights, but in dark nights and in thick

<sup>5</sup> See Ship News, Salem Gazette, January 19, 1796.

<sup>6</sup> See Laws of the Salem Marine Society, &c., Salem, 1873, pp. 51-73.

weather, when most needed, it was useless. A movement to induce the Commonwealth to provide a sufficient number of lights was begun in 1793. Boston had been provided with one as early as 1715; Thatcher's Island with another in 1771. In 1792 the Marine Society had applied to the Federal Government, through two of its members who were then in Congress, Senator George Cabot and Representative Benjamin Goodhue, for lighthouses on Baker's Island and at Cape Cod. It was then proposed to add to the existing wooden beacon, for the cost of which they asked to be reimbursed, a lantern with two lights, one above the other. This was not done, but after the usual delays a new wooden lighthouse was erected, consisting of a keeper's dwelling with a tower at each end of it, and a light in each tower, one of the towers being ninety-five feet high and the other seventy-eight feet high, with a space of forty feet between them. This structure was completed by the Federal Government in September, 1797, and the lights were first shown, January 3, 1798. It was hailed as a great advance, and the old beacon was advertised for sale, sold for \$50, and removed. The double light was superseded by a single light in 1816, the date of the erection of the first stone lighthouse, but the change was so generally condemned that the two lights were restored in 1820. Even this slight change, so numerous at that time was our mercantile marine, was not accomplished without disaster. On February 24, 1817, the Ship "Union," Captain William Osgood, with a cargo of tin and pepper of the value of \$120,000, the Captain and Stephen Phillips, Esquire, being owners, went ashore, an almost total loss, on Baker's Island in a blinding snow-squall, the single light being mistaken for one fatal moment for Boston light. Two lights had been shown at Baker's Island on Captain Osgood's departure for Penang, and no information of a change of lights had ever reached him. Since 1820 the two stone lighthouses, standing side by side, as to-day, one taller than the other, and sometimes humorously spoken of as "Mr. and Mrs Baker," have extended their welcome to the benighted mariner, and the dweller on the Misery and along the North Shore, wakes, at whatever

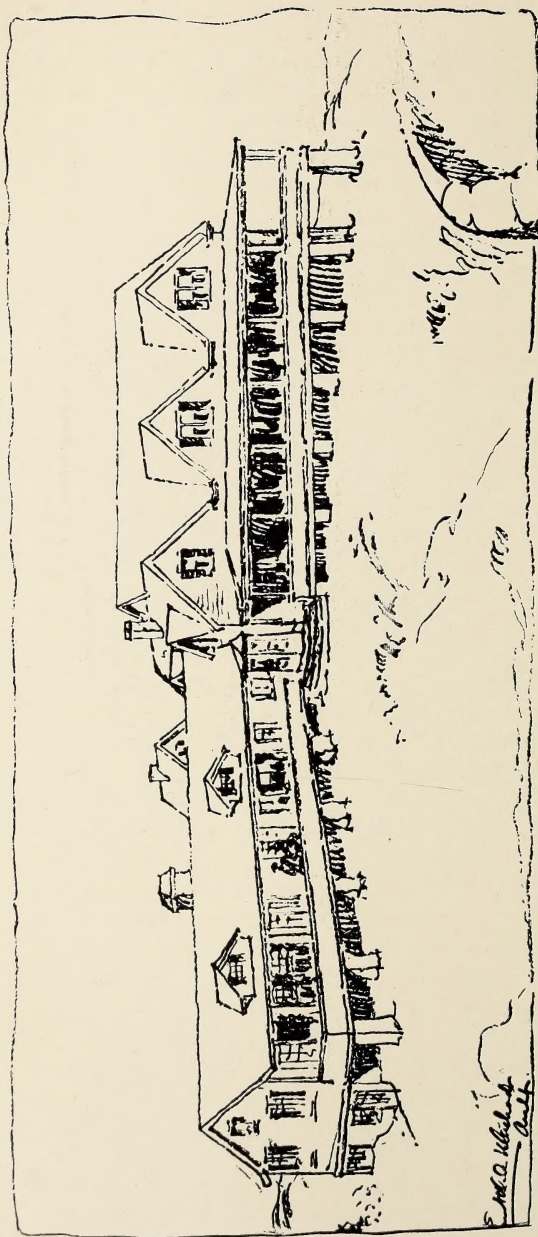


hour of the night, to find them constant in their cheery vigil. An additional precaution in the form of a fog-bell has been provided on Baker's Island, and now, as soon as the Miseries are lost to sight from fog,—such are the orders of the Light House Board,—the dismal monotone of the bell on the outer island begins to peal out its solemn warning. Like voyagers on an Atlantic liner, when passing the Grand Banks, those who spend a foggy night on Misery Island must perforce extend their sympathy, through sleepless hours, to the mariner struggling to make our inner harbor. But at last the Misery looms out of the fog again and the fog bell on Baker's Island is at rest. The recent loss of a valuable steam-tug on the Dry Breakers, near at hand, has prompted additional steps for the protection of our commercial marine, and before long these Islands may be provided with some warning signal of more modern and approved design.

From Daniel Nevill and his grantees the title to the Little Misery passed, in 1882-4, to the Common Sense Fertilizer Company, which prepared to build a wharf, a dam and other structures there, and planned to establish bone-boiling and rendering works. While the necessary preliminaries were being arranged with the Harbor Commissioners and with the town authorities, Colonel Franklin Haven, a resident of West's Beach, purchased the Island, July 5, 1886, and continues to hold the title until to-day. On the first of January, 1900, the "Misery Island Syndicate" became the owners of the Greater Misery and proceeded to furnish their new acquisition with appliances for out-of-door sports, "for exercise or diversion" and every means of entertainment for yachtsmen and others "for the use and amusement of members of the Club." A line of steam-launches was established between the town landing at West's Beach and the Island, and this pleasure resort at once bounded into popular favor. On the 25th of June, 1901, two Harvard classes,—those of 1886 and of 1891,—paid a visit to the Island, and after marching about with their bands of music and with much shouting and singing, regaled themselves with a golf-tournament and an *al fresco* luncheon. Later in the day they came together to renew their college







THE MISERY ISLAND CLUB HOUSE, BUILT IN 1902.

memories, and sang finely. Hundreds of male voices, trained together by four years of college life, uniting in the stirring songs of Alma Mater, and led by a military band, furnished the residents on West's Beach with a rare experience, for the wind happened to favor the shore that day, so that the music lost nothing when wafted across the water.

Near as they are to the shore, the Misery Islands have been, until lately, a sort of *terra incognita*. When, in the cold December holidays of 1895, the farmhouse burned down at midnight and the aged widow, driven forth without protection, was near to perishing, no alarm of fire reached either Salem or Beverly. The blaze was taken to be that of a harmless bonfire, and the Records of the Fire Department in neither of the two cities made mention of the occurrence. After searching in vain for a newspaper account of the fire, it was necessary to look to the Journal of Lighthouse-keeper Rogers, at Baker's Island, for the sad details, and he records the occurrence as happening at three o'clock on the morning of December 16, with the loss of a pet Newfoundland dog, the resolute old life-saver, as the only casualty attending it. But the widow never rallied from the shock. She died a few days later and her remains were rowed ashore, as her husband's had been, that their ashes might mingle in consecrated ground.

The lack of protection from fire is not the only privation to which dwellers on the Misery must learn to school themselves. They must look mainly to themselves for protection from breaches of the peace and every violation of law. Neither lights, nor water, nor schools, nor roads, are furnished them at the public cost to the extent that other taxpayers enjoy these, and almost the only right of the citizen which remains to them unimpaired would seem to be the right of journeying six or eight miles to Salem on Election days that they may deposit a ballot in Ward One of that city where they are taxed as living.

But these disabilities are not without their compensation. Life on the Island has its features of peculiar interest. The dweller on the Misery to-day looks out at daybreak,



as did the ancient Sagamore of Endecott's day, as did the great pioneer-merchant, Captain Corwin, upon a panorama of cloud and shore and ocean scenery of rare and varied beauty, unsurpassed on the seacoast of New England. At nightfall he lies down to rest in the midst of a picturesque diversity of scene, lulled by the plash and ripple of the sleepless waves, or wakes, if at all, to find his slumbers broken by the hoarse boom of the night-heron gathering his midnight meal at the neighboring fish-weir, or by the noisy crow, the scavenger of the shore, plying his obscene trade in the silent starlight. Or he may see, if it be autumn, the harvest-moon lying across the Bay, as though there were an ocean lane of molten gold, reaching out to meet the dark horizon and then on and on

“To the Islands of the Blessed,

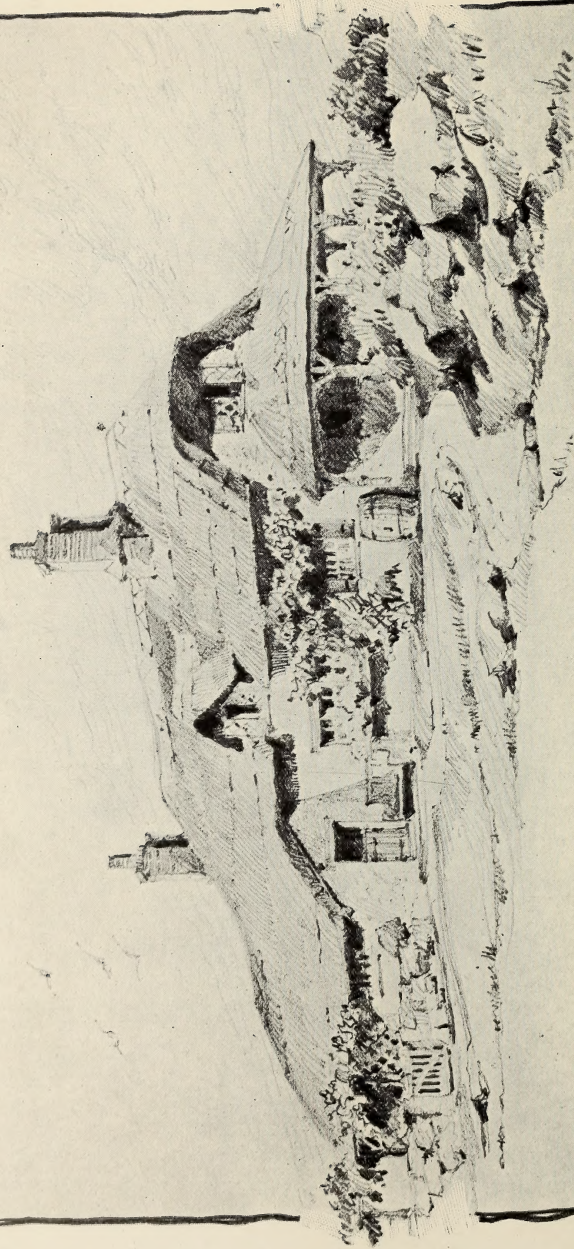
“To the Kingdom of Ponemah,

“To the Land of the Hereafter.”

In a thousand years, should the present rate of subsidence go on, the Miseries will be submerged and out of sight. That is not a long time. It seemed a great while when Captain Corwin took a lease of them for a thousand years. But the Pyramids confute us. There are universities in Italy which have been granting diplomas for a thousand years. Or, perhaps, the islands may rise higher out of the sea, for it is not impossible, we are told, that the depression now going on may be reversed. But whatever fate may have in store for these familiar islands, no more delightful incident can await them in all the future than the music of the students, floating abroad over the limitless expanse of water that dances and sparkles in the pleasant sunshine.







Bunglows for J. C. Hollander Esq, Waiyey Island.

Wm. Rautrel.

## APPENDIX.

NOTE ONE. See *Ante*, p. 232.

Drake, Book of the Indians of North America, 8th ed., Book Two, Chapter III, p. 46, says that "Mascononomet" is, on the whole, the best spelling of the name of the famous Sagamore of Agawam, and that it is scarcely spelled twice alike in the Records of New England.

NOTE TWO. See *Ante*, p. 239.

Jonathan Corwin Esq<sup>r</sup>., To Benjamin Marston rec<sup>d</sup> on record Sep<sup>r</sup>. 15<sup>th</sup>, 1701.

[Essex Deeds, Book xv, leaf 38.]

This Indenture made the fifteenth day of september Anno Regni Regis Gulielmi Tertii Angliæ &c decimo Tertio Annoque Domini 1701, Between Jonathan Corwin of salem in the County of Essex within His Majesties Province of The Massachusetts Bay in New England, Esq<sup>r</sup>, one of The Sons and sole-administrators of all and singular The goods and chattwells of Captain George Corwin Late of Salem aforesaid Merchant Deceased.—intestate of The one Part and Benjamin Marston of The same Town of Salem Merchant of The other Part witnesseth That whereas At a Meeting of the Selectmen of Salem The 19<sup>th</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1677/8 — Being Present as ff<sup>r</sup> Margt. M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Batter Captain John Corwin M<sup>r</sup> William Brown M<sup>r</sup> Bartholmew Gedney Lieutenant John Pickering John Price M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Gardner ye select men Then by order and in Behalf of ye Town Did Demise Sett and to farm Lett unto Captain George Corwin of The Same Town Merchant his Hiers Executors administrators and Assigns all Those Two islands called or Known By The Name of The Great and Little Misery Lying To The Eastward of The Town containing . . . more or Less with all the Priveledges and appurtenances thereunto belonging Excepting Paving Stones and Ballast Reserved for ye use of The Town and Inhabitants thereof with Free Liberty To come upon The said Islands and Fetch Them By The Town or any of Inhabitants Thereof For Thier use as aforesaid From Time to Time As occasion serve To HAVE AND To HOLD The said Islands according To a grant of the Generall Court of The Massachusetts Colony To The Town of salem with all the Profitts Priveledges and appurtenances thereunto



Belonging Except the before excepted unto The said Captain George Corwin his hiers Executors administrators and assignes for and During The Space and Term of one Thousand years and one day next Following from The Date of The said Wrighting or Entry The said Captain George Corwin His Hiers Executors administrators and assignes yeilding and paying therefore For the use of y<sup>e</sup> said Town To Be Improved for ye use of A Gramar School for y<sup>e</sup> said Town the sum of three Pounds In mony to be Paid yearly To the s<sup>d</sup> Town or order as aforesaid The Term aforesaid Every year from year to year at or before The nineteenth of february Provided always and it is 'To Be understood y<sup>t</sup> in case y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> George Corwin his hiers Executors administrators or assigns Shall not well and Truly Pay and cause To Be Paid The s<sup>d</sup> sum of Three pounds yearly from year To year Every year successively according to Time and specie as aboves<sup>d</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Town or order for y<sup>e</sup> use of The Town as afores<sup>d</sup> That then this above Lease to be void and of none effect and also The said Captain George Corwin his hiers executors administrators or assignes are hereby oblided to Pay or cause to be Paid To The said Town or thier order y<sup>e</sup> sum of three Pounds as forfeiture or Damage more then the yearly Rent then due and also deliver up Possession of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Islands to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Town or Lawfull assigns upon the first demand after Non ¶formance of y<sup>e</sup> yearly Rent as aforesaid which shall Be and Remain again to y<sup>e</sup> said Town as it's first Estate and Right notwithstanding anything In these presents contained To The contrary But upon his y<sup>e</sup> said Cap<sup>t</sup> George Corwin his hiers Executors administrators or assigns well and Truly paying y<sup>e</sup> yearly rent aforesaid That then This Lease To Remain and abide In full force and vertue as aforesaid and Further it is agreed and The said Captain George Corwin is hereby oblided for himself his hiers Executors administrators or assigns That he or they shall not sell or dispose of any of the Wood or timber growing upon The said Island To any other but only y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of said Town for thier own use Now this Indenture further Witnesseth That The said Jonathan Corwin for and In consideration of y<sup>e</sup> sum of forty Eight pounds of Good and Lawfull mony of New England To Him in Hand Paid By the said Benjamin Marston at and Before The Ensealing of these ¶sents wherewith The said Jonathan Corwin Esq<sup>r</sup> Doth hereby acknowledge himself well and truly satisfied and Paid and thereof and of Every part & parcell thereof doth clearly acquit Exonerate and Discharge The said Benjamin Marston His Hiers Executors administrators and assignes and every of them for ever by these Presents Hath Given Granted assigned and set over and by these presents Doth fully and absolutely Give Grant assign and set over unto the said Benjamin Marston His Hiers Executors administrators and assigns all and every of y<sup>e</sup> said Two Islands called or Known By the names of the Great

and Little Miseries as afores<sup>d</sup> & other the premises Together with y<sup>e</sup> Recited Lease and all the Estate Right title Intrest Claim and demand whatsoever which He the said Jonathan Corwin Esq<sup>r</sup> Qualified as aforesaid now hath or ought to have or can or may by any ways or means hereafter ask challenge or demand of In or to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Islands and other the Premises before mentioned or of In or To any Part or parcell thereof To HAVE & TO HOLD all and every y<sup>e</sup> said Islands and all other the premises whatsoever Hereby Granted meant or mentioned To Be Granted with all and singular thier and every of thier appurtenances and Every Part and Percell thereof together with the said Lease and all y<sup>e</sup> Estate right Title Intrest claim and Demand whatsoever w<sup>ch</sup> The said Jonathan Corwin Esquire hath or ought To Have or can or may By any means Ask challenge or demand of in or to the said Islands or of In or to any part thereof or any of the premises with The appurtenances To The said Benjamin Marston His Hiers Executors administrators and assigns from and imediately after The executing of These Presents unto the End of the Term first above mentioned and for and during all The residue and Remainder of ye said Term and untill the time and space of one Thousand years and one day commencing and Beginning on The Day and in y<sup>e</sup> year in y<sup>e</sup> above mentioned Lease Expressed and declared shall fully be compleat Ended and Determined in as full large ample and Beneficiall manner and form To all intents and Purposes as ye abovementioned George Corwin or ye said Jonathan Corwin might or could in any wise have held or enjoyed y<sup>e</sup> same yeilding and Paying therefore unto ye town of salem for the use of A Gram̃ar School in or for s<sup>d</sup> Town y<sup>e</sup> yearly Rent at y<sup>e</sup> time and in y<sup>e</sup> manner as in the said Recited Lease is reserved mentioned and Declared and The said Jonathan Corwin For Himself his hiers, Executors and administrators doth hereby covenant and grant to and with the said Benjamin Marston his hiers Executors administrators and assigns in manner & form following That Is To say That The said Jonathan Corwin Esq<sup>r</sup> now hath full good and Lawfull authority To grant and assign the said Islands & all other ye said Premises w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> appurtenances to the said Benjamin Marston his hiers Executors administrators and Assignes for & during all y<sup>e</sup> term hereby granted In manner and Form aforesaid and y<sup>t</sup> he the said Benjamin Marston His Hiers Executors administrators and assignes shall and may at all Times During the Term hereby granted and according To y<sup>e</sup> true and Plain meaning of these Presents Peaceably and Quietly Have Hold occupy and Enjoy all and Every of y<sup>e</sup> said Islands and other the ¶mises without any manner of Lett Stop Suit Trouble Ejection Eviction Interruption or disturbance of The said Jonathan Corwin, His Heirs Executors administrators or Assignes or any of them or of any other ¶son or persons whatsoever from By or under me and also acquitted Exonerated Discharged or otherwise well & sufficiently saved kept harmless of and from all and all manner of



former and other Bargains gifts grants assignments Joyntures Dowers Judgments Executions forfeitures and of and from all other charges had made suffered or done or hereafter to be had made suffered or done By the said Jonathan Corwin His heirs Executors administrators and assignes or any of them or by any other person or persons whatsoever from By or under me The Rents and Covenants In y<sup>e</sup> above recited Lease from henceforth to be due Paid Performed or done for y<sup>e</sup> severall premises aforesaid and also on Re Entry suposed To Be made By The Town of salem into ye Premises Demised By said Town To George Corwin as aforesaid only Except and fore Prised In Witness whereof y<sup>e</sup> aboves<sup>d</sup> Jonathan Corwin Esq<sup>r</sup> unto This Indenture hath set his hand & seal y<sup>e</sup> day & year first above mentioned

JONATHAN CORWIN & SEALE

signed seal<sup>d</sup> & D. D. In presence of

John Higginson 3<sup>tius</sup>

George Corwin

Jonathan Corwin Esq<sup>r</sup> acknowledged y<sup>e</sup> above written Instrument to be his act & deed Salem Sep<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 1701.

Before me John Harthone J peace

Exam<sup>d</sup> Attest<sup>t</sup> Stephen Sewall Record<sup>r</sup>.

NOTE THREE. See *Ante*, p. 240.

Misery island contains eighty-two acres, and is joined to the Little Misery island of three acres, at half tide, by a bar, then above water. It was early called Moulton's Misery, from a shipwreck. The Little Misery island makes the northern side of the channel, opposite to Baker's island. The figure is more irregular than Baker's island, but it has a convenient harbor for small boats on its northern side. It formerly had a house upon it, but has had no building since 1782. It is used as a sheep pasture. Its surface is rough. It is walled. It has a convenient pond, but has not been so much cultivated as Baker's island. It is more sandy toward West beach on Beverly shore, and more rocky towards the sea.

See Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Vol. vi, pp. 221 *et seq.*

NOTE FOUR. See *Ante*, p. 246.

The schooner-yacht "Excelsior" was one of the earliest of the "forty-footers," and one of the fastest of the smaller craft in our waters. She was built at Newburyport, in 1852, for the Uptons of Salem, and is spoken of by the Salem Gazette as a favorite in the yacht races of that year. In 1856, the records show that she belonged to Robert Brookhouse and Nathan Frye. At the outbreak of the Civil War, she was bought by the Federal Government for the Revenue Service. She was finally wrecked off Gloucester, August 28, 1896.

## BEVERLY FIRST CHURCH RECORDS.

---

COPIED BY WILLIAM P. UPHAM.

---

(Continued from Vol. XXXVIII, page 184.)

---

Jan 8, 1720/1. Sam<sup>ll</sup> Hadlock on a publick profess<sup>n</sup> of faith & repentance came to y<sup>e</sup> ordinance of baptisme.

Jan. 22. baptized. Joseph son of Andrew Elliot by his wife Mary [Herrick].

Feb. 12, 1720/1. baptized. Samuel Son of Sam<sup>ll</sup> Smith by his wife Elisab. [Hayward]. & Sarah daughter of Ebenezer Cleeves by his wife Sarah [Stone].

Febr. 26, 1720/1. baptized. Abigail daughter of Benjamin Dike by his wife [Ann (Lucas)].

March 12. baptized. Joseph alias Simon Lovet Jun<sup>rs</sup>. Son Joseph by his wife [Ruth (Hull)].

Mar. 19. bapt<sup>d</sup>. George Son of Howet Herrick by his wife Abigail [Wheeler].

Mar. 26. bapt<sup>d</sup>. Sarah daughter of Rich<sup>d</sup>. Ober by his wife [Priscilla (Woodbury)]. 1721. & Jn<sup>o</sup> Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Grover by his wife Abigail [Hoar].

April 2<sup>d</sup>. bapti<sup>d</sup>. Daniel Son of Rich<sup>d</sup> Woodbury by Esther [Stone] his wife.

April 30. baptized. William Son of W<sup>m</sup> Tuck by Mary [Eliot] his wife.

May 6. baptized. Judith daughter of Hezekiah Ober by his wife [Anna (Morgan)]. & Mihil & Abigail Son & daughter of Herbert Thorndike by his wife Abigail [Ober, née Conant].

June 18. baptized. Elisabeth daughter of Robert Dodge by his wife [Lydia (Woodbury)] w<sup>o</sup> was baptized in y<sup>e</sup> absence of y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Chipman &c. Also baptized Mary daughter of Jerem. Butman by Elizabeth [Whittridge] his wife.

July 2<sup>d</sup>, 1721. baptized. John Elliot's son Nath<sup>ll</sup> by his wife Hannah [Waldron].



— 9<sup>th</sup> baptized. Elizabeth daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Hill by Miriam [Hooker] his W.

July 16, 1721. baptized Lot Son of Jonathan Conant by Abigail [Woodbury] his wife.

Aug. 6. baptized. Benjamin Son of Joseph Foster by his wife Rebecca [Groves, *née* Wallis].

Aug. 13. baptized. Sarah daughter of James Smith by his wife Sarah [Creesy].

Sept. 10. baptized. Francis Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Webber by his wife Elisabeth [Trenance].

Sept. 17. baptized. David Son of David Ellenwood by Joanna [Balch] his wife.

Oct. 1. baptized. James Son of James Patch by his wife Rebekah [Biles].

Oct. 7. baptized. John Son of Joseph Trask by Emma [Tuck] his wife.

Oct. 14. baptized. Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Harris by his wife [Sarah (Biles)].

Oct. 29. baptized. Manasseh Son of Benjamin Trask by his wife [Tryphena (Herrick)].

Nov. 5. baptized. Mary daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Hadlock by his wife Prudence.

Nov. 19. bapt. Ruth daughter of Robert Haskul by his wife [Mary].

Nov. 25. baptized. Andrew Son of Henry Herrick by Joanna [Woodbury] his wife. Elijah Son of W<sup>m</sup> Leech by Triphena [Herrick] his wife. William Son of Henry Blashfield by Mary [Morgan] his wife. Bethya daughter of Benjamin Cleaves by his wife [Rebecca (Conant)].

Dec<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> baptized. Ebenezer Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Butman by Abigail [Ober] this wife.

[187] Dec<sup>r</sup> 31. baptized. Joshua Son of W<sup>m</sup> Ellenwood by his wife [Mary (Swinerton)].

Jan. 7, 1721/2 bapt. Joseph Son of Paul Thorndike by Mary [Batchelder] his wife. & Benj<sup>n</sup> Son of Benjamin Cleaves by his wife [Rebecca (Conant)]. & Sarah daughter of Ebenezer & Sarah [Tuck] Ellenwood.

Jan. 28, 1721/2. baptized. Esther daughter of Ralf Ellenwood Jun<sup>r</sup> & Sarah [Woodbury] his W.

Febr. 11, 1721/2. baptized. John Son of John Stephens by Abigail [Stone] his wife.

1000) Febr. 25, 1721/2. baptized. Anna daughter of George Tuck by his wife Mary [Morrill].

Mar. 4. baptized. M<sup>rs</sup> Friason ab<sup>t</sup> 3 score years old or more.

Mar. 18. bapt<sup>d</sup> Nicholas Son of William Biles by his wife [Elizabeth].

April 1. Baptized. Ezra son of Robert Woodbury Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Mary [Priscilla (Ellingwood)] & Experience daughter of Sam<sup>n</sup> Woodbury by his wife [Hannah (Dodge)].

April 8, 1722. baptized Joseph Son of Joseph & Mary [Millett] Stevens.

April 15, 1722. baptized. Caleb Son of Caleb Coy by his wife Joanna [Lovett]. Elisabeth daughter of Sam<sup>n</sup> Smith by his wife Elisabeth [Hayward]. Dorothy daughter of Will<sup>m</sup> & Dorothy [Hooper] Bishop, on y<sup>e</sup> grandmothers account (M<sup>rs</sup> Elis: Woodbury) who had taken it as her own upon y<sup>e</sup> Mothers death to bring up for God.

May 13. baptized. Henry, Samuel & Esther children of Joseph Heberd by Mary [Sloane] his wife. & Jonathan Son of Benjamin & Rachel [Raymond] Ober y<sup>e</sup> same time baptized.

May 20, 1722. baptized. Rebekah daughter of Joshua & Sarah [Homes] Clark.

May 27. baptiz<sup>d</sup>. Jn<sup>o</sup> Tuck se Rec<sup>d</sup> to full communion & baptized being ab<sup>t</sup> 76 years of age. y<sup>e</sup> same day baptized Ebenezer Son of Rich<sup>d</sup> Ober by his wife Priscilla [Woodbury] & Ebenezer & Joanna children of Robert [and Elisabeth (Woodbury)] Thorndike & Samuel Son of George & Abigail [Morgan] Standly.

June 3, 1722. baptized. Rhoda daughter of Jacob & Rhoda [Standley] Smith.

June 17, 1722. baptized. Mercy & Desire children of Joseph Eaton by his wife [Sarah (Groves)].

July 15, 1722. baptized. Dan<sup>n</sup> Son of Sam<sup>n</sup> Trask by Mercy [Creesy] his wife. y<sup>e</sup> Same day baptiz<sup>d</sup> Mingo a Negro of ab<sup>t</sup> 60 years old on a personal & publick profess<sup>n</sup> of faith & repentance.\*

\* Slave of Thomas Woodbury.



July 29, 1722. baptized. Nath<sup>l</sup> Son of Benj<sup>n</sup> Cole by his wife [Sarah (Thistle)]. & Jacob Son of Jacob & Rhoda [Standley] Smith.

Aug. 5. baptized. Sarah daughter of Joshua & Sarah [Woodbury] Woodbury & Elisabeth daughter of Edward & Elisabeth [Coy] Bond.

Sept. 16, 1722. bapt<sup>d</sup> Abigail Daughter of Zech. Stone by his wife Jane [Curtis]. Hannah Daughter of Nehemiah & Abigail [Allen] Prisson.

Sept. ult. Bapt<sup>d</sup> Mark Son of Rich<sup>d</sup> Woodbury by his wife Esther [Stone]. & Andrew Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Ober by Elisabeth [Stone] his Wife.

Oct. 14. baptized. Mary daughter of W<sup>m</sup> & Anna [Porter] Elliot.

Oct. 21. baptized. Josiah Son of Josiah Stone by his wife [Mary (Davis)].

Oct. 27. baptized. Mary daughter of Israel & Mary [Woodbury] Woodbury.

Nov. 4, 1722. baptized. Joanna daughter of David & Joanna [Balch] Ellenwood.

Nov. 11, 1722. bapt. Nicholas Son of Benj: Dike deceased, by his W. Anne [Lucas].

[188] Nov. 18, 1722. baptized. William Son of W<sup>m</sup> Woodbury Jun. by Martha [Woodbury] [&] Mary daughter of Jon<sup>n</sup> Conant by his wife [Abigail (Woodbury)]. Rebekah daughter of W<sup>m</sup> & Rebekah [Whittredge] Cleaves.

Nov. 25. bapt<sup>d</sup> Henry Son of [Henry] & Mary [Morgan] Blashfield. & Will<sup>m</sup> Son of Anthony & Elisab. [Bisson] Wood.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 2. baptized. Benjamin Son of Benj: & Lydia [Herrick] Woodbury.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 30, 1722. baptized. W<sup>m</sup> Son of Roger & Susannah [Sikes] Stephens.\*

Febr. 3<sup>d</sup> baptized. Edith daughter of Israel Wood by his wife Edith [Dodge].

Febr. 10. baptized. Bethya daughter of George & Abigail [Morgan] Standly.

Febr. 17. baptiz<sup>d</sup> Robert Son of Robert Woodbury Jun. by his wife [Priscilla (Ellingwood)]. Theophilus

\* She was of Marblehead.

Son of Isaac & Anna [Wood] Hull. Lydia daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Webster by his wife [Susanna (Comer)].

1050) Mar. 24, 1722. baptized. Emma daughter of Simon & Emma [Rea] Lovit.

Mar. 31. 1723. baptized. Nicholas Son of Rich<sup>d</sup> & Mary Patch.

April 14. baptized. James Son of Eleazar & Lydia [Groves] Giles. Abigail daughter of Howet Herrick by his Wife [Abigail (Wheeler)].

April 21. baptized. Ebenezer Son of Ebenezer Cleeves by Sarah [Stone] his wife.

May 4. baptized. Rebekah Wife of Nath<sup>l</sup> Williams.

May 19. baptized. Sarah daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> & Prudence Hadlock.

May 26. baptized. Ambrose Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> Stone Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife [Ruth (Waldron)].

June 4<sup>th</sup> 1723. baptiz<sup>d</sup> Lucy daughter of John Cody by his wife Alice [Morgan]. Hannah daughter of Herbert Thorndike by his W. [Abigail (Ober *née* Conant)]. Hannah daughter of Mary [Wellman] y<sup>e</sup> widdow of Caleb Coy & Mary her daughter at y<sup>e</sup> same time.

July 7. baptized. Jonathan Son of Moses & Patience [Ashby] Morgan.

July 14, 1723. bapt<sup>d</sup> Eugene & Elisabeth children of Eugene & Martha [Eliot] Lynch. Hannah daughter of Robert Thorndike by his wife [Elizabeth (Woodbury)].

July 21, 1723 bapt<sup>d</sup> Mary daughter of Benj<sup>m</sup> Ober by his wife [Rachel (Raymond)].

July 27. baptized. Richard, Lydia, Susannah, children of Ebenezer & Hannah [Taylor] Thistle.

Aug. 4, 1723. bapt<sup>d</sup> Rebekah daught<sup>r</sup> of Rich<sup>d</sup> & Priscilla [Woodbury] Ober. Joanna daughter of Caleb & Joanna [Lovett] Coy. Francis Son of John Elliot by his wife [Hannah (Waldron)].

Sept. 8, 1723. baptiz<sup>d</sup> Elisabeth daught<sup>r</sup> of John & Abigail [Stone] Stephens.

Sept. 15. bapt<sup>d</sup> Experience daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> & Sarah [Biles] Harris.

Sept. 22. bapt. Sarah Daughter of Joseph Foster by his wife [Rebecca (Groves, *née* Wallis)].

Oct. 13. bapt. Joseph Son of And<sup>r</sup> & Mary [Herrick] Elliot.



Oct. 20. bapt. John Son of William & Mary [Eliot] Tuck & Emma daught<sup>r</sup> of Joseph & Emma [Tuck] Trask.

Oct. 27. bapt<sup>d</sup> James Son of Ebenezer & Hannah [Taylor] Thistle.

Nov. 17. bapt<sup>d</sup> Rebekah Daughter of John & Abigail [Hoar] Grover.

Nov. 24. bapt<sup>d</sup> Mary daughter of John & Christ<sup>n</sup> [West] Thorndike.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 15. bapt<sup>d</sup> Priscilla daughter of Benj<sup>n</sup> Trask by his wife [Mary (Eliot)].

Dec<sup>r</sup> 29, 1723. bapt<sup>d</sup> Ebenezer son of Hazidiah & Anna [Woodbury] Smith.

Jan. 5, 1723/4. Baptized. Jonathan son of W<sup>m</sup>. Biles by his wife. & Lydia daughter of James & Mary Chapman.

[189] January 12, 1723/4. baptized. Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Robert Jamison by his wife.

Febr. 2. baptized. Joshua son of Benj<sup>n</sup> Cleeves by his wife [Rebecca (Conant)].

Feb. 23. baptized. Joseph Son of Ebenezer & Sarah [Tuck] Ellenwood.

Mar. 1<sup>st</sup> baptized. Elisabeth daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> & Elisabeth [Stone] Ober. & Joanna daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Woodbury Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife [Martha (Woodbury)].

March 29, 1724. bapt. Joanna daughter of Nicholas & Abigail [Conant] Ober.

Apr. 19. bapt<sup>d</sup> Peter Son of Joshua Woodbury by his wife Sarah [Woodbury]. Abigail daughter of Robert & Elisabeth [Larcom] Sallows.

Apr. 26. baptized. Israel Son of Paul & Mary [Batchelder] Thorndike.

May 10. baptized. Nicholas Son of Joshua & Sarah [Homes] Clark.

May 17. baptized. Nath<sup>l</sup> Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> & Priscilla [Lovett] Walden.

June 7. baptized. John, Simon & Annis children of John & Annis [Lovett] Bradford.

— 14. baptized. Ezra Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> & Mercy [Creesy] Trask.

1101) — 21. bapt<sup>d</sup> Abigail daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Smith by his wife Lydia.

July 12. baptiz<sup>d</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Cheever in y<sup>e</sup> Past<sup>rs</sup>

absence. Daniel Son of Ralph & Sarah [Woodbury] Ellenwood & Deborah Daughter of Dan<sup>l</sup> & Esther [Roundy] Williams.

19<sup>th</sup> bapt<sup>d</sup> Elisabeth daughter of Josiah Stone by his wife [Mary (Davis)].

26<sup>th</sup> baptized. John & Mary children of John Ober Ju by Mary [Tuck] his wife.

Aug. 9. baptized. Benj<sup>n</sup> Son of Hezekiah Ober by his wife Anna [Morgan].

— 16. baptized. Mehetabel daughter of Nehemiah Presson by [Abigail (Allen)] his wife.

Sept. 20. baptiz<sup>d</sup> Luke Son of Luke & Rose [Trenance] Blashfield.

Oct. 4. bapt<sup>d</sup> Edward son of Jn<sup>o</sup> & Elisabeth [Trenance] Webber.

— 11<sup>th</sup> bapt<sup>d</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> son of Jerem: & Elisabeth [Whittredge] Butman.

— 25 bapt<sup>d</sup> Andrew Son of Will<sup>m</sup> Cleeves by Rebecca [Whittredge] his wife. & Mary daughter of Isaac & Mary [Wilks] Woodbury.

Nov. 8, 1724. Baptized Mary daughter of Henry Blashfield by [Mary (Morgan)] his wife].

Nov<sup>r</sup> 22, 1724. baptized. Samuel & Elisabeth children of Sam<sup>l</sup> & Lucy [Woodbury] Stone. Lydia daughter of Jonathan & Lydia [Sallows] Elwell.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 27, 1724. baptiz<sup>d</sup> Elisabeth daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> & Mary [Tuck] Ober.

Jan<sup>y</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1724/5. baptized. Jn<sup>o</sup> & Hezekiah twins of Jn<sup>o</sup> & Elisabeth [Ober] Thorndike. Jonathan Son of Jonathan & Lydia [Sallows] Elwell.

Jan. 17, 1724/5. baptiz<sup>d</sup>. Deborah daughter of Simon & Emma [Rea] Lovit.

Febr. 7, 1724/5. baptized. Sarah daughter of W<sup>m</sup> & Anna [Porter] Elliot & Benj<sup>n</sup> Son of W<sup>m</sup> & Triphosa [Herrick] Leech.

Feb. 14. baptized Robert Stone Son of Zechary & Jane [Curtis] Stone & Edmund Son of Ebenezer & Sarah [Stone] Cleeves.

Feb. 28. baptiz<sup>d</sup> Benjamin Son of Richard & Priscilla [Woodbury] Ober.

March 28, 1725. baptized Samuel Son of Herbert &



Hannah [Abigail Ober, *née* Conant] Thorndike & Joanna daughter of Israel & Mary [Woodbury] Woodbury.

[190]. April 18, 1725. baptized. Sarah Blashfield ab<sup>t</sup> 40 years old on a publick profess<sup>n</sup> &c Abigail Daughter of W<sup>m</sup> & Abigail [Woodbury] Ellenwood.

April 11, 1725. baptized Esther daughter of Rich<sup>d</sup> & Esther [Stone] Woodbury.

May 30. baptized Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> & Ruth [Woodbury] West.

June 6. bapt<sup>d</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> & Ruth children of Sam<sup>l</sup> West by [Mary (Norton)] his wife. Joanna daughter of Jonathan Woodbury by [Eleanor (Ellingwood)] his wife.

June 20. bapt<sup>d</sup> Andrew Son of Joseph & Mary [Millet] Stephens.

June 27, 1725. bapt<sup>d</sup> Lydia daughter of Isaac & Lydia [Herrick] Woodbury.

July 4. baptized. Elizabeth daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> & Hannah [Waldron] Elliot.

July 11. baptized. Bridget daughter of Matthew & Bridget [Hibbert] Coy of Wenham y<sup>e</sup> mother having Joyned in full Comm<sup>n</sup> with y<sup>e</sup> Chh in Manchester.

July 18. baptized Benjamin Son of Benj<sup>n</sup> Webster by [Ruth (Gray)] his wife.

Aug. 29. baptiz<sup>d</sup> Edmund Son of Eliezer & Lydia [Groves] Giles. Elisabeth daughter of Robert & Elisab. [Gilman—of Exeter] Hale. Joanna daughter of Josiah & Martha [Trenance] Smith. Nicholas Son of John & Priscilla [Stone] Patch.

Sept. 19. bapt<sup>d</sup> James of Sam<sup>l</sup> & Prud<sup>e</sup> Hadlock.

26. bapt<sup>d</sup> Benjamin Son of Benj<sup>n</sup> & Mercy [Leach] Balch.

Oct. 24. bapt<sup>d</sup> Sarah daughter of Joseph Foster by [Rebecca (Groves, *née* Wallis)] his wife and Prudence daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> & Prudence [Lovett] Walden.

Oct. 31. bapt<sup>d</sup> Israel Son of William & [Elizabeth] Biles.

Nov.<sup>r</sup> 21. bapt<sup>d</sup> Abigail daughter of David & Lucy [Downing] Larkum.

Nov.<sup>r</sup> 28. bapt<sup>d</sup> [Mihil\*] alias Miles Son of Joseph & Emma [Tuck] Trask.

1150) Dec.<sup>r</sup> 13, 1725. bapt<sup>d</sup> John Son of Roger Stephens by [Susanna (Sikes)] his wife.\* Judith daughter of George & Emma [Eliot] Herrick. Robert Son of Robert & Elisabeth [Eliot] Stone.

Jan. 16. bapt<sup>d</sup> Deborah daughter of Benj<sup>n</sup> Cleeves by [Rebecca (Conant)] his wife.

Jan. 30. bapt<sup>d</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Joshua & Sarah [Holmes] Clark.

Feb. 6. baptiz<sup>d</sup> John Son of Dan<sup>l</sup> & Esther [Roundy] Williams.

Mar. 6<sup>th</sup> Abraham Son of Caleb Clark by [Hannah (Marston)] his wife. Samuel Son of Nicolas Morgan by his wife Abiel [Yarrow].

Mar. 20. bapt<sup>d</sup> Mary daughter of Eben<sup>r</sup> & Sarah [Tuck] Ellenwood.

May. 8. baptiz<sup>d</sup> Elisabeth daughter of Robert Jamison by his wife.

May 22. bapt<sup>d</sup> Israel Son of William Woodbury by [Martha (Woodbury)] his wife.

May 29. bapt<sup>d</sup> Dorcas daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Harris by [Sarah (Biles)] his wife.

June 12. bapt<sup>d</sup> Malachi Son of Robert Woodbury Jun<sup>r</sup> by [Priscilla (Ellingwood)] his wife. Unis daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> & Lydia Smith.

June 26. bapt<sup>d</sup> Rebekah daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> & Mercy [Creesy] Trask.

July 3, 1726. bapt<sup>d</sup> Judith daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> & Elisab. [Ober] Thorndike.

July 10. bapt<sup>d</sup> Margaret daughter of David Larcum by [Lucy (Downing)] his wife.

[191] July 17, 1726. bapt<sup>d</sup> Margaret Daughter of Robert & Elis : [Larcom] Sallows. Martha Daughter of Joshua & Anna [Sallows] Bisson. Ambrose Son of Jn<sup>o</sup> & Priscilla [Stone] Patch. Israel Son of Jonathan & Lydia [Sallows] Elwell.

July 24. bapt<sup>d</sup> Jonathan Son of Moses & Pat<sup>c</sup> [Patience (Ashby) Morgan]. Abigail daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> & Abigail [Stone] Stephens.

Aug. 7. bap<sup>d</sup> Elisabeth daughter of Robert & Elis : [Quarles] Haskul.

\* She was of Marblehead.



Aug. 21. bapt<sup>d</sup> Abiel daughter of Ralph & Sarah [Woodbury] Ellenwood. Mercy Daughter of Jonathan & Abigail [Woodbury] Conant. these two children bapt<sup>d</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Cheever, of Manchester in y<sup>e</sup> Pastors absence.

Aug. 28, 1726. bapt<sup>d</sup> Henry Son of Benj<sup>n</sup> & Triphena [Herrick] Trask. Edward Son of Paul & Mehetabel [Woodbury] Thorndike. Ruth daughter of Robert & Elisabeth [Woodbury] Thorndike.

Sept<sup>r</sup> 4, 1726. bapt<sup>d</sup> Isaac Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> & Lucy [Woodbury] Stone & Susanna daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> & Alice [Morgan] [Le] Codie.

Sept. 18. bapt<sup>d</sup> Nicholas Son of Nicholas & Hannah [Corning] Groves.

Oct. 2. bapt<sup>d</sup> Hannah daughter of Ebenezer [and Hannah (Taylor)] Thistle &c.

— 9<sup>th</sup> bapt<sup>d</sup> Jonathan Exper<sup>e</sup> & Miriam Children of Jonathan & Miriam [Haskins, *née* Stone] Cole. Also Israel Son of John & Mary [Tuck] Ober.

Oct. 23<sup>d</sup> bapt<sup>d</sup> Jonathan Son of Cornelius & Abigail [Standley] Barns. Elisabeth daughter of Josiah Stone by [Mary (Davis)] his wife, Mary daughter of Henry & Mary [Morgan] Blashfield.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 6. bapt<sup>d</sup> Charity daughter of Will<sup>m</sup> & Rebecca [Whittredge] Cleaves.

Nov. 20. bapt<sup>d</sup> Judith daughter of Nehem : Bisson by his wife. Samuel Son of Jonath. & Miriam [Haskins, *née* Stone] Cole. Abigail daughter of Luke & Rose [Trenance] Blashfield.

Nov. 27. bapt<sup>d</sup> Emma daughter of Will<sup>m</sup> & Anna [Porter] Elliot.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 18, 1726, bapt<sup>d</sup> John Son of John Morse by [Joan (Standley)] his wife & Thomas Son of Tho<sup>s</sup> & Priscilla [Woodbury] Woodbury.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 25. bapt<sup>d</sup> Martha daughter of Josiah & Martha [Trenance] Smith.

Jan. 1<sup>st</sup> bapt<sup>d</sup> Anna daught<sup>r</sup> of Luke & Anna [Woodbury] Morgan.

Jan. 15. bapt<sup>d</sup> George Son of Howet Herrick by [Abigail (Wheeler)] his wife. Elisabeth Daughter of Benj<sup>n</sup> & Elisabeth Cole. Elisabeth daughter of Anthony

& Elisabeth [Bisson] Wood. Mary daughter of Simon & Emma [Rea] Lovit.

Jan. 29. bapt<sup>d</sup> Abigail daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> & Priscilla [Lovett] Waldren.

Feb. 26, 1726/7. bapt<sup>d</sup> Benj<sup>n</sup> Deborah, Mary & Margaret children of Benj [and Mary (Roundy)] Smith. John Son of Rich<sup>d</sup> & Esther [Stone] Woodbury. Abigail daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Elliot by his wife Hannah [Waldron].

[192] Mar. 19, 1726/7. Benjamin Son of Benj<sup>n</sup> & Elisabeth [Marston] Butman bapt<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> mother having entred into Covenant with the first Chh. of Cht. in Salem.

Mar. 26. bapt<sup>d</sup> Mark Son of John Morse by his wife Jane [Joan (Standley)].

April 9, 1727. bapt<sup>d</sup> Nicolas Son of Jonathan Harris by [Miriam (Haskell)] his w.

— 23<sup>d</sup> bapt<sup>d</sup> Andrew Son of Zech & Jane [Curtis] Stone.

May 7. bapt<sup>d</sup> Hannah daughter of Jonathan & Hannah [Lovett] Stone.

May 28. bapt<sup>d</sup> Caleb Son of Daniel Wallis by his wife Hannah [Creesy].

June 18. bapt<sup>d</sup> Jerusha daughter of Paul & Mehetabel [Woodbury] Thorndike.

July 9<sup>th</sup> bapt<sup>d</sup> Eunice daughter of Jonathan & Ellenor [Ellingwood] Woodbury, & Mary daughter of James Smith by his wife Sarah [Creesy].

July 16. bapt<sup>d</sup> Henry Son of Andrew & Mary [Herrick] Elliot.

— 23. bapt<sup>d</sup> Roger Son of Roger Stephens by his wife Susannah [Sikes].

Sept. 30. bapt<sup>d</sup> Matthew Son of Jeremiah & Elisabeth [Whittredge] Butman.

Oct. 8. bapt<sup>d</sup> Robert Son of Dan<sup>n</sup> & Esther [Roundy] Williams & Rebecca Daughter of Jonathan Conant by his wife Sarah [Woodbury].

Oct. 29. bapt<sup>d</sup> Rebecca daughter of Joshua & Sarah [Homes] Clark.

Nov. 26, 1727. bapt<sup>d</sup> Robert, John & Deborah children of Benj<sup>n</sup> Roundy by Charity [Stone] his wife.

Dec. 3<sup>d</sup> bapt<sup>d</sup> Abigail daughter of Joseph Tuck by [Martha (Parker) of Andover] his wife. Sarah daughter of Joseph Cole by [Sarah (Sewall)] his wife.



Dec<sup>r</sup> 10, 1727. bapt<sup>d</sup>. Herbert Thorndike, Benjam<sup>r</sup>: Woodbury, Randal Presson, Sarah Sallows & Abigail Hill all adult persons & y<sup>e</sup> same time William & Susanna children of Randal Press<sup>n</sup> & Susanna [Stone, his wife]. & Sarah & Abigail children of Tho<sup>s</sup> & Sarah [Ashby] Sallows.

Dec. 31. bapt<sup>d</sup> Timothy & Israel Sons of Timothy & Anna [Dodge] Clemens.

Jan. 7, 1727/8. bapt<sup>d</sup> Sarah daughter of Benj<sup>n</sup> & Deborah Smith. Susannah daughter of David Larcum by [Lucy (Downing)] his wife.

Jan. 21, 1727/8. bapt<sup>d</sup> John Morgan an adult person: also Martha [Thorndike] wife of Rich<sup>d</sup> Thistle. Sarah [Morgan] wife of John Prince & their child Susannah. Mary Davis ab<sup>t</sup> 20 years old: also William Tho<sup>s</sup> & Edward children of W<sup>m</sup> & Sarah [Trask] Cox. 1251) & Abigail & Priscilla Children of Nath<sup>l</sup> & Sarah Baker.

Feb. 4, 1727/8. bapt<sup>d</sup> Moses Son of Moses Morgan by his wife Patience [Ashby].

Feb. 11. bapt<sup>d</sup> Jerusha daughter of Joseph Trask by Emma [Tuck] his wife.

Feb. 18. bapt<sup>d</sup> Abigail daughter of Ebenezer Ellenw<sup>d</sup> by his wife Sarah [Tuck]. Ruth daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Woodbury by his wife Martha [Woodbury].

Feb. 25. bapt<sup>d</sup> Moses Morgan, George Herrick & Lydia [Groves] wife of Eliezer Giles. all of y<sup>m</sup> adult persons & Esther daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Lovit Jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Esther [Griggs].

Mar. 3<sup>d</sup> bapt<sup>d</sup> William Tuck, Susanna [Sikes] wife of Roger Stephens & Jemima [Larcom] wife of Mark Mors: allso Rebecca daughter of Benjamin Cleeves by his wife Rebecca [Conant]: & Elisabeth daughter of Benj<sup>n</sup> Woodbury by his wife: & Jane daughter of Joseph Standly by his wife: Emma daughter of George & Emma [Eliot] Herrick.

[199\*] March 10. Mary Daughter of James and Mary [Gale] Chapman. Nathan<sup>l</sup> Son of Nathan<sup>l</sup> Millet by his wife Elisabeth [Morgan]. Anna Daughter of Thomas Woodbury Jun<sup>r</sup> by his [first] wife Martha [Cleeves].

\* It is evident that a mistake in the original paging was made here.

March 31<sup>st</sup> Baptized. Andrew Son of Robert & Hannah Morgan.

April 21, 1728. bap<sup>d</sup> William Son of Herbert Thorndike by his wife.

... 28. Andrew Son of Joseph and Mary Standley. Elizabeth daughter of Ezra and Lois Corning.

May 5. bap<sup>d</sup> Priscilla Daughter of Benjamin and Priscilla Patch.

... 12. Baptiz<sup>d</sup> Jonathan and Israel Son of Jonathan & Joanna Smith.

... 19. Bapti<sup>d</sup> Joseph and Joanna Children of Eben<sup>r</sup> and Joanna Lovitt.

June 9. Bap<sup>t</sup> Thomas and Sarah Children of Livermore and Hannah Whitteridge

... 16. John, Sam<sup>l</sup>, William, Josiah and Sarah Children of John and Sarah Morgan. Jeffery and William Children of Richard and Martha Thistle.

July 10, bap<sup>t</sup> Ebenezer Thistle in adult age and in his own House. He earnestly seeking it, being unable to come forth to the House of God. At w<sup>ch</sup> private administration divers of the Church and others attended the Pastor.

... 14. baptised. Mary Daughter of Joshua and Lydia Herrick.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 4. Anna Daughter of William Webster by his wife Susannah.

... 18. Benjamin Son of David and Margaret Ellinwood. Lydia Daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> and Lydia Smith.

... 25. Eben<sup>r</sup> Son of Thomas\* and Mary Cox. Joseph Son of Nicholas and Hannah Groves. Sarah Daughter of Eben<sup>r</sup> and Sarah Cleeves.

Sept<sup>r</sup> 1. bap<sup>t</sup> Andrew Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> & Mercy Trask.

... 8. William Son of Caleb Clerk by his wife Hannah. John Son of Robert and Elizabeth Stone. Israel Son of Jonathan Stone by his Wife Hannah.

... 29. bap<sup>d</sup> Francis Son of William and Mary Tuck.

Oct<sup>r</sup> 6. bap<sup>t</sup> Anna Daughter of Joshua Woodbury by his wife Sarah. Hannah daughter of Robert and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Thorndike.

... 27. bap<sup>d</sup> Lydia, Daughter of Abigail Neves, &c.

\* This was first written William and erased.



Nov<sup>r</sup> 10. bapti<sup>d</sup> Mark Son of Mark Morse by his Wife Jemima. Lydia Daughter of Thomas and Priscilla Woodberry.

... 17. Joshua Son of Joshua Bisson &c.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 22. bap<sup>d</sup> Lydia Lovit widow of Thomas Lovit deceased, and her Daughter about Eight Years of Age.

January 12, 1728/9. bap<sup>d</sup> Hezekiah Son of James Thorndike by his wife Anna. Sarah Daughter of Henry Blashfield by his wife Mary.

... 19. bap<sup>d</sup> Mary Daughter of Israel and Joanna Ober.

... 26. Sarah daughter of Benj<sup>n</sup> and Charity Roundy.

February 9, 1728/9. bap<sup>d</sup> Joanna Daughter of John Thorndike Ju<sup>r</sup> by his wife &c.

... 23. Bap<sup>d</sup> Kezia daughter of Simon and Emma Lovit.

March 23. bap<sup>d</sup> Dan<sup>l</sup> Son of Dan<sup>l</sup> & Hannah Wallis.

... 30. bap<sup>d</sup> William Son of William Biles by his wife Sarah.

April 20, 1729. bap<sup>d</sup> Robert Son of Andrew and Mary Eliot. Nicholas Son of Nicholas and Abial Morgan.

May 4. bap<sup>d</sup> Anna Daughter of Jonathan and Elenor Woodberry.

May 11. Andrew Son of Randal Presson by his wife. Mary Daughter of Martha Lynch, widow of Eugena Lynch.

... 18. William Son of Luke and Anna Morgan.

... 25. Zechariah Son of John and Sarah Morgan.

... June 1. bap<sup>d</sup> James Son of George and Mary Tuck.

[200] June 8, 1729. bap<sup>d</sup> Cornelius Son of Nath<sup>l</sup> and Sarah Baker. Rose Daughter of Luke and Rosa Blashfield. Sarah, daughter of John and Annis Bradford.

Here begins the record of Baptisms after M<sup>r</sup> Blower's Death.

June 29, 1729. Bapti<sup>d</sup> Judith Daughter of Isaac & Martha Smith. Jonathan Son of Joseph and Rebecca Foster. Lydia Daughter of Jonathan and Lydia Conant.

July. Mark Son of Edward and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Bond. Sam<sup>l</sup>

Son of John and Jane Morse. Sarah Daughter of John and Sarah Prince.

July. Hannah Daughter of Ezra and Lois Corning. Abigail Daughter of John and Hannah Eliot.

July 27. Benjamin Son of Nehemiah and Abigail Presson. Susanna Daughter of John and Priscilla Patch.

The Rev'd Joseph Champney was ordained 10 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1729.

Decem<sup>r</sup> 14, 1729. Baptised. Anna Daughter of Robert Woodberry jun<sup>r</sup> and Priscilla his Wife. Andrew Son of Jonathan and Miriam Cole. Elizabeth Daughter of Edward and Eleanor Butman. Martha Daughter of Joseph and Martha Tuck.

... 21. Deborah Daughter of Moses and Deborah Morgan. Hart Son of Daniel and Esther Williams.

January 4, 1729/30. baptiz<sup>d</sup> Deborah Daughter of William and Sarah Cox. Ebenezer Son of Ebenezer and Joanna Lovett.

February 15. Cornelius Son of David and Lucy Larcum. Mary Daughter of Livermore and Mary Whitteridge.

March 1: Emma Daughter of John and Emma Charnoch of Boston.

... 8. David Son of Howett and Abigail Herrick.

... 22. Joshua Son of Jonathan and Rebecca Smith. James Son of Israel and Joanna Ober.

April 12, 1730. Susannah Daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> and Emma Trask.

... 26. Obed Son of Benjamin and Woodberry.

May 17. Charity Daughter of William and Rebecca Cleves.

... 30. Rebecca Daughter of Robert and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Hale.

June 7. Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> and Hannah Smith.

... 14. Benjamin Son of Benjamin Luvett jun<sup>r</sup> and Eleanor his Wife. Nicholas Son of Robert and Hannah Morgan.

[\*] July 5, 1730. baptiz<sup>d</sup> Ebenezer and Martha Son and Daughter of Benjamin and Rebecca Cleves. Zecharah Son of William and Martha Woodberry. Larkin Son of John and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Thorndike.



... 19. Sam<sup>n</sup> Son of Nicholas and Abial Morgan.

... 26. Lydia the Daughter of Joshua and Lydia Herrick. Mary Daughter of Timothy and Anna Clements.

August 9. Robert Son of Robert and Abigail Ellinwood. Samuell Son of Andrew and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Ellinwood. Anna Daughter of Joshua and Joanna Woodberry.

... 30. Jedidiah Son of Ebenezer and Sarah Ellinwood.

Septemb<sup>r</sup> 6. Baptised Hannah Daughter of Nicholas and Hannah Groves.

... 20. Robert Son of Eben<sup>r</sup> and Sarah Cleves. Lydia Daughter of Sam<sup>n</sup> and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Ober. Thomas Son of Mark and Jemima Morse.

... 27. Lydia Daughter of Will<sup>m</sup> and Mary Tuck.

October 4. Robert Son of William and Susanna Webster. Elea Daughter of George and Mary Tuck.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 8. Lucy the Daughter of Sam<sup>n</sup> and Lucy Stone.

... 22. James Son of James and Sarah Smith. Nicholas Son of Joshua and Sarah Clerk.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 13. Jane Daughter of Henry and Mary Blashfield.

... 20. Pickman Son of Thomas & Eliz<sup>th</sup> Millett of Falmouth in Casco.

January 10, 1730/31. baptised John Son of John and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Dod of Marblehead.

... 24. Abigail Daughter of Zechariah and Abigail Herrick.

... 31. Stephen Son of Nehemiah and Abigail Presson. Jonathan son of Joshua and Anna Bisson. Jane Daughter of John and Jane Morse.

Feb<sup>y</sup> 7. John Son of John and Tabitha Gallison of Marblehead.

... 27. Joshua /an adult Person/ Son of John and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Corning. Cushing Son of Joshua and Deborah Corning; who deceased before ye Baptism of ye Child. Thomas Son of Sam<sup>n</sup> and Mercy Trask.

March 21, 1731. Israel Son of Simon and Emma Lovett. Margaret Daughter of James and Anna Harris of Marblehead.

SALEM COMMONERS RECORDS,  
1713-1739.

---

COPIED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

---

(Continued from Vol. XXXVII, page 304.)

---

Att A Meeting of the first and Grand Commite of  
Salem Comon Lands that was Impowered to Sell Land  
&c<sup>tt</sup> mett att Mr John Pratts March the fifth 17 $\frac{3}{2}$

Present of the Commite

|                                   |   |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood    | Col <sup>o</sup> Samuella Browne Esq <sup>r</sup> |
| Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam | James Woolcot Esq <sup>r</sup>                    |
| M <sup>r</sup> James Lyndall      | Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>  |
| M <sup>r</sup> James Houlton      | Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuella Gardner                |

Sould to Samuella King of Salem one Quarter of an acree  
of Land on Trask plaine So Caled for Twenty Pounds  
next to John Shillaber, bounded Southwesterly on y<sup>e</sup>  
maine Road ffour Rod Northwesterly on John Shillaber  
Ten Rod Northeasterly on the highway that goes to  
Trasks mill ffour Rod South Easterly on Salem Comon  
Land Ten Rods To haue and to hold the Said Quarter of  
an acree of Land to him the Said Samuella King his heirs  
and afsignes for Euer Said Twenty pounds was paid by  
John Shillaber the 10 march 16 $\frac{21}{2}$

Att A Meeting of the first and Grand Commite of Salem  
Comon Lands that was Impowered to Sell Lands &c<sup>tt</sup>  
mett att Mr John Pratts 12 Aprill 1722

Present of the Committee

|                                |  |
|--------------------------------|--|
| Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood | Coll <sup>o</sup> Samuella Browne Esq <sup>r</sup> |
| M <sup>r</sup> James Lyndal    | Josiah Woolcot Esq <sup>r</sup>                    |
|                                | Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup>   |

Sould to Joseph Thrasher fifty Rods of Land partly  
Rockey Land for Eighteen Pounds; bounded South-  
easterly Seuen Rod on Sd Thrasher, Southwesterly Eight  
Rod on Salem Comon, Northwesterly on Salem Comon



and on the land hired by Said Thrasher of Salem Towne Eight Rod Northeasterly on the highway five Rod and half To haue & to hold the Said fifty Rod of Land to him the Said Joseph Thrasher his heirs and afsignes for Euer Said Eighteen pounds to be paid the first day of September next : mem<sup>o</sup> Sd Eighteen pounds was paid 23 Feb 17<sup>32</sup><sub>32</sub>

Att A Meeting of the first and Grand Commite of Salem Comon Lands that was Impowered to Sell Land &c<sup>tt</sup> mett att Mr John Pratts Second day of Aprill 1722

Present of the Comittee

Cap<sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood

Coll<sup>o</sup> Samuel Browne Esq<sup>r</sup>

Mr James Lindall

Josiah Woolcot Esq<sup>r</sup>

Maj<sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq<sup>r</sup>

Sold to Benjamin Lynde Esq. a Spong or Strip and a Triangle of Land neer Castlehill, both parcellls Contaniging Two Acres and Quarter, after the Rate of five Pounds  $\text{p}^{\text{r}}$  Acree, the Triangle is bounded as followeth viz<sup>t</sup>, Southwesterly on Salem Comons, Northwesterly fourteen Rod & half on Col<sup>o</sup> John Turner Esq<sup>r</sup> East Southerly on Said Lyndes Stone wall. The Spong or Strip is bounded as followeth viz<sup>t</sup> South Easterly Seventeen Rod & half on Said Turner Southwesterly on Salem Comons, Northwesterly partly on Salem Comons and Col<sup>o</sup> Hathorns Stone wall Northeasterly partly on the Creek and on Col<sup>o</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Brown Esq<sup>r</sup> as Said lands were measured and Staked out by Josiah Woolcott Esq<sup>r</sup> and Cap<sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood who were appointed by the Said Comittee to do the Same ; Reseruing to Col<sup>o</sup> Samuel Browne Esq<sup>r</sup> the acre of Marsh and Vpland bought of Jeremiah Neal by W<sup>m</sup> Browne Esq<sup>r</sup> Deces<sup>d</sup> Sd Col<sup>o</sup> Brownes father ; free Egrefs and Regrefs to Sd Col<sup>o</sup> Browne and his heirs to Sd Acree of Land. To haue & to hold the said Two acres and Quarter of Land As aforesaid to him the Said Benjamin Lynde Esq<sup>r</sup> his heirs and Afsignes for Euer. Eleuen pounds and five shillings Sd Land amounts unto was paid by said Lynde the Eighteen[th] day of April 1722

Sold to Coll<sup>o</sup> John Turner Esq<sup>r</sup> one Acre and one Eight part of an Acre of Land neer Castle Hill after the Rate of five Pounds  $\text{p}^{\text{r}}$  Acre bounded Southwesterly on Salem Comon Eleuen Rod Northwesterly Seuenteen Rod and

half on Benjamin Linde Esq<sup>r</sup> North Easterly Eleuen Rod & halfe on Sd Turner South Easterly fourteen Rod & halfe on Benj<sup>a</sup> Lynde Esq<sup>r</sup> as Said Land was Measured and Staked out by Josiah Woolcot Esq<sup>r</sup> an[d] Cap<sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood Reseruing a Liberty of a highway to Such that haue a Legall Right thereto To haue & to hold thee Said one acre and one Eight part of an Acre of Land to him the Said Turner his heirs & afsigns for Euer; Amounting to fwe pounds Twelue Shillings and Six which was paid In February 172 $\frac{2}{3}$

Sold to Benjamin Boyce of Salem one Hundred & Eight Rod of Land for Twenty Fwe Pounds bounded Southwesterly on Salem Comon Nine Rod North Westerly on Nortons fence Tenn Rod North Easterly on the Country Road fifteen Rod, South Easterly on Joseph Thrasher eight Rods To haue & to hold the abouesaid one hundred & Eight Rod of Land to him the Said Benjamin Boyce his heirs and Afsignes for Euer Ten Pounds pd Downe and Sd Boyce to giue a bond for payment of fifteen pounds: first Octob<sup>r</sup> next; Salem 4<sup>th</sup> ffeb: 172 $\frac{2}{3}$

Present of the Comittee when Sd Land was sould to Benj<sup>a</sup> Boyce

Coll<sup>o</sup> Sam<sup>ll</sup> Browne Esq<sup>r</sup>

Cap<sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood

Josiah Woolcot Esq<sup>r</sup>

Cap<sup>tt</sup> Jon<sup>a</sup> Putnam

Maj<sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewal Esq<sup>r</sup>

Mr. James Linda[ll]

Cap<sup>tt</sup> Sam<sup>ll</sup> Gardner

[53] Att a Meeting of the first and Grand Commitee of Salem Comon Lands that are Impowered to Sell Lands &c<sup>tt</sup> mett att M<sup>r</sup> John Pratts the third day of Sep<sup>tt</sup> 1722

Present of the Comittee

Cap<sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood

Coll<sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Esq<sup>r</sup>

M<sup>r</sup> James Lyndall

Josiah Wolcott Esq<sup>r</sup>

Maj<sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq<sup>r</sup>

Agreed And Ordered that the Seureal persons that made up good Stone wall fence on Lynn Line between Darlings and Spring Pond on acco<sup>tt</sup> of the Old Cottage Rights be allowed and paid fwe Shillings & Rod and payment to be made accordingly

Cap<sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood is desired to Send to the Lynn men Concerned in the Stone wall on Lynn line that they Come and pay the mony due from them to make Good



their part of fence on Said Line on the first Munday in October next after noone at three clock

Ordered that Cap<sup>tt</sup> Joseph Burnett be paid three Pounds for Six daies Measuring of Salem Comons att Ten Shillings  $\text{4}^s$  day

Ordered 16<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood<sup>s</sup> Acc<sup>tt</sup> of five Pounds three Shillings for himself & Son Includeing the Three pound<sup>s</sup> he paid M<sup>r</sup> Jon<sup>a</sup> Waide Surueyer for measuring Salem Comons be allowed and payment to be made accordingly

Att a Meeting of the first and Grand Commitee of Salem Comon Land thatt were Impowered to sell Land & c<sup>tt</sup> Mett att M<sup>r</sup> John Pratts first of October 1722

Present of ye Comittee

|                                     |  |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| * Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam | Col <sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Esq <sup>r</sup> |
| M <sup>r</sup> James Lindall        | Josiah Wolcott Esq <sup>r</sup>                  |
| M <sup>r</sup> James Houlton        | Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup> |
|                                     | Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood                   |

Agreed And ordered that there be five Persons Chosen and Appointed as a Comittee to Consider and Reporte to the Grande Comite of Salem proprietors of their Comon Lands the Quallity and Quantity of Said Comon Lands proper to be Sett out to the Three Seuerall Diuifions According to the Voat of Said proprietors att their meeting on the Thirty day of October 1721 wherefore itt is Agreed for the Village and Royall Side or North Precinct M<sup>r</sup> John Gott of Wenham is Appointed And for the midle Precinct Deacon Mathew Whipple of Ipswich and for the body of the Towne or Two lower Parrishes Cap<sup>tt</sup> Richard Triuett of Marblehed and Leif<sup>tt</sup> John Knowlton of Manchester and as a fifth man agreed on by the whole Commitee is Maj<sup>or</sup> Theophylus Bureles of Lynn and that they be desired to meet us on Tuesday the 16 day of October Instant<sup>tt</sup> att nine of the Clock before noon att the house of M<sup>r</sup> John Pratt in Salem In order to proceed on Said worke and that Cap<sup>tt</sup> Joseph Burnet of Redding be Desired to meet y<sup>e</sup> abouesaid Comittee on Wednesday the 17 day of Instant october att 9 of the Clock before noone

Ordered that Benjamin Flints Acco<sup>tt</sup> of <sup>li d s</sup> 4-5-0 for looking after the young wood and help measuring the

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| Comons &c <sup>tt</sup> be allowed and paid 85 <sup>s</sup> ; deduct 4 <sup>s</sup> for wood |         |
| Said Flint had . . . . .   | £4. 1.0 |
| and that Samuell Aborn be allowed and paid   |         |
| for 3 daies help measuring y <sup>e</sup> Comons   | 0.12.0  |
| and Eleazer Goiles be allowed and paid for 3   |         |
| daies for help measuring y <sup>e</sup> Comons .   | 0.12.0  |
| and Mr James Holton 1 day 5 <sup>s</sup> and   |         |
| Benjamin Iues 4 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .   | 0. 9.0  |
| and Edward Pickring 2 daies att 4 <sup>s</sup> & 4 <sup>p</sup> daies .                      | 0. 8.0  |
|  | <hr/>   |
|  | 6- 2-0  |

A<sup>tt</sup> a Meeting of the first and Grand Commite of  
Comon Land thatt are Impowered to Sell Land &c<sup>tt</sup> mett  
att Mr John Pratts 5 Nouember 1722

Present of the Commite

|                                   |  |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam | Col <sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Esq <sup>r</sup> |
| Mr James Lyndall                  | Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup> |
|                                   | Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood                   |

The Returne of the Comite of 5 Townes there Valuation  
of Salem Comon &c<sup>tt</sup>

Wee the Subscribers being Chofen and appointed by  
the Gentlemen of the Grand Commite of the proprietiers  
of the Comon Lands in Salem October the first 1722 To  
Consider and Reporte to Said Commite the Quallity and  
Quantity of Said Comon Lands, Haue on the Sixteen  
Seuenteen and Eighteen daies of this Instant month of  
October, Viewed and Considered and do Reporte to Said  
Committe that refering to the Quallity of the Seuerall  
parsels of Comon Lands as they were to us described

That the largest peice of Said Lands containing about  
Two thousand fiae hundred and thirteen acres lying to the  
Southward of Tilys corner and the Spring pond or  
thereabouts is of Equal Valew (as to the Quallity) with the  
next adjoyning Land Containing aboute Fouer Hundred  
and Seuenty Six Acres Excludeing Corwins ffarme and  
Golethites Meadow lying between the line runing or  
propofed to run from Said Tileys Corner to the Spring  
pond or there abouts and Boston Road.

Also that the next adjoyning peice lying on the  
Northerly and Northwesterly side of Boston Road  
Containing about fiae hundred and Seuenty one acres



being of lefs valew than the aforementioned Lands we Estimate to be of Equall Valew with Fouer Hundred and seenty one acres of the aforementioned Lands.

Also that the Two Hundred & Eighty one Acres or thereabouts neer Pudneys be Equall with Two hundred and fouerty one Acres of the aforementioned Lands

Also that the two peices lying on the Northerly Side of Ipswich Riuer The biggest whereof Containing about Ninety Nine acres the Lefser about Fourty Seuen Acres Together with another peice of Land lying on the Same Side of Said Riuer Containing about by Information one hundred and thirty Acres and by the best Information and the Scittuation may be of Equall Valew with the other Two peices Do estimate the whole three peices Containing A bout Two hundred & Seenty Acres to be of Equal Valew with One Hundred and thirty five Acres of the Lands first named

And that the eighteen Acres & three Quarters by Cap<sup>tt</sup> Epps Farm is accounted of Equall Valew with the first mentioned Lands Acre for Acre

Theophilus Burrell  
Richard Treuett

John Gott  
Mathew Whipple  
John Knowlton

Sold to Thomas Mackentire of Salem one acre and Sixty five pole of Land for fouer Pounds bounded Southerly on Salem Comons Westerly on a point neer his house Northerly on Said Mackentire Easterly partly on Salem Comons and partly on Robert Moulton To haue and to hold the abouesaid one acre and Sixty five pole of Land to him the Said Thomas Mackentire his heirs & afsignes for Euer: Sd fouer pounds was paid 19 nouember 1722

Sold to John Moulton S<sup>e</sup> about Two acres and half of Land for five Pounds bounded Northly on the highway Easterly on Salem Comons Southerly on Said Moultons Land Westerly to a point to Georg Flint white oak bound To haue and to hold the abouesaid Land to him the said John Moulton his heirs and afsignes for Euer: Sd moulton gaue his bond for paym<sup>tt</sup> of Sd 5<sup>li</sup> first aprill next and paid 5 Decembr 1723.

[54] An Acc<sup>tt</sup> of mony paid to Seuerall persons that

made up Stonwall fence on Lynn line between Darlings and Spring pond on acco<sup>tt</sup> of old Cottage Rights pd by order of y<sup>e</sup> Grand Comite & Voat of y<sup>e</sup> Propriet[ors]

|   | Rods |                        |                    |   |   |   |    |   |
|---|------|------------------------|--------------------|---|---|---|----|---|
| John Williams   | 8    | Rod att 5 <sup>s</sup> | ⌘                  | £ | 2 | — | —  |   |
| Sam <sup>ll</sup> Gaskin Jun <sup>r</sup>                 | 4    | -                      | att 5 <sup>s</sup> | - | 1 | — | —  |   |
| Jeremiah Neale S <sup>e</sup>                             | 6    | -                      | -                  | 5 | - | 1 | 10 | — |
| Samuell Ropes   | 4    | -                      | -                  | - | - | 1 | —  | — |
| Joseph Androfs  | 11   | -                      | -                  | - | - | 2 | 15 | — |
| Edmond Batter   | 4    | -                      | -                  | - | - | 1 | —  | — |
| Phillip English   | 25   | -                      | -                  | - | - | 6 | 5  | — |
| Christopher Babage  | 2    | -                      | -                  | - | - | — | 10 | — |
| Benjamin Flint  | 23   | -                      | -                  | - | - | — | —  | — |
| Nath <sup>a</sup> Silsby Jun <sup>r</sup>                 | 2    | -                      | -                  | - | - | — | 10 | — |
| Th <sup>o</sup> Flints Estate                             | 8    | -                      | -                  | - | - | 2 | —  | — |
| Doct <sup>r</sup> Francis Gaftman                         | 2    | -                      | -                  | - | - | — | 10 | — |
| Samuell Phillips  | 2    | -                      | -                  | - | - | — | 10 | — |
| Jonathan Pickering  | 2    | -                      | -                  | - | - | — | 10 | — |
| Nathaniell Silsby S <sup>e</sup>                          | 2    | -                      | -                  | - | - | — | 10 | — |
| William Pickring  | 7    | -                      | -                  | - | - | 1 | 15 | — |
| Eleazer Keysor  | 4    | -                      | -                  | - | - | 1 | —  | — |
| Caleb Buffam  | 6    | -                      | -                  | - | - | 1 | 10 | — |
| John Kempton  | 2    | -                      | -                  | - | - | — | 10 | — |
| Jacob Reed  | 3    | -                      | -                  | - | - | — | 15 | — |
| Richard Watters   | 2    | -                      | -                  | - | - | — | 10 | — |
| Joseph Allen  | 5    | -                      | -                  | - | - | 1 | 5  | — |
| Robert Stone  | 2    | -                      | -                  | - | - | — | 10 | — |
| Samuell Aborne  | 4    | -                      | -                  | - | - | 1 | —  | — |
| James Holton  | 5    | -                      | -                  | - | - | 1 | 5  | — |
| W <sup>m</sup> Sam <sup>ll</sup> & Jn <sup>o</sup> Osburn | 10   | -                      | -                  | - | - | 2 | 10 | — |
| Stephen Small   | 5    | -                      | -                  | - | - | 1 | 5  | — |
| John Smith Carpenter                                      | 2    | -                      | -                  | - | - | — | 10 | — |
| Lief <sup>tt</sup> Daniell Bacon                          | 2    | -                      | -                  | - | - | — | 10 | — |
| Joseph Duglefs  | 2    | -                      | -                  | - | - | — | 10 | — |
| William Ropes   | 2    | -                      | -                  | - | - | — | 10 | — |
| Abrahm Purchafs   | 4    | -                      | -                  | - | - | 1 | —  | — |
| John Trask J <sup>r</sup>                                 | 8    | -                      | -                  | - | - | 2 | —  | — |
| John Cooke S <sup>e</sup>                                 | 2    | -                      | -                  | - | - | — | 10 | — |
| John Pickering  | 15   | -                      | -                  | - | - | 3 | 15 | — |
| Wid <sup>o</sup> Joseph Williams                          | 2    | -                      | -                  | - | - | — | 10 | — |



|  | Rods |     |     |                |   |      |      |
|--|------|-----|-----|----------------|---|------|------|
| Nathaniel Mafsey                           | 8    | rod | att | 5 <sup>s</sup> | ⌘ | £2   | — —  |
| Cap <sup>tt</sup> Simond Wiliard           | 2    | -   | -   | -              | - | —    | 10 — |
| Jacob Williard                             | 2    | -   | -   | -              | - | —    | 10 — |
| Joseph Hilliard                            | 2    | -   | -   | -              | - | —    | 10 — |
| Dan <sup>li</sup> Southwick S <sup>e</sup> |      |     |     |                |   |      |      |
| & Ju                                       | 8    | -   | -   | -              | - | 2    | — —  |
| Richard Palmer                             | 4    | -   | -   | -              | - | 1    | — —  |
| Gamaliel Hodges                            | 2    | -   | -   | -              | - | —    | 10 — |
| Samuell Foot                               | 2    | -   | -   | -              | - | —    | 10 — |
|  |      |     |     |                |   | —    | — —  |
|  |      |     |     |                |   | £ 51 | 10 — |

Mem<sup>o</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Flints<sup>s</sup> 5<sup>li</sup> 15<sup>s</sup> 0<sup>d</sup> is not paid to this day being 11 ffeb 172<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>

Att a Meeting of the first and Grand Commite of Salem Comon Lands att M<sup>r</sup> Prats 5<sup>th</sup> Nouembr 1722

Present of the Comite

Cap<sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam Coll<sup>o</sup> Samuell Browne Esq<sup>r</sup>

Mr James Lindall Maj<sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewal Esq<sup>r</sup>

Cap<sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood

Pharo Bafett—Itt is Agreed with the proprietors in y<sup>e</sup> pasture by Edgcoms that Salem proprietors Shall Maintain and keep in Repaire the Southeasterly half of the Stone wall and fence, (\* & Lyn proprietor the Southwesterly half \*)

And the Midle Pasture Ebenezer Burrell &c<sup>tt</sup> the proprietors of Salem Comons is to Maintain and keep in Repaire the North westerly halfe of Said wall fence onely the proprietors of Said midle pasture to pay the proprietors of Salem for 25 Rod of Stone wall att ffive Shillings ⌘ Rod and to put a Good post and Rail on y<sup>e</sup> half y<sup>t</sup> belongs to Salem prop<sup>rs</sup> Said mony was paid the 5<sup>th</sup> day of Nouember 1722: mem<sup>o</sup> the Couenant is on file w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> papers

Against the pasture John Hood and Comp<sup>a</sup> the proprietors of Salem to haue the Northerly half of Said wall and fence and the proprietors are to pay the proprietors of Salem 25 Rod of Stone wall att 6 ⌘ Rod and to put a good poste and Rail on Salem half of Sd wall Said mony was paid the 5<sup>th</sup> day of Nouember 1722: mem<sup>o</sup> the Couenant is on file with the papers

And the fourty Rod [against] Col<sup>o</sup> Samuel Browne Esq<sup>r</sup> forme Said Browne to pay for Tenn Rod att 5<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> Rod and y<sup>e</sup> proprietiers of Salem to maintaine the Northerly halfe of said wall and fence next to Spring Pond and Col<sup>o</sup> Samuel Browne Esq<sup>r</sup> to maintaine the Southerly half of Said fence : Said mony was paid the fifth day of Nouember 1722

Cap<sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam acco<sup>tt</sup> fifty nine Shillings for Service with the Valuation Comitee and for Incrochments and Expençe &c<sup>tt</sup> is allowed by y<sup>e</sup> Grand Comite 5<sup>th</sup> of Nouember 1722 and payment to be made accordingly

Att a Meeting of the first and Grand Commite of Salem Comon Land that are Impowered to Sell Land &c<sup>tt</sup> Mett att Mr John Pratts 12 february 172 $\frac{2}{3}$

<sup>t</sup> Present of the Comitte

|                                  |  |
|----------------------------------|--|
| Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood   | Col <sup>o</sup> Samuel Browne Esq <sup>r</sup>  |
| Cap <sup>t</sup> Jonathan Putnan | Josiah Woolcott Esq <sup>r</sup>                 |
| Mr James Lyndall                 | Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewall Esq <sup>r</sup> |
|                                  | Cap <sup>tt</sup> Samuel Gardner.                |

Whereas there is one Acre and three Quarters of Comon Land Laying & Joyning upon Dauid Harwoods Land, Itt is Agreed by the Commite of the Comon Lands In Salem that the Said Harwood Shal haue the Said one acre and three Quarters of Comon Land for his Right In the Comon Lands In Salem which is Consented & Agreed by both Parties Wittnefs our hands this 12<sup>th</sup> day of February 172 $\frac{2}{3}$  According as Itt is platted & Returned

|                |  |                          |
|----------------|--|--------------------------|
| Witnefses      | $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{mem}^o \text{ the Couenant} \\ \text{origanal is on file} \\ \text{with y}^e \text{ proprietiers} \\ \text{Papers} \end{array} \right\}$ | Dauid Harwood            |
| Samuel King    |  | W <sup>m</sup> Gedney by |
| John Shillaber |  | order and behalfe        |
|                |  | of the Commite           |

Whereas Itt appears that Ebenezer Moulton<sup>s</sup> Dwelling houle Is built and Stands on Salem proprietiers Comon Land and that there is no Right of Comonage belonging to Sd Moulton for Sd houle and is ordered to be blanckt out of the Records

Itt is Agreed, That the Comitte for Encroachments are desired and ordered to Sue Ebenezer Moulton for that Comon Land Sd Moulton hath encroached on part whereof Stands his dwelling houle



Sold\*

Att a Meeting of the first and Grand Commitee of Salem  
Common Lands Mett att Mr John Prattts the 7 May 1725

Present of the Committee

|                                      |   |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| (* Cap <sup>tt</sup> Peter Osgood *) | Col <sup>o</sup> Samuel Browne Esq <sup>r</sup> |
| Cap <sup>tt</sup> Jonathan Putnam    | Josiah Woolcot Esq <sup>r</sup>                 |
| Mr James Lindall                     | Maj <sup>r</sup> Stephen Sewal Esq <sup>r</sup> |
|                                      | Mr Walter Price                                 |

Agreement made between the Grand Commitee of the Proprietiers in Generall of thee Common Lands in Salem and the Proprietors of the Great Paster Land in Lynn neer to Mr Gedneys and Mr Lyndseys ffarmes that the proprieters in Generall of Salem Comon Lands Shall maintaine and keep in repare the Northerly halfe next to Said Gedneys farme of the pertition ffence or wall made between Said Lands and that the Proprietors of the Great Paster abouesaid in Lynn do maintaine and keep in repare y<sup>e</sup> Southerly halfe of Said Pertition Wall and Fence next to said Lyndseys And that the Lyn proprieters abouesaid Shall pay to the Grand Commitee of Salem proprieters abouesd and for Said Proprietors Vfe the full and Just Sume of 32<sup>li</sup> 12<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> prouince bills of Cred<sup>tt</sup> for 206 Rods of Stone wall att 3<sup>s</sup> and 2<sup>d</sup> ¤ Rod in the Condition itt now Stands in—att on or before the first day of August next ensueing the date hereof Itt being for the one halfe of the Stone wall heretofore made by Salem proprieters in Gener<sup>l</sup>—Wittnefs our hands the Eleuenth day of May Anno Dom 1725—Mem<sup>o</sup> a Bond is giuen for payment of the abouesd Sume to Salem proprieters Clerk Said Bond bearing Euen Date with these presents

|                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| Wittnefes         | }      Richard Johnson } ¤order<br>Ebenezer Burrell }<br>of the Proprietiers of Lynn |
| Sufanah Malhuesh  |  |
| Elisabeth Lindsay |  |

[55] Att a Meeting of the Grand Commitee for the  
Comon Lands In Salem ffbruary the 26<sup>th</sup> 1723

Present as ¤ Margent

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Col <sup>o</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Brown Es | Cap <sup>tt</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Gardner |
| Josiah Wolcot Es                           | Cap <sup>tt</sup> P <sup>tr</sup> Osgood   |
| Maj <sup>r</sup> Ste Sewal Es              | Mr J <sup>a</sup> Lindall                  |
| Maj <sup>r</sup> Walt <sup>r</sup> Price   |  |

\* A blank space appears here in the record.

Whereas the Proprietors of the Common Lands in the Towne of Salem att A Meeting Legally warned Nouember the twenty Second day 1714 did Voat that Sixty Acres of the Common Lands be Granted to the Poor of the Towne of Salem and Such others as are Expresed according to Said Voat and also att the Said meeting did further Voat that there Should be Sett a part Some Lands for the Vfe of the Ministry in the Towne of Salem as may be more fully and att Large appear by the Said Voats

Wee do therefore order and direct that Cap<sup>t</sup> Joseph Burnap and m<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Wade Surueyers of Land do Sett and lay out the Sixty Acres of Comon Land to the Poor and others according to the aforementioned Voat and also Twenty Acres more to the Ministry<sup>s</sup> as by Said Voat and also to lay out Fiue Acres more for the Eastermost Parrish Ministry in the body of the Town to be for that End and Vfe If the proprietors of the Comon Lands in Salem will hereafter Confirme and allow the Said Fiue Acres to the Eastermost Parrish Ministry—Which Lands we do Agree and Direct shall be Laid out to the Northward of A line from the Northeast Corner of Spring Pond to Tylies Corner So Called and to the Southward of Boston Road In the whole will make Eighty fiue Acres and there being ffifteen Acres more on the whole Diuitions wee thinck itt best to be left here for some Public Vfes—Viz<sup>tt</sup> for highwaies

And whereas the Proprietors of the Comon Lands in the Town of Salem att their Meeting Legally warned October the thirty<sup>h</sup> 1721 Did Voat that the Comon Lands without the Town Bridge be Diuided to and Amongst the Proprietors of the Common Lands in Salem According to their Rights, The Village and Royallside or North Precinct Proprietors to haue their Rights in the Comon Lands layd out to them as neer as they be And the Proprietors of the Comon Lands liuing in the Midle Precinct to haue their Rights layd out to them In or as neer their Precinct as may be. And the rest of the proprietors of the Comon lands which belong to the Town or two Lower Parishes their Rights to be laid out to them on the Southern Partt of the Comon Lands the Layers out to haue Regard to the Seuerall Diuifions for Quallity as well as Quantity



Reserving A Sufficiency to Compleat the Grants and orders of ye Proprietors.

Wee haue therefore Gott the best Information wee Can of the Said Comon Lands And So faras wee haue Caused them to be measured by Able Artices.

Wee haue a Valluation Made by ffiue Gentlemen of the Neighbouring Townes as by their Returne Vnder their hands of y<sup>e</sup> Quallity of Said Comon Lands who were mutually Chosen by the Grand Commite and wee haueing Considered the Same for Quallity as well as the Quantity and haueing taken an acco<sup>tt</sup> of the number of Rights In the Comon Lands as far as wee Can Wee find that there is Eleven Hundred and thirty Two Rights to the Comon Lands in Salem Whereof One Hundred and thirty Eight Comon Rights belong to the Village and RoyallSide or North Precinct Proprietors, And that their is Two Hundred and four Comon Rights belongs to the Midle precinct Proprietors And that there is Seuen Hundred and Ninety Common Rights belongs to the body of the Towne or Two lower Parrish Proprietors and ffinding the Number of Acres of the Comon Lands Now to be Sett and Layd out in the whole Diuitions to be Three Thousand Seuen hundred and Seenty three Acres of Land besides the abatement made as by the Valluation ffor Quallity

Wee do therefore Agree and Direct that there be Sett and Layd out to the Village and Royalside or North Precinct Proprietors for their one Hundred and thirty Eight Rights Viz<sup>tt</sup>

|   | ACRES |
|---|-------|
| The Comon Land of Salem laying on the further-<br>side of Ipswich Riuer being Two Hundred &<br>Seenty Acres which is Reduced for difERENCE<br>of Quallity unto one hundred and thirty fife<br>acres | 135   |
| To thirty Acres of Comon Land & Joseph Popes<br>abated to fifteen acres   | 15    |
| To Fouer Hundred and Ten Acres laying to the<br>Eastward of Dog Pond Rocks and between<br>Boston and Reading Road which is Reduced<br>for DifERENCE of Quallity to three Hundred and<br>Ten Acres   | 310   |

|  |                  |
|--|------------------|
| And in the whole Is  | 460              |
| Is Three Acres and one third part of an acre to a Right:   |                  |
| To the Midle Precinct for their Two Hundred and ffouer Rights Viz <sup>tt</sup>  |                  |
| The Comon Lands laying @ Mr Epps Farme   | 18               |
| To a piece of Comon Lands laying by Samuells Stone and Smal <sup>s</sup> Land is   | 18               |
| To Two Hundred and Eighty one Acres of Comon Land laying by Pudneys abating ffourty Acres for dif <sup>n</sup> of Quallity is Reduced to Two hundred and fourty one acres  | 241              |
| To Comon Lands between Boston and Redding Road from the Butts westward untill it meett the Lands Sett outt for the Village as aforesd Is 161 acres   | 161              |
| To more Comon Lands on the South Side off and by Boston Road Is Two Hundred and ffourty Two Acres  | 242              |
|  | <hr/> 680 <hr/>  |
| To the body of the Town or Two lower Parishes for their Seuen Hundred & Ninety Rights Viz <sup>tt</sup>  |                  |
| The Comon Lands laying on the South Side of a line from the North East End of Spring Pond Runing Easterly to Tyles Corner So called and So by the Backside of the Glafshouse Feilds to the house formerly Humphry Cafes near the Mill plaine and So to the Towne Bridge Containing Two Thousand fieve Hundred & Tenn Acres | 2510             |
| To more to the Northward Joyning to Tiles Line to make up the Quantity one Hundred and twenty Acres  | 120              |
|  | <hr/> 2633 <hr/> |

Mem<sup>o</sup> In the foregoing parcells of Comon Lands Is not Contained Corwin farm & y<sup>r</sup> is Goldthites Meadow, Flints



Pasture and John Meachams Homsteade and Trasks  
Grafsty Pond meadow

Itt is Agreed and is to be Vnderstood that the Ministry  
Lands is to be to the Setled Ministers and their Succesors  
in the Seuerall Parishes or Precincts in this Towne as they  
now practice and are now allowed & Established by the  
Laws of this Prouince

And on the whole the Serueyers Cap<sup>tt</sup> Joseph Burnap  
and Mr Jonathan Waide are desired Accordingly to make  
and Settle the Bounds and Lines of the Sd Diuifions  
forthwith or as Soone as may be and make Returne of the  
Same to us of the Grand Commite that So the Proprietors  
of the Seuerall Diuifions of Comon Lands may Proceed to  
manage and Improue their Diuifions and Respectiue Parts  
as may be moste for their Service and aduantage

Ordered that the foregoing Agreement and Settlement  
be Recorded by Mr William Gedney Proprietors Clerke  
in their Booke of Records

of the Grand Committe

Samuell Browne  
Josiah Wolcott  
Stephen Sewall

Walter Price  
Peeter Osgood  
James Lindall

[56] Wee whose Names are hereunto Subscribed being  
Serueyors of Land and being Employed in measuring the  
Comon Lands in Salem & y<sup>e</sup> Grand Commite. And  
hauing had the Valluation made for Quallity as well as for  
Quantity by fve Gentlemen of the Neighbouring Townes  
Chosen for that End & the Commite And we haueing  
Regard to the Same by Direction of the Commite wee  
haue Laid out the Common Lands to the Proprietors of  
the Three Seuerall Diuifions as followeth Viz<sup>tt</sup>

To the Village and Royall Side or North Precinct  
Proprietors

137½ Rights] The Comon Lands laying In Salem  
on the Northerly Side of Ipswich Riuer being  
270 Acres w<sup>ch</sup> is Reduced for difERENCE of Qual-  
lity unto 135 Acres

135

To 30 Acres of Comon Lands & Joseph Popes  
Reduced for difERENCE of Quallity unto fifteen  
Acres

15

To 410 Acres more laying Eastward from the 300  
acres Reserved att Dogpond Rocks and between  
Boston and Reding Road which is Reduced for  
diference of Quallity att Bartholomews Rocks  
&c<sup>tt</sup> to 310 all the Proprietors of the Lands att  
Dog pond Rocks to haue liberty through this  
Land for a Cartt way 310

---

att three Acres and  $\frac{1}{3}$  to a Right makes in the  
whole 460

---

To the Midle Precinct Proprieters for their 204  
Rights Viz<sup>tt</sup>

To 18 Acres of Comon Land laying w<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>tt</sup> Epps  
Farme 18

To 18 acres of Comon Land laying by Sam<sup>n</sup> Stone  
and Smals Land 18

To 281 acres of Comon Lands by Pundys Reduced  
for diference of Quallity to 241 acres 241

To 161 acres of Comon Lands laying Westerly from  
the Butts and between Boston and Reding Road  
and John Procters fence and the other fences by  
the Road there and so running South Westerly  
untill itt meets the Lands Sett out for the  
Village as aforesd and is Bounded on the Platts  
being so much besides Trasks Graftsy Pond  
meadowand Seauen Acres more allowed and left  
for Ipswich Road and for Reding Road from the  
Butts Brooke to Johnsons farme So Called both  
which Roads are not to be lefs then Three Rod  
Brod w<sup>th</sup> the Comities order 161

To 242 Acres of Comon Land laying from Joseph  
Boyce Land Westwardly between Boston Road  
and the Glasshouse feilds to Tyleys Corner and  
then from Tyleys Corner Northwest and by  
North & half a point Northerly wee haue Sett  
off Twenty Two Rod and then the Line to begin  
there & run on a line to Corwins Farme to Eight  
Rod &  $\frac{3}{4}$  from the Northeast Corner Bound  
Northwesterly being between those Lines and  
Boston Road 242 acres aforesd besides Golethits  
meadow and the allowance made for Boston



Road from Strongwater brook to Linn line  
which is left fouer Rod broad 242

---

680

---

To the body of the Town or Two lower Parishes  
for their 790½ Rights Viz<sup>tt</sup>

The Common Lands laying on the Southern Side  
of A Line from the North East End of Spring  
Pond beginning att the Run of Watter and So  
Runing Easterly to Tylys Corner So Called  
and so by the backside of Glasfouse feilds  
downe to the plaines neer the houle formerly  
Humphry Cafes and So on to Nortons houle  
and the Towne Bridge which makes in the Great  
body of Common Lands Two Thousand five  
hundred and Tenn Acres besides Flints Pasture 2510

To 120 Acres of Common Land more laying  
between the Line from Tyleys Corner to  
Spring Pond and the line of Corwins Farme  
and the Midle Precinct Line and Layes  
Southwesterly of the Sixty Acres Sett out for  
the Poor 120

---

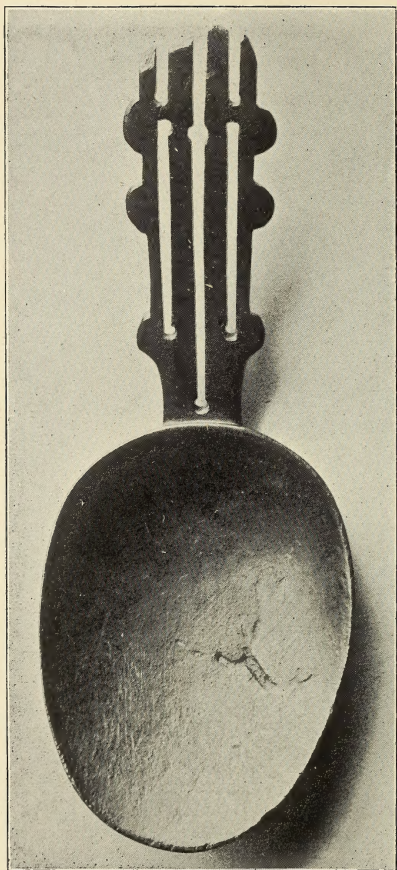
2630

---

Wee haue also by Direction of the Grand  
Commite Layd out for the Ministrys of y<sup>e</sup>  
Churches In this Towne Twenty Acres of  
Lands Viz<sup>tt</sup> Tenn Acres to the first Parrish  
Ministry laying next to Tylies Corner between  
the Middle Precinct Lands and the Line from  
Tyls Corner to Spring Pond and Next Itt  
Southwesterly haue Laid out five Acres more  
to the Village Ministry and nextly five Acres  
more Laid out for the Midle Precinct Ministry  
and next there is five Acres more left for the  
Eastermost Parrish Ministry And then haue  
Laid out Sixty Acres more for the Poor of the  
Town as by the Proprieters Voate 85







HORN SPOON

taken by Capt. John Gardner from an Indian whom he had killed  
in the fight at Haverhill, August 29, 1708.

# THOMAS GARDNER, PLANTER, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D.

(Continued from Vol. XXXVIII, page 224.)

In 1704, he commanded the ship Essex Galley of Salem, which was wrecked on the Island of Barbadoes, as the following deposition will show :

“The Testimony of Habbakuk Gardner of Salem in New England Mariner late Comander of y<sup>e</sup> Ship Efsex Galley of Salem aforesaid & Samuel Cillote Boatswaine of y<sup>e</sup> Same of full age Say that on or about y<sup>e</sup> Twelfth Day of January anno R R. Nunc Angliae &c Tertio Annoque Dom 1704 Thefe deponents being in said Ship bound from New England to y<sup>e</sup> Island of Barbados they set Sayl from Cape Anne on y<sup>e</sup> Day aforesaid & that in their passage within Sight of y<sup>e</sup> Said Island they were Chased by a French Privateer for Seuerall hours untill they were forced almost afhore on y<sup>e</sup> Northern part of Said Island and that they lett goe an anchor but it broke and Soe they were Cast away on the Shoar where they lost the Sd Ship and Most of their Cargoe and One of their men and Narrowly Escaped with the rest of their lives the Said Ship was of Burthen about One hundred and ten tunns or thereabouts and was forced afhoar as aforesaid and lost the twelfth day of February Anno Dom : 1704 having been about a month out of New England.

Hab Gardner  
Sameuill Cillote ”\*

Sworn to Sept. 28, 1706.

Affidavits from others in regard to the above affair are also recorded.

He seemed to have been particularly unfortunate in meeting with the French, for in March (13th) 1707-8, while on a voyage from “New England being bound for Antegua or other the Leeward Islands in the West Indies,” in the “Ship ffriendship” which he commanded, he came upon another French privateer, about twelve leagues to the windward of Antigua.

\* Booke of Recordes for Masters, book 1, leaf 61.



The ship was taken by the French, and "Carried" with "Some of the Company into Martinecoe whereby the Said Ship and Cargoe was wholly lost Salem in New England the 17th Day of September 1708.

Hab<sup>k</sup> Gardner Joseph Browne."\*

Habakkuk Gardner was first mentioned in the Town Records in 1698, at which time he was chosen to serve on the trial jury. He also served on the trial jury of the Superior or Inferior court in 1699, 1702, 1719 and 1731.†

At a town meeting held March 16, 1723-4, he was chosen constable, and appointed "Culler of Fish," Aug. 5, 1723. In 1722, he was licensed "for a Retailer," and for several years thereafter.†

#### REAL ESTATE.

The earliest recorded purchase of land by him was in 1706 (March 7th), at which time he bought of Edward Glover of Rehoboth, Bristol Co., Cordwainer, late of Salem, a lot [measuring  $27\frac{1}{2}$  poles, for 28 pounds.‡ He sold the lot on the 30th of June of the following year to Nicholas Noyes of Salem.§ This lot was on the western side of what is now Washington Street a short distance north of Essex Street.||

On the 17th of June, 1707, he purchased of Walter Price and his wife Freestone Price, daughter of John Turner, "a dwelling house Shop Oarchard Garden out houfing & about One hundred & Ten rodde of land . . . in Salem."¶ This lot was on "Prison Lane" (now St. Peter Street) on the western side of the street, about midway between the present Essex and Federal Streets. This house was occupied by Habakkuk Gardner as his homestead, and after his death, it was sold by his son Habakkuk Gardner of Boston, to Benjamin Browne for 200 pounds (Aug. 11, 1738). At the time of this sale, it was occupied by Benjamin Woodbridge.\*\*

\* Booke of Recordes for Masters, book 1, leaf 73.

† Town Records.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 18, leaf 229.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 20, leaf 31.

|| Essex Antiquarian, v. II, p. 172.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 20, leaf 30.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 76, leaf 24.

He married Mar 22, 1696-7, Ruth Gedney, daughter of Eleazer and Elizabeth (Turner) Gedney. She was born May 24, 1672, and died August 23, 1737.\*

Habakkuk Gardner died Feb. 3, 1732-3.† His wife Ruth was appointed administratrix of the estate, Feb. 14, 1732.‡ In the inventory presented by her, we find the following :

|   |            |
|---|------------|
| " His dwelling House with the Out Housing and<br>Land adjoining | £300. 0.0. |
| Two Rights of Commonage thereto belonging                       | 36. 0.0.   |
| A Pew in the First Parish Meeting House                         | 30. 0.0.   |
| Sundry Goods in the Shop  | 100.11.0." |

The total value of the estate was 749.10.11

After the various bills and claims were settled, the balance was divided as follows ;

|   |                  |
|---|------------------|
| " To Ruth Gardner Widow 1-3             | £126.11.1.       |
| " Habbakkuk Gardner Eldest Son 2 Shares | 168.14.8.        |
| " Ruth Gardner Alias Nutting            | 84.07.5.         |
|   | <hr/> 379.13.2.§ |

### Children :

83. RUTH, b. March 16, 1699 ;|| d. Nov. 22, 1736 ;|| m. Feb. 12, 1719-20, John Nutting.|| John Nutting was the son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Nutting. He was born in Cambridge, Jan. 7, 1694, and graduated at Harvard College in 1712. He came to Salem in 1718, and kept the Grammar School from 1719 to 1749. He became Ruling Elder of a new church in Salem in 1736. He was a Notary Public in 1755, and Collector of Customs at Salem and Marblehead in 1768 and at other times. He also held the office of Register of Deeds. After the death of his first wife Ruth, he married Elizabeth dau. of Benjamin and Abigail (Lindall) Pickman (b. Jan. 22, 1714, d. June 11, 1785). He died May 20, 1790, aged 96. He was for several years the oldest graduate of Harvard College.¶ Children : 1. John, b. Feb. 19, 1728-9 ; d. June 28, following. 2. Eunice, b. June 7, 1730 ; d. Aug. 25, 1790 ; m. William Vans, Esq.\*\* The Salem Gazette of May

\* Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. XVI, p. 264.

† Town Records.

‡ Essex Probate Records, book 319, leaf 453.

§ Essex Probate Records, book 321, leaves 113-114.

|| Salem Records.

¶ Notes of Dr. Henry Wheatland in the Essex Institute.

\*\* Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. XVI, p. 275.



26, 1797, in a notice of the death of Williams Vans, Esq., pays tribute to his memory as follows: "He has been repeatedly in the House of Representatives, a member from Salem. He was a gentleman of most agreeable address, and in various offices had endeared himself to his fellow citizens. He was a native of Boston." 3. John, b. Aug. 26, 1733.

- 84. MARY, b. June 22, 1701.\*
- 85. JOSEPH, b. January 25, 1702;\* d. Aug. following.
- 86. MERCY, b. April 28, 1705\* (bap. Apr. 29)†; d. Jan. 7, 1732-3.\*
- 87. HABAKKUK, b. Aug. 3, 1707;\* m. Mary Richards of Boston. She d. Dec. 17, 1762.‡
- 88. EUNICE, b. Dec. 4, 1709 (bap. Mar. 5)†; d. Aug. 29, 1729.\*

**69 Capt. John Gardner**, the only son of Capt. Samuel and Elizabeth (Browne) Gardner who reached adult life, had a brief but eventful career.

*John Gardner*

#### TOWN OFFICES.

He was first mentioned in the town records in 1702-3 (Mar. 22), at which time he was appointed fence-viewer "for y<sup>e</sup> New Field."

During the rest of his life he frequently served the town in similar capacities. In 1707-8 (Mar. 15), he was appointed on a committee "To Examine about any Strips or Parcells of Common Land That Lyeth between any farms or Lots belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Town." He served on this committee for a number of years, and in 1711 (May 22), he was given a note "on y<sup>e</sup> Towne Treasurer for fifty two shillings . . . for service about finding out Ineroachments on y<sup>e</sup> Town Commons," etc.§

The office of surveyor of highways was frequently held by him, and he served on several committees, appointed to lay out new highways, including that from "Thomas Buffington's Westward as far as y<sup>e</sup> Widow Pope's," in

\* Salem Records.

† Records of the First Church, Salem.

‡ Tombstone in Copp's Hill Cemetery, Boston.

§ Town Records.

1710. He was chosen one of the selectmen in 1709 and the year following, and "Tithing man," in 1717.\*

He served on the trial jury in 1703, 1707, 1714, 1718, and 1721.\*

#### CHURCH.

His name is found in the records of the First Church Feb. 7, 1702. In 1709-10 (Jan. 18), he signed a petition for a church in the Middle Precinct, and contributed ten pounds for that object.†

He was one of the signers to a petition to the town authorities from "Seuerall of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants w<sup>th</sup> out y<sup>e</sup> bridge and below y<sup>e</sup> Village line vizt for a Quarter of an acre of land to Sett a Meeting house upon nigh Sam<sup>l</sup> Goldthrite's Jun<sup>r</sup> between that and y<sup>e</sup> Wid<sup>o</sup> Parnells."\* Granted (Mar. 28, 1709-10). The town voted 24, 1711-12, "That half an acre of land is granted to the new Chappell lately erected for y<sup>e</sup> use of the minitry there."\*

#### GENERAL COURT.

Capt. John Gardner was first chosen representative in 1716 (May 25), "in the Room of Mr. Joseph Putnam."\* He was also elected, 1719, 1720 and 1721. Nov. 8, 1720, he was named as a member of a committee to see what should be done with the Kennebeck Indians.‡ Nov. 17, he was appointed on a legislative committee "to visit the settlement made by James MacGregor, James MacKeen and James Gregg, about 14 miles from Haverhill and in New Hampshire. It appears, that these persons were of a company from Ireland, who had leave to settle a township at the Eastward, but who preferred the place which they had occupied in an informal manner."‡ The Scotch-Irish settlement at Londonderry, N. H., is evidently the one referred to.

In 1721 (June 9), he was appointed on a committee "to desire an explanation from the Governor about his instructions from England, as to the emissions of bills in this Province."§

\* Town Records.

† Massachusetts Archives, book 11, leaf 337.

‡ Felt's Annals of Salem, First Edition, p. 371.

§ Felt's Annals of Salem, 1st Edition, p. 372.



## MILITARY.

He commanded the Salem company in the battle with the French and Indians at Haverhill Aug. 29, 1708.\* In this engagement he slew an Indian and took from him a spoon and tomahawk. The spoon is now owned by Captain Augustus P. Gardner of Hamilton, Mass., one of his descendants. Captain Gardner kindly loaned it to the author, who photographed it for the accompanying cut. The tomahawk, an illustration of which is also given, is now in the possession of Mrs. Chas. W. Amory, of Boston, who inherited it from her father, Mr. George Gardner. The writer is pleased to acknowledge his gratitude to Mrs. Amory and Captain Gardner for their kindness in lending such treasured family relics. A resolve was passed in the General Court Nov. 4, 1709, allowing John Gardner, 40 shillings for "Extra services at Haverhill."†

## REAL ESTATE.

The first lot of land which we have found recorded as purchased by him, was one containing three acres near Butts Brook, which he bought of John Proctor of Ipswich, in 1703.‡ In 1705-6, he bought four acres more of him in the same locality,§ and in 1714-15, another acre bounding on the above.¶

His widow, Elizabeth, sold the above lots to her son John Gardner, Sept. 7, 1762.||

In the article upon his father, mention was made of a house and lot which Samuel purchased of John Browne, and conveyed to John Gardner, Feb. 7, 1705-6.¶ He sold the lot on the 8th of February of that year to Joseph Gerrish of Wenham,\*\* and bought it back again in Jan., 1707.††

He purchased of Isaac Peas, son of Robert, on Feb. 29, 1711-12, a lot of land on the western side of what is

\* New England Historic Genealogical Register, v. 25, p. 49.

† Massachusetts Archives, book 71, leaf 587.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 18, leaf 191.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 30, leaf 166.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 110, leaf 210.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 18, leaf 159.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 17, leaf 129.

†† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 20, leaf 100.

now Central Street in Peabody,\* and on Mar. 25th sold a portion of this to a company of men consisting of Abel Gardner, himself and others, for a school-house.†

This has been fully described in the article upon Abel Gardner.‡

The northern end of this lot he sold to Benjamin Prescott, May 21, 1713.§

In 1712, he and his father purchased of John Gardner of Mendon,  $\frac{1}{2}$  part of the tide grist mill on the South River.|| He retained his half of this purchase, and his widow sold it to Jonathan Gardner, May 13, 1742.¶

In 1721, he sold to John Phelps of Reading, seven acres of land on the north side of Ipswich River, which he had previously bought of "a committee chosen by the Proprietors of the Common Land of Salem."\*\*\*

He held mortgages on various other pieces of property, and gave testimony from time to time, in regard to the bounds of lots which he had surveyed.††

John Gardner married Jan. 11, 1704, Elizabeth Weld, daughter of Dr. Daniel and Bethia Weld.‡‡ Doctor Weld lived on the eastern side of what is now North Street, about where the Wesley M. E. Church now stands.§§ Elizabeth Gardner and her sister Barbara Hide, widow (afterwards wife of Edmund Batter), after the death of their father, sold the above property on Weld's Lane.||

Elizabeth Gardner lived over forty-eight years after her husband's death. She died Sept. 27, 1770, in her 88th year.‡‡ Letters of administration were granted to her son John, Jan. 6, 1773.¶¶

John Gardner died in 1722. His will dated Dec. 18, 1721, was proved July 18, 1722.\*\*\* He left all of his

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 36, leaf 130.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 26, leaf 135.

‡ Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. XXXVIII.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 31, leaf 146.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 25, leaf 74.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 84, leaf 35.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 43, leaf 288.

†† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 26, leaf 124; book 30, leaf 3; and book 43, leaf 132.

‡‡ Family Notes.

§§ Essex Antiquarian, v. II, p. 171-2.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 26, leaf 273; and book 33, leaf 235.

¶ Essex Probate Records, book 349, leaf 19.

\*\*\* Essex Probate Records, book 313, leaf 475.



personal estate to his wife, "To be To her & att her Dispose."

After this comes the following: "Item, As to my Reall Estate my Will Is That the poor of y<sup>e</sup> Town of Salem have a Share of Itt with my Children To Witt one Tenth part of Itt, and the way I propose They Shall have Itt in Is the Income of my part of y<sup>e</sup> Corn Mills In y<sup>e</sup> Town of Salem four years which According To my Computation will bring In, to the value of one Tenth part of my Reall Estate, as I have Valued Itt. And my Will Is That my ffather would please To Deal It out To such persons as In his Wisdom fhall see best," etc.

After the expiration of the four years, his wife was to have the income of the mills.

He also left to his wife "y<sup>e</sup> use of all the remainder" of his estate. After the death of his wife, he desired that the residue be divided equally among his children, the eldest son then living to have the privilege of purchasing "all his Sisters parts provided he Give Them The Value of Their Shares as Indifferent Men fhall Then Judge It To be Worth." He appointed his wife executrix. The witnesses were, David Foster, Abel Gardner and John Waters, Jun.\*

His widow sold three common rights to Abel Gardner,† and lots of land to her sons John and Daniel.‡

Children :

89. ELIZABETH, bap. Oct. 14, 1705;§ d. Apr. 20, 1752;|| m. Dec. 2, 1725, Jonathan Gardner, son of Abel and Sarah (Porter) Gardner¶ (No. 73).
90. JOHN, bap. Feb. 16, 1706-7;§ d. Jan. 15, 1784; m. 1st, Mar. 26, 1730,¶ wid. Elizabeth Putnam, wid. of William Putnam, and dau. of Lieut. James Putnam; 2nd, Jan. 3, 1765, wid. Eliza, beth Herbert, wid. of Capt. Benjamin Herbert;¶ 3d, Oct. 29, 1773, Mary Peal.¶
91. EBENEZER, bap. Nov. 7, 1708;§ d. young.
92. DANIEL, b. Dec. 16, 1709 (bap. Dec. 25§); d. Sept. 15, 1759; m. Dec. 23, 1734, Ann Putnam, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth (Whipple) Putnam.¶

\* Essex Probate Records, book 313, leaf 475.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 70, leaf 321.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 99, leaf 67; and book 110, leaf 40.

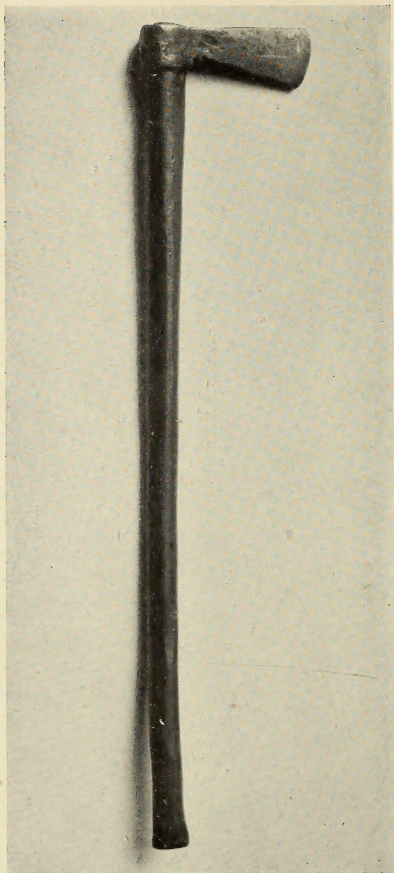
§ First Church Records.

|| Stone in the Charter Street Burying Ground.

¶ Town Records (Salem).







TOMAHAWK

taken by Capt. John Gardner from an Indian whom he had killed  
in the fight at Haverhill, Aug. 29, 1708.

93. HANNAH, bap. Aug. 12, 1711;\* m. Samuel Holton. Child: Samuel, b. June 9, 1738; d. Jan. 2, 1816; m. Mary Warner, dau. of Elder Philemon and Mary (Prince) Warner, of Gloucester. Samuel Holton, jr., became one of the leading men of Essex County. He studied medicine, and began to practise at the age of nineteen. He practised two years in Gloucester and sixteen in Danvers. In 1768 he represented Danvers in the General Court. Later, he was a member of the Provincial Congress, a member of the Committee of Safety, First Major of the First Essex County Regiment in the Revolution, and a member of the Executive Council of the provisional government. He was a delegate to the Congress of Confederation Nov. 15, 1777, a member of the Mass. Constitutional Convention in 1780, and in 1781, he was elected to the Mass. Senate. Thence he went to the Executive Council. He was a member of the Continental Congress, and was placed at the head of the Medical Department of the Army. Oct. 28, 1775, he was made a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Essex County. He served in this capacity for 32 years, and was presiding Justice, half of that time. He was a Justice of the Court of General Sessions for 35 years, and Chief Justice of that Court for 15 years. He was appointed Judge of Probate July 2, 1796, and served 19 years.†
94. SAMUEL, bap. Jan. 4, 1712-13;\* d. Apr. 7, 1769; m. 1st, Dec. 13, 1738, Esther Orne,‡ dau. of Timothy and Lois (Pickering) Orne; m., 2nd (pub. May 27, 1758), wid. Elizabeth Winslow of Boston, dau. of Richard Clarke, of Boston, one of the consignees of the tea thrown overboard in Boston Harbor.§
95. BETHIAH, bap. Aug. 15, 1714;|| d. July 30, 1773; m. Sept. 1, 1737, Nathaniel Ingersoll.† Children: 1. Mary, m. Habakkuk Bowditch. Dr. Nathaniel Bowditch, the celebrated navigator, was one of their children. 2. Nathaniel, d. unm.
96. RUTH, bap. May 27, 1716;|| d. Mar. 19, 1808; m. 1st, Nov. 20, 1735, Bartholomew Putnam,‡ son of Bartholomew and Mary (Putnam) Putnam\*\*; m., 2nd, Jonathan Goodhue. Children (1st m.): 1. Mary, bap. Aug. 22, 1736. 2. Bartholomew, b. Feb. 2 (bap. Feb. 5), 1737-8; d. Apr. 17, 1815; m. May 13, 1760, Sarah Hodges,‡ dau. of Gamaliel and Priscilla (Webb) Hodges. 3. Nathaniel, b. Oct. 19, 1739; prob. d. young. 4. Ruth, b. Apr. 15, 1740 (bap. Apr. 19, 1741); d. Dec. 7, 1786; m. May 17, 1761,

\* First Church Records.

† Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. IV, p. 101-103.

‡ Town Records.

§ Notes of Samuel Pickering Gardner.

|| Middle Precinct Church Records.

\*\* History of the Putnam Family, p. 220.



William Ward,\* s. of Ebenezer and Rachel (Pickman) Ward.  
 5. Sarah, b. Jan. 17, 1743; d. Sanbornton, N. H., Oct. 4, 1824;  
 m. May 8, 1763, John Elkins, s. of John and Abigail (Archer)  
 Elkins. 6. William, b. Feb. 25, 1745. 7. John, b. Dec. 2,  
 1748. 8. William, b. Apr. 7, 1751.

97. LYDIA, bap. July, 1718; prob. died young.

98. GEORGE, bap. July 22, 1721; prob. died young.

**72 Samuel Gardner**, called "Jun<sup>r</sup>," to distinguish him from Captain Samuel (No. 22), was first mentioned in the Town Records, Aug. 4, 1718. According to the record of that date, he had done one and one half days work at "Strong water brook Bridge." He did similar work on the highways in 1720 and 1727-28.\*

He married (published March 21, 1719) Sarah Adams, daughter of John and Hannah (Treadwell) Adams, of Ipswich.† Samuel Gardner of Salem and Sarah his wife, "Daughter of John & Han<sup>h</sup> Adams, late of Ipswich" sold to Samuel "Lummas" of Ipswich, Aug. 10, 1735, an "old upland Lott . . . which Lott was Given unto sd Sarah by her Hon<sup>d</sup> Parent Hannah Adams," etc.‡

Samuel Gardner died between the last named date and Nov. 7, 1737, for, on the latter date, "Wid Sarah Gardner" was allowed twenty shillings by the town, for nursing Hannah Whitmore.\* Widow Sarah Gardner's tax was abated Jan. 2, 1748.\*

In the will of Samuel's father, Abel, we find the following "I give to my five Grand Children y<sup>e</sup> Children of my Son Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardner Dec: (vizt.) Sarah, Hannah, Lydia & Israel Gardner Twenty pounds a peice To be paid Them, When they Shall Respectively Come To y<sup>e</sup> Age of twenty one years, which Shall be Paid them by my Sons Abel & Joseph."§

They also shared in the division of the land in Topsfield at "Blind Hole," and much of our knowledge concerning them is obtained from the records of the sale of their shares of this property to Benjamin Town of Topsfield.||

\* Town Records.

† Essex Antiquarian (Adams Gen.), v. II, p. 88.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 71, leaf 19.

§ Essex Probate Records, book 324, leaves 15-17. (Five children mentioned, but only four names copied in the Probate Record.)

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 82, leaf 273; book 85, leaf 72; and book 90, leaf 273.

## Children :

99. SARAH, m. Nov. 23, 1740, Joseph Dennis.\*
100. HANNAH.
101. JOHN, d. abt. 1749; m. (pub. June 16, 1744) Mary "Fabins."†  
He was a blacksmith and mariner.‡ From the town records, we learn that his tax was abated in 1746 and 1747. His widow, Mary, was appointed administratrix, Sept. 17, 1750.§ No issue known.
102. LYDIA, d. May 7, 1772; m. Sept. 8, 1748, Benjamin Tucker,|| son of Joseph and Margarette Tucker, of Pomfret, Conn. Children: 1. Joseph, b. May 29, 1749. 2. Sarah, b. Nov. 28, 1750. 3. Ann, m. William Lyon.¶
103. ISRAEL, b. before 1731; d. before (Jan. 22, Hodges Gen.), 1755; m. Jan. 10, 1754,\*\* Ruth Hodges, dau. of Gamaliel and Sarah (Williams) Hodges.†† No issue. His widow gave an account of the administration of his estate, July 11, 1755. She married 2nd, Jan. 18, 1759, Capt. Edward Allen, of Salem.

**73 Jonathan Gardner** born February 24, 1698, became one of the leaders in that noble group of merchants who made Salem famous in the eighteenth century.

*Jonathan Gardner*

In 1739 (Mar. 10th) he was appointed constable. The next town office held by him was that of school-committee man in 1742. He served again in 1768. He held the office of selectman from 1746 to 1748 inclusive, and in 1752 and 3. Having served the town as a member of the Board of Overseers of the Poor, most of the time from 1754 to 1768, he was excused in the latter year, and it was voted: "That the Thanks of y<sup>e</sup> Town be given to said Gardner for his past services in said Office" (March 28, 1768).\*\*

He frequently served on committees of perambulation, and, in 1747 (May 11), was appointed on a committee

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 82, leaf 273, and Town Records.

† Town Records. List of Publishments.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 85, leaf 72.

§ Essex Probate Records, book 329, leaf 348.

|| Tucker Genealogy, p. 52.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 90, leaf 273.

\*\* Town Records.

†† Hodges Family of New England, p. 37.

†† Essex Probate Records, book 333, leaf 163.



to secure subscriptions for erecting a "Pest House . . . at Roache's Point, on the Neck." Among the other committees upon which he served was one in 1753 in regard to annexing part of Salem (Royal Side) to Danvers; one in 1768, empowered to lease the islands in the harbor; and one in the same year "in regard to granting flats to Joseph Sprague." He was teller of the town meeting held March 14, 1768. Various amounts were paid to him for timber and planks to be used on the roads, and for "Fifh for y<sup>e</sup> work-Houfe."

His first jury service was in December, 1732, at which time he was a member of the trial jury. He also served on this jury in 1733, 1736, 1739, 1741 and in 1754; and on the grand jury in 1743 and 1759.\*

#### CHURCH.

In 1741 he gave £1 for a bell in St. Peter's Church.† He bought of James Butler of Boston (Dec. 1, 1761), 3-16 of a wall pew in the "Great Meeting house . . . in Salem" (Mr. Thomas Barnard's).‡ From his will we learn that he also owned other pews.

#### REAL ESTATE.

Jonathan Gardner lived most of his life in the house which he built and which is now standing on the northwest corner of Essex Street and Washington Square West. He bequeathed it to his son John. A full account of this lot and plans of the same have already been given by the author.§

He inherited from his father, one-half of all of his land in the North Field, and at Strong Water Brook.¶ On Jan. 11, 1748, he purchased, of his brother Joseph, seven acres which said Joseph had inherited.¶ Four years later Jonathan bought four acres more near the above.\*\* He had previously (Apr. 17, 1740) bought, of his sister Mary

\* Town Records.

† Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. II, p. 258.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 107, leaf 250.

§ Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. XXXVII, p. 379; deprint, p. 83.

¶ Essex Probate Records, book 324, leaves 15-17.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 94, leaf 94.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 98, leaf 43.

and her husband Nathaniel Waters, the portion which her father had willed to her.\* On April 19, 1748, Jonathan and Joseph sold to Rev. Benjamin Prescott for 1600, 2-3 of the homestead of their late father, Abel Gardner (the remaining third being reserved for the use of their "mother-in-law" Sarah Gardner).† Other portions of land in this locality were sold to Israel Osborn, Joseph Very and Joseph Osborne, Jun.‡

He inherited one-half of the Gardner Burying Ground lot called Gardner's hill, and bought the other half of his brother Joseph Dec. 22, 1739.§ Other lots near the hill were purchased of Benjamin Prescott, Jr. and Abner Cheever.|| In 1761 (Aug. 28), he sold a small strip of this land to William Poole,¶ but left most of it including the "Burying Hill," to his son Jonathan. He bought of Jonathan Read, 15 acres of land in the North fields, Oct. 28, 1745,\*\* and left it to his son John, with two acres in the same locality which he purchased of William Browne, Nov. 6, 1764.†† The only other land which he inherited from his father, was one-eighth of the 38 acres at Blind Hole, Topsfield, which he sold with the other heirs to Benjamin Town, Feb. 3, 1742.‡‡ He bought of James Butler of Boston, 36 acres of land in Danvers near "Newhall's,"§§ and upon his decease left the same to his son Jonathan.

July 8, 1751, his brother Abel deeded to him for money advanced, his dwelling house on the western side of "the highway leading to the great Pasture" (Brick-kiln Lane|||). After the death of his brother Abel, Jonathan conveyed this house and lot to Abel's son Abel, fisherman, Nov. 24, 1758, retaining a mortgage on the same.¶¶ Jonathan obtained judgment against his nephew

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 80, leaf 68.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 98, leaf 207.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 109, leaf 107; book 82, leaf 210; and book 110, leaf 124.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 80, leaf 52.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 93, leaf 69; and book 115, leaf 179.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 110, leaf 34.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 88, leaf 23.

†† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 115, leaf 119.

‡‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 82, leaf 208.

§§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 107, leaf 250.

||| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 101, leaf 81.

¶¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 105, leaf 184.



Abel, Apr. 3, 1769, and was awarded this property in settlement.\*

He sold it to James Cutler, March 18, 1773.† His brother Abel's blacksmith shop, which Jonathan purchased in 1751 (Dec. 21),‡ he sold to Thorndike Proctor, Jun., Aug. 4, 1755.§

He purchased four 1-16 part shares in the grist mills on the South River, from his father Abel Gardner, his brother Abel, John Gardner (son of Capt. John) and Elizabeth the widow of Capt. John.¶ In his will he divided this 1-4 part of the mill property between his sons John and Jonathan.

He bought of James Lindall, Esq., Dec. 15, 1742, for £150 his share in Union Wharf, Salem,¶ and was granted by the selectmen, May 2, 1748, the town's right of dockage in the "Cove by Deacon Osgood's for one year paying y<sup>e</sup> Treas. 20 shillings old tenor."\*\*\* He was one of the proprietors of Long Wharf in 1746.†† This wharf property with warehouse, scales and weights, he also left to his two sons.

In 1765 (Sept. 6), he bought of Susanah Higginson, four acres of land on the South side of Ferry lane,‡‡ and left the same to his son John.

He bought and sold several other lots of land, and owned many rights in the common lands of Salem and Danvers, at Stone's Plain, Trask's or mill Plain, Great Pastures and Southside pasture. Large amounts of money were loaned by him to his neighbors on mortgages, most of which were discharged.

---

Jonathan Gardner was married three times. His first wife was Elizabeth Gardner, daughter of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Weld) Gardner.§§ She was born October 10,

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 126, leaf 138.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 123, leaf 233.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 101, leaf 82.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 104, leaf 78.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 46, leaf 249; book 80, leaf 72; book 68, leaf 248; and book 84, leaf 34.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 82, leaf 185.

\*\* Town Records.

†† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 123, leaf 50.

‡‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 117, leaf 20.

§§ Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. XXXVIII, p. 296; reprint p. 144.

1705,\* baptized on the 14th† of the same month, and married Dec. 2, 1725, by Rev. Benjamin Prescott.‡ She was the mother of all of Jonathan Gardner's children. She died Apr. 20, 1752.§

He married, for his second wife, Mrs. Mary Avery of Boston, Jan. 8, 1755. She died Apr. 20, 1755§. His third wife was Mrs. Mary Palfrey of Salem, widow of Warwick Palfrey. They were married about November, 1757. This was her third marriage, she having been married to a man named Ellis prior to her marriage with Mr. Palfrey. She (widow Palfrey) was the daughter of Capt. William and Hannah (Browne) Pickering. She was born Dec. 18, 1715, and died Feb. 20, 1804.||

Jonathan Gardner died Nov. 20, 1783.§ The Salem Gazette of Dec. 4, 1783, refers to his death as having occurred on the Wednesday previous. Mention is made that "for many years" he was "an eminent merchant in this place. His remains were interred on the Saturday following." His will dated Feb. 14, 1767, was probated Dec. 4, 1783.¶ He gave to his wife all of the estate she brought him, "also three hundred Ounces of Silver conformable to an agreement made with said Wife before our Intermarriage dated November 16<sup>th</sup> 1757." To his son Jonathan, in addition to the real estate already mentioned, he gave £600 "it being a Bond given me by my said son dated February 28, 1760," also "two common Rights in the Great Pasture in Salem, and my Pew on the north side of the great Meeting House purchased of Samuel King also my Pew in the Gallery." To his son John besides the real estate which has been described, he also left two common rights in the Great Pasture, and a "Pew in the great Meeting House . . . which I purchased of James Grant. I also give to my said son my negro Man called Primus and my Silver headed Sword." To each of his daughters he left £650 and various pieces of silver and household furniture. Among the latter bequests were the

\* Family Records.

† First Church Records.

‡ Town Records.

§ Stone in Charter Street Burying-ground.

|| Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. VIII, p. 44.

¶ Essex Probate Records, book 356, leaves 376-8.



following :—To his daughter Elizabeth Gardner, he left a silver teapot, his easy chair, etc. To his daughter Sarah Bowditch, his large silver tankard. To Mary Andrews, "a pair of Silver Canns." To Lydia Derby, "two large pint Porringers." To Hannah Gardner, "a pair of wine pint Porringers silver and 3 new silver spoons," etc. To Margaret Barton, "a new silver spout Cup, three new silver spoons and two old silver Salt Cellars."

He appointed his two sons executors of his estate.

Children :

104. A SON, b. Dec. 19, 1726; d. soon after.\*
105. JONATHAN, b. May 25\* (bap. May 26†), 1728; d. Mar. 2, 1791;‡ m. Jan. 2, 1752–3, Sarah Putnam, dau. of William and Elizabeth (Putnam) Putnam.
106. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 18\* (bap. Oct. 26†), 1729; d. May 6,‡ or 7,§ 1818. Unm.
107. A SON, b. Dec. 24, 1731;\* d. the same day.\*
108. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 4\* (bap. Jan. 7†), 1732–3; d. Mar. 15, 1733.\*
109. SARAH, b. Mar. 25, 1734;\* d. Dec. 8, 1797; m. Mar. 3, 1757, Capt. Joseph Bowditch, son of Bowditch.||
110. JOHN, b. Mar. 19, 1736;\* d. Jan. 3, 1816; m. Apr. 13, 1769, Sarah Derby, dau. of Richard and Mary (Hodges) Derby.
111. A DAUGHTER, b. Sept. 28, 1737; d. same day.
112. MARY, b. Mar. 19 (bap. Mar. 25†), 1739;\* d. Jan. 16,§ or 17,\* 1820; m. June 12, 1760, Jonathan Andrew,|| son of Capt. Nathaniel and Mary (Higginson) Andrew. Children: 1. Mary, b. May 30, 1761; d. Sept. 6, 1798; m. Sept. 21, 1783, Joseph Hodges, son of Gamaliel and Priscilla (Webb) Hodges. 2. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 5, 1762; d. Jan. 10, 1843; m. Oct. 23, 1787, Benjamin Browne, Jr., son of ——— Browne. 3. Nathaniel, b. Dec. 2, 1767; d. Oct. 2, 1795; unm. 4. Sarah, b. June 26, 1770; d. Jan. 9, 1811; m. Oct. 24, 1790, Matthew Vincent. 5. Jonathan, b. Apr. 26, 1773; d. Apr. 18, 1844; unm. 6. Samuel, b. Nov. 8, 1774; d. Apr. 27, 1826; m. Widow Martha Collins. Other children were born who did not live to maturity.
113. LYDIA (Mary's twin sister), b. Mar. 19 (bap. Mar. 25†), 1739\*; d. Apr. 28, 1777; m. Sept. 13, 1759, Richard Derby, jr., son of

\* Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. VI, p. 161.

† First Church Records.

‡ Stone in Charter Street Burying-ground.

§ Dr. Prince's Notes, Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. IX, part 2, pp. 103–4.

|| Salem Town Records.

Richard and Mary (Hodges) Derby. Children: 1. Lydia, b. Mar. 25, 1761; m. Sept. 12, 1782, Capt. John Carnes. 2. Mary, b. Mar. 29, 1763; d. at Portland, Me., Mar. 1794; m. June 9, 1785, Ebenezer Preble, of Portland. 3. Richard, b. Feb. 23, 1765; d. June 13, 1832, in Boston; m. Martha Donneville, at Pensacola, Fla. No issue. 4. Samuel G., b. Jan. 25, 1767; d. at Weston, Mass., Jan. 17, 1843; graduated at Harvard College, 1785; m. 1st, Jan. 26, 1791, Margaret Barton, dau. of Capt. Samuel and Margaret (Gardner) Barton; m. 2nd, Dec. 11, 1803, Lucy, dau. of Doctor Joseph and Lucretia Osgood; m. 3d, Sept., 1817, Ann, dau. of Francis and Ann (Archibald) of Boston. Samuel Gardner Derby was a merchant, and Capt. of the Salem Light Infantry, chosen Nov., 1806. Later he was a Brigadier Gen. of militia. He was a member of Essex Lodge, of Masons. 5. Elizabeth, b. Mar. 1, 1769; d. in Boston, Jan., 1799; m. July 2, 1795, Ebenezer Preble. 6. Jonathan, b. Jan. 3, 1771; d. Apr. 15, 1799. 7. Charles, b. Feb. 2, 1773; d. Sept. 22, 1802. He sailed from Boston, Aug., 1800, on a voyage to the N. W. coast and China, and was left at the Sandwich Islands in Aug., 1801, for the recovery of his health, which had for a long time been failing, and he died at the Island of Whahoo.\*

114. SAMUEL, b. Aug. 2 (bap. Aug. 3†), 1740; ‡ d. Feb. 4, 1762. ‡ He graduated from Harvard College, in 1759. He was a fine scholar, designed for the ministry, but went abroad for his health, and died at Monte Christi of small pox. (B. F. Browne's notes.)
115. HANNAH, b. Aug. 2‡ (bap. Aug. 9†), 1741; d. Oct. 6, 1742. ‡
116. HANNAH, b. Feb. 23‡ (bap. Feb. 27†), 1742-3; d. Apr. 28‡ or 29, † 1786; unmarried.
117. MARGARET, b. Aug. 28 (bap. Sept. 2†), 1744; d. July 18, 1803; ‡ m. Dec. 11, 1764, Samuel Barton, g. son of Dr. John Barton. Children: 1. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 28, 1765; d. July 12, 1805; m. William Cleveland; no issue. 2. Samuel, b. Apr. 22, 1757; d. Nov. 16, 1795; no issue. He was a merchant in Boston. 3. Margaret, b. Aug. 26, 1768; d. Aug. 11, 1802; m. Jan. 24 or 26, 1791, Samuel Gardner Derby, her cousin. 4. Sally, b. Feb. 16, 1770; d. Jan. 13, 1798; m. Nov. 23, 1791, John Derby, son of Elias Hasket and Elizabeth (Crowninshield) Derby. 5. Lydia, b. Oct. 29, 1771; d. July 31, 1844. 6. Hannah, b. June 3, 1773; d. very young. 7. John, b. June 22, 1774; d. Feb. 15 or 25, 1818; m. Oct. 17, 1800 or 1802, Mary Webb, dau. of Benjamin and Mary (King) Webb, tavern keeper. §

\* Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. III, p. 166.

† First Church Records.

‡ Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. VI, p. 161.

§ Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. XVI, pp. 220 and 225.



118. BENJAMIN, b. Oct. 1\* (bap. Oct. 4†), 1747; d. Nov. 2, 1748.\*

119. BENJAMIN, b. Apr. 11\* (bap. Apr. 9†), 1749; d. Apr. 15, 1749.\*

**76 Thomas Gardner**, called in the records wheelwright or yeoman, lived on the ancestral farm in what is now West Peabody.

He served as constable in 1737–9. His name appears on the jury lists of 1742 and 1745. Between 1727 and 1742, he was frequently paid sums of money for work upon the highways, and for the use of his teams in such work.‡

#### REAL ESTATE.

Thomas Gardner received from his father Abel, by deed of gift, one-half of his farm of 120 acres with buildings thereon, Mar. 28, 1729.§

In 1734 (Mar. 1), he bought of his father, one-half of a certain tract of land in Salem, described as "part of That my farme The one-half whereof I have formerly Settled upon him my Said Son by Deed of Gift, Containing by estimation Seven . . . acres, bounded S. or S. E. on the highway leading to Joseph Popes, W. on land of Jonathan Flint and N. E. on the land of Anthony Needham."|| After the death of his father, he purchased of his brother Abel for £370, one-half of the remainder, being Abel's portion of this farm lot. His "mother-in-law" was to have the use of one-third during her life¶ (Apr. 1, 1742).

In 1743 and 1744, he purchased of the heirs of Thomas Gould, thirty acres of land on the "Highway Leading from Salem to Redding Precinct."\*\* He sold eleven acres of this land in two portions of eight and three acres each, with dwelling house thereon to James Buffington for £300, May 10, 1749.†† On the same date he sold to Ezekiel Marsh, Jr.,‡‡ thirteen and one-half acres of the same lot for £240. The remaining five acres he continued to own until his

\* Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. VI, p. 161.

† First Church Records.

‡ Town Records.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 78, leaf 220.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 76, leaf 230.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 82, leaf 115.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 90, leaves 9 and 10.

†† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 96, leaf 121.

‡‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 96, leaf 164.

death, and they were valued in his inventory at £22, 10 shill.

He bought of Henry West of Lynn, Feb. 22, 1742, two pieces of salt marsh in Salem, containing three-fourths and one-half acre respectively.\* The combined area was valued in the inventory as £10.

In 1747 he purchased of Benjamin Prescott for £260, a tract of land containing fifty-three acres, in a place called Pudney's common in Salem.† Twenty-five acres of this he retained until his death when it was valued at £33, 6 shill., 8 pence.

He and his brother-in-law John Waters, Jr., purchased of Richard Prince, Jan. 20, 1735, a share in Sowhegan West, or township No. 3, which had been granted to Richard Prince, father of the grantor, for service as a soldier.‡

Thomas Gardner sold, Apr. 1, 1742, to his brother Abel, three acres in "South side Division" which he had inherited from his father.§

Thomas Gardner married, Feb. 13, 1728, Eunice Waters, daughter of John and Mary Waters.||

He died about 1753. His son Thomas was appointed administrator of the estate, Feb. 26, of that year.¶ The inventory was presented by Thomas, Jr., March 16, 1753, and contained the following items in regard to real estate :

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| "Ye homest <sup>d</sup> 120 acres with y <sup>e</sup> buildings at 80/ £480. |         |
| 5 acres of land formerly Goolds at 90/                                       | 22.10   |
| To one Acre & quarter of Marsh 200/  | 10.     |
| 25 acres at Pudney's Common 26 8   | 33. 6.8 |
| yoke of oxen 190. 3 Cows 53 4  | 17.10"  |

The following items were also given : bull 40, 2 steers 100, 4 steers 120, 2 yearlings 20, 17 sheep 18.13.4, mare and colt 1 140, mare 160, horse 218, 2 shoats 26/8,

The real estate amounted to 555, and the personal to 103.03.06.\*\*\*

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 82, leaf 207.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 90, leaf 167.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 70, leaf 147.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 82, leaf 116.

|| Town Records.

¶ Essex Probate Records, book 331, leaf 181.

\*\* Essex Probate Records, book 331, leaves 229-230.



Jasper Needham was appointed guardian of Israel and Sarah, two minor children of Thomas, Mar. 26, 1753.\* Another minor child, Ebenezer, was placed under the guardianship of Jonathan Gardner, July 11, 1754.†

Children :

120. EUNICE, bap. Aug. 31, 1729;‡ m. Dec. 23, 1753, Jonathan Tucker, of Salem.
121. THOMAS, bap. Feb. 13, 1731-2;‡ d. Sept., 1788; m. Nov. 13, 1755, Mary Buffington, of Salem.
122. MARY, bap. July 14, 1734;‡ d. Mar. 11, 1812; m. July 30, 1756, Humphrey Marsh, s. of Ebenezer and Deliverance (French) Marsh. Children: 1. Eunice, bap. May 12, 1765. 2. Polly bap., 1769. 3. Israel, bap. Nov. 17, 1771.§
123. EBENEZER, bap. Sept. 4, 1737;‡ d. Nov. 21, 1832, aged 97 years. m. 1769, Damaris Merrill of Haverhill, dau. of Nathan and Susanna (Staples) Merrill.||
124. SARAH, bap. July 6, 1740;‡ d. Oct. 29, 1813;¶ m. Feb. 19, 1761, John Walcott.
125. ISRAEL, bap. July 22, 1744;‡ d. about 1771;\*\* m. Dec. 7, 1769, Elizabeth Southwick. He was a potter by trade. In his will he mentions his brothers and sisters and his wife Elizabeth. No issue.

**79 Abel Gardner** was a blacksmith by trade.

*Abel Gardner*

He was chosen constable Mar. 9, 1741, but refused to serve and a call was issued May 4 of that year to elect a man in his stead. The office of "Fence viewer for the Great Pastures" was held by him in 1741, 1744 and 1747.††

His name appears on the jury list for 1737, 1742, 1745 and 1750.††

\* Essex Probate Records, book 331, leaf 237.

† Essex Probate Records, book 332, leaf 307.

‡ Middle Precinct Church Records. Essex Inst. Hist. Coll., v. VI.

§ "John March of Salem," p. 48.

|| "Gardner Family of Machias and Vicinity," by Charles L. Andrews, Esq. Published, Augusta, Me., 1898.

¶ Danvers Town Records.

\*\* Essex Probate Records, book 347, leaf 49. (His will dated Jan. 17, 1771.)

†† Town Records.

## REAL ESTATE.

The earliest date of the purchase of any land by him was April 29, 1737, at which time he bought of his wife's grandmother, widow Sarah Hill, for five shillings, her third of the mansion house of her late husband Philip Hill.\* He bought of Sarah Stacey, his wife's sister, Apr. 29, 1737, her "full moiety or half-part" of the same mansion.† He sold a narrow strip of this land to Joseph Allen in exchange for other land in this same year, 1737.‡

March 1, 1738, he bought of Thomas Cruft of Mendon, for £200, two-thirds of an acre bordering on the highway leading into the great pasture.§ In the previous June (25th) he had bought of William and David Flint, a part of the Brick-kiln field,|| and on the same day purchased of Joshua Beans a small piece of land bordering on the above.¶ He purchased of Ruth Metcalf, Oct. 9, 1745, her share of land in the "Brick kiln field," paying £95 for it.\*\* This lot, with the house and barn upon it, became his homestead property, and in 1751 contained one and three quarters acres. On the 8th of July of that year, he mortgaged the property to his brother Jonathan.†† After Abel's death, Jonathan conveyed it to Abel's son Abel (5th gen.), retaining a mortgage on the property.

Abel Gardner's blacksmith shop was situated on what is now Boston Street, on the south side, a short distance from the corner of Essex Street. He sold this half acre lot, with the smith's shop on it, to his brother Jonathan, Dec. 21, 1751.‡‡

All of the property which Abel inherited from his father Abel, he sold during his life. The part of the farm in what is now West Peabody, which he received, he sold to his brother Thomas, April 1, 1742, for £370. §§ His portion of the thirty-eight acres in Topsfield, he sold with the

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 73, leaf 43.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 73, leaf 68.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 79, leaf 106.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 74, leaf 265.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 73, leaf 120.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 73, leaf 123.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 90, leaf 3.

†† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 101, leaf 81.

‡‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 101, leaf 82.

§§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 82, leaf 115.



other heirs to Benjamin Town, July 18, 1740.\* His one-sixteenth part of the grist mill property he sold for £100 to his brother Jonathan, Dec. 28, 1739.† He sold two acres of land in the Middle Precinct, to Samuel Aborn, for £120, Dec. 27, 1748,‡ and later he sold six acres adjoining this to the same man for £40.§ He purchased in this locality, of Joseph Wilkins two acres bordering on his own land in 1741.|| He sold a strip of land to Timothy Lindall Oct. 21, 1745.¶

He owned several rights in the "South-side Division" pasture. From a deed dated May 5, 1753, we learn that he owned one-third of a front pew in the gallery of the church, and sold it to James Odell on the date mentioned.\*\*

Abel Gardner married Priscilla Stacey, daughter of Simon and Sarah (Hill) Stacey. She was a descendant of Rev. William Worcester, who was at Salisbury in 1639; Simon Stacey, Ipswich, 1641; Zebulon Hill, Gloucester, 1649; William Hersey, of Hingham, 1635; and Thomas Smith of Ipswich. They were married in Salem, Aug. 16, 1734, by Rev. Samuel Fiske.†† She owned the covenant in the First Church in Salem, Jan. 23, 1736-7.

Abel Gardner died before Jan., 1757. The exact date of his death is not known, but mention is made in the Town Records, dated the 3d of the above named month, of "The Barn late of Abel Gardner deceased & y<sup>e</sup> Land Southward of y<sup>e</sup> sd Abel's late dwelling-House next y<sup>e</sup> way thereby."††

Children :

126. ABEL, bap. Feb. 27, 1736;†† d. before Nov., 1781; m. May 25, 1760, Abigail Chapman.
127. PRISCILLA, bap. Jan. 14, 1738-9;†† m. Feb. 24, 1765, Benjamin McLeroy.

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 80, leaf 98.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 80, leaf 72.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 96, leaf 64.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 96, leaf 222.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 82, leaf 50.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 91, leaf 152.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 100, leaf 13.

†† Town Records.

‡‡ First Church Records (Essex Institute Hist. Coll., v. XIII, pp. 150-157).

128. SARAH, bap. Feb. 1, 1740-1;\* m. Feb. 6, 1766, Joseph Symonds, Jr.
129. SIMON STACEY, bap. July 24, 1743;\* d. before Feb., 1787;† m. Nov. 18, 1764, Rebecca Knapp, dau. of Nathaniel and Sarah (Hart) Knapp.
130. JOSEPH, bap. Sept. 1, 1745;\* d. before 1780; m. July 31, 1769, Sarah Brown. No issue. She m. for her 2nd husband, Dr. Jacob Bacon.
131. MARY, bap. July 17, 1748.\*

**82 Joseph Gardner** was a goldsmith by trade. He was chosen constable in 1744. In the latter year he was also chosen fence viewer. Various amounts were paid him between 1746 and 1766 for work on the highways.

*Joseph Gardner*

His name is found on the jury lists of 1742 and 1745. In 1746, he served on the trial jury.

#### REAL ESTATE.

Joseph Gardner inherited from his father, the homestead property on what is now Central Street in Peabody. The eastern half of the house was left to him outright and the western half was to be his upon the death of his father's widow.§ He sold a portion of this lot to his brother Jonathan Jan. 11, 1748.|| Jonathan and Joseph together sold their right to this property to Rev. Benjamin Prescott, Apr. 19, 1748, for £1600.¶

He also received from his father Abel, one-half of all the land in the North field and at Strong Water brook. He purchased of Samuel Stone June 2, 1748, a lot in this locality for £85, 10 shill.\*\* and at other times sold lots to Joseph Very and his brother Jonathan.††

\* First Church Records (Essex Institute Hist. Coll., v. XIII, pp. 150-157)1

† Salem Mercury, Feb. 17, 1787. (Notice of death of his widow Rebecca.)

‡ Town Records.

§ Copy of Abel's will, Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. XXXVIII, p. 217. (Deprint page 129.)

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 94, leaf 94.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 98, leaf 207.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 90, leaf 222.

†† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 82, leaf 210; and book 98, leaf 43.



Joseph sold his half of the burial lot to Jonathan,\* and his portion of the 38 acre lot at Blind Hole, he sold with the other heirs to Benj. Town.† His pasture right he sold to his brother Abel.‡

In 1747, he bought of Sam'l Hayward, Jun., administrator of the estate of Benjamin Young, about fifty poles of land with buildings thereon on what is now Cambridge Street in Salem.§ The lot was on the eastern side of the street, north of the present site of the South Church. This was occupied by Joseph as his homestead, until June 27, 1758, when he sold it to Ebenezer Putnam, physician.||

He purchased of Mary Cheever of Salem, widow, July 11, 1760, her share of two pieces of land in Salem,¶ which her father Richard Palmer purchased of John Marston, Feb. 7, 1715. These lots are shown on map No. 4, of Mr. Sidney Perley's Maps of Salem in 1700.\*\* They extended along both sides of the highway leading to the bridge (what is now High Street, near Mill Street). Joseph Gardner lived here during the remainder of his life. The property is described in the inventory as follows: "A House with about twelve Poles of Land and Flatts adjoining—400.0.0"††

After the death of Joseph, this homestead lot with the flats near it came into the possession of his daughter Mehitabel, and her husband George Ervin. They sold a lot with a store upon it, on the eastern end, between Mill Street and the river to Joseph Ervin, Aug. 8, 1812.‡‡ In the inventory of the estate of George Ervin, dated Oct. 2, 1817, we find the following:

One dwelling house and land on the western side of Mill Street, \$650.  
One small old house and wharf on the eastern side of Mill Street, 600.

---

\$1250. §§

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 80, leaf 52.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 80, leaf 98.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 80, leaf 63.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 91, leaf 108.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 104, leaf 197.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 109, leaf 77.

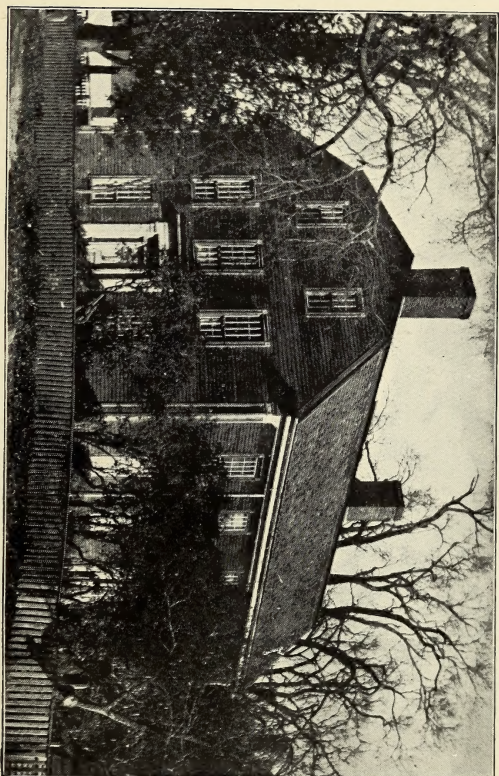
\*\* The Essex Antiquarian, v. IV, p. 97.

†† Essex Probate Records, book 353, leaf 439.

‡‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 199, leaf 38.

§§ Essex Probate Records, book 392, leaf 55.

(To be continued.)



THE PEPPERRELL MANSION, KITTERY, MAINE.

Built for Col. William Pepperrell in 1682.





## THE PEPPERRELLS IN AMERICA.

BY CECIL HAMPDEN CUTTS HOWARD.

(Continued from Vol. XXXVIII, page 160.)

**112 Dorothy Watkins** born Sept. 29, 1749; married Jan. 7, 1772, Capt. Mathew Bell. He was the son of Col. Thomas and Mary (Sheafe) Bell of Newcastle, N. H. His father commanded Fort William and Mary from 1735 to 1772. Captain Bell was one of the signers of the Association Test, April 12, 1776. During the Revolution his house was used as barracks for Continental Troops under Col. Pierce Long. He died Jan. 28, 1792, aged 41 years and 5 months. She died July 9, 1819.

Children :

- 357. DOROTHY CLIFFORD, b. Feb. 7, 1773; m. Capt. George Vennard.
- 358. MARY, b. Aug. 7, 1774; m. Joseph Andrews.
- 359. ANDREW WATKINS, b. Feb. 10, 1776; m. Martha Tredick.
- 360. JANE, b. July 3, 1778; m. Capt. Ephraim Amazeen.
- 361. ABIGAIL LONG, b. Apr. 17, 1780; m. John Neal.
- 362. NANCY WATKINS, b. Mar., 1782; d. unm.
- 363. MEHITABLE BURLEIGH, b. Mar. 25, 1785; m. ——— Nief.
- 364. OLIVE, b. June 24, 1787; m. ——— Gray.
- 365. MIRIAM, b. Aug. 23, 1789; m. Hon. Abner Greenleaf.

**113 Jane Tyler Watkins** married Nov. 19, 1776, Capt. Meshach Bell, a cousin of Capt. Mathew Bell. He died July 8, 1786, aged 34 years. She died April, 1791.

Children :

- 366. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 8, 1778; d. Aug. 10, 1797.
- 367. FREDERICK MORDANT, b. Jan. 5, 1783. Drowned in Delaware river April, 1801.
- 368. NANCY WATKINS, b. Dec. 12, 1785; m. Nov. 12, 1809, Benjamin Johnson, s. p.; d., 1870.

**114 John Raitt** married Sally Goodwin, 1790.

Children :

- 369. ALEXANDER, b. Jan. 24, 1793; m. Sarah A. Hill; d. 1848.
- 370. DANIEL, b. Nov. 19, 1794; d. May 20, 1874.



- 371. SALLY, b. Aug. 23, 1796; m. Francis Frost; d. Oct. 8, 1876.
- 372. JAMES, b. Dec. 28, 1798; m. Betsey S. Tobey; d. July 10, 1869.
- 373. JOHN, b. Feb. 22, 1801; m., 1823, Betsy Ferguson; d. Aug. 29, 1863.
- 374. MIRIAM, b. Jan. 20, 1803; m. John Fields; d. Dec. 20, 1879.
- 375. THOMAS, b. June 30, 1805; d. June 14, 1810.
- 376. ABIGAIL, b. Apr. 22, 1807; m. Nath'l Goodwin; d. Feb. 8, 1877.
- 377. JEREMIAH, b. Feb. 6, 1810; d. May, 1824.
- 378. THOMAS, b. Mar. 22, 1812; d. 1857.
- 379. BETSEY G., b. June 3, 1817; m. Joshua Frost; d. 1856.

**115 Susan March** born in 1760; married, 1776, John Evans; he was the son of Richard Evans who came from Bristol, Eng., before the Revolution, lived for a time in Portsmouth, N. H., and then went to Grenada, W. I., where he owned a plantation and conducted extensive commercial trading between Great Britain and her colonial possessions. He owned many vessels and, about 1774, returned to Portsmouth where he was conspicuously engaged in foreign trade at the commencement of the hostilities with England. He had at one time as many as fifteen vessels at sea. The celebrated Copley portrayed him at full length. This portrait was presented by a descendant to the Smithsonian Institution and unfortunately destroyed by fire, Jan. 24, 1865.

In the Revolutionary war his vessels were all captured or destroyed by the British.

John Evans became a contractor for army supplies for Washington's troops. While in Grenada he established lodges of Free Masonry according to the French rite, being empowered by the Grand Orient of France. He was at one time town clerk of Portsmouth, N. H., and died at the age of sixty years having been the father of twelve children, among whom were:

- 380. RICHARD, b. 1777; m. Ann Wendell Penhallow.
- 381. EDMUND, b. ———; d. at sea.
- 382. ESTWICK, b. 1787; m. ———.
- 383. SARAH ANN, b. ———; m. Count Louis Ferd. de Lehmanoski.

**116 John Gerrish** born Sept. 5, 1735, in Dover, N. H.; married, 1760, Mrs. Abigail, widow of Nicholas Grace and daughter of Andrew and Sarah Phillips. She

was born June 19, 1734 and died Nov. 17, 1812. He died in 1834.

Children :

- 384. JOHN, b. Nov. 10, 1769.
- 385. DOROTHY, b. Sept. 27, 1771; m. Capt. D. Frisbee.
- 386. ANDREW, b. Oct. 12, 1774; m., 1st, Ruth Ellis; m., 2d, Rhoda Coombs.
- 387. SARAH, b. Jan. 26, 1776; m. Jas. Witham, jr.
- 388. GEORGE, b. Nov. 20, 1778; d. at sea, unm.
- 389. ABIGAIL, b. May 1, 1781; m. Mar. 22, 1806, Jos. Call; d. Sept. 12, 1814.

**117 George Gerrish** born April 9, 1737, at Dover, N. H., and moved afterwards to W. Lebanon, Me. While in Dover, he conducted a saw and grist mill and was also a farmer. He is mentioned in deeds as a cabinet-maker, yeoman and husbandman. He married, 1760, Mary, daughter of John and Anne (Lord) James, of Somersworth, N. H.

Children :

- 390. JOHN, b. Feb. 4, 1761; m. Elizabeth ———; d. Aug. 24, 1812.
- 391. BENJAMIN, d. July 26, 1801, in Lebanon, Me.
- 392. TIMOTHY, d. 1799, in Lebanon, Me.
- 393. MARGERY, d. Mar. 27, 1791.
- 394. WILLIAM, m. Apr. 1, 1793, Molly Knox.
- 395. SALLY, b. June, 1768; m. Samuel Knox; d. Dec. 20, 1846.
- 396. DANIEL, d. Aug. 13, 1850.

**133 Helena Pelham** born in 1767; married Jan. 6, 1791, Thomas Curtis, who was a son of Obadiah and Martha (Buckminster) Curtis of Boston. She died in 1812. He married, second, Mrs. Francis (Greeley) Loring and died in 1823.

Children :

- 397. CHARLES PELHAM, b. June 22, 1792; m., 1815, Anna Scollay; d. Oct. 4, 1864.
- 398. THOMAS BUCKMINSTER, b. Jan. 3, 1795; m., 1824, Maria G. Sar gent.
- 399. HENRY PELHAM, b. 1796; d. in infancy.
- 400. JAMES FREEMAN, b. Aug. 29, 1797; m., 1824, Isabella Stevenson
- 401. MARTHA ANN, b. Mar. 3, 1799; m. Dr. J. G. Stevenson; d. Mar., 1866.



- 402. MARY ELIZABETH, b. Aug., 1800.
- 403. LORING PELHAM, b. July 19, 1801; lost at sea.
- 404. GEORGE HENRY, b. Oct. 5, 1802; d. June 6, 1829, at Havana.
- 405. HELENA PELHAM, b. Aug. 18, 1804; d. 1814.

**140 Nathaniel Sparhawk, jr.**, born Aug. 1, 1744; married, first, his own cousin, Catherine, daughter of Rev. John and Jane (Porter) Sparhawk, whose parents lived in Salem, Mass.,\* where they too resided a part of their lives. Appointed to the council in 1773, Mr. Sparhawk declined to serve. His wife died in 1778 at Kittery, Me., and he married, second, Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Enoch and Katherine (Dummer) Bartlett, and a great-great-granddaughter, maternally, of President John Cutts of Portsmouth, N. H. She died in 1782, and he married, third, Miss Deborah Adams of Portsmouth, N. H. After a brief wedded life they separated, she remaining at home, while he went to London. He returned after a long absence and resided with his sister, Mrs. Mary P. S. Jarvis, wife of Dr. Charles Jarvis of Boston, in the old family home at Kittery, Me. There he died in 1815, and she passed away soon after.

His widow married, in 1816, Dr. Abiel Pearson, who died in 1827.

Children, by first wife :

- 406. NATHANIEL, d. unm., 1830, at Weathersfield, Vt.
- 407. WM. PEPPERRELL; H. C. 1789; d., unm., 1817.
- 408. ELIZA, m. Andrew Spooner; d. 1802.
- 409. SUSAN, d., unm., 1803.
- 410. CATHERINE, m. June, 1794, Daniel Humphreys, jr.; d. 1803.

Child, by second wife :

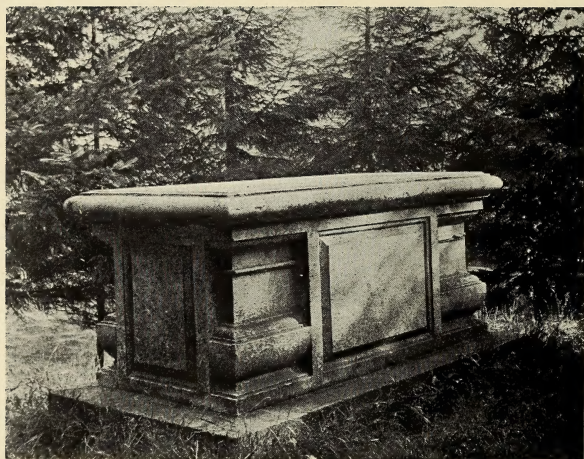
- 411. MARY PEPPERRELL, b. June, 1781; m. Mar., 1808, Hon. William Jarvis, d. 1811.

**141 William Pepperrell Sparhawk** born 1746; married Oct. 24, 1767, Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Isaac and Mary (McIntosh) Royall of Medford, Mass. He became chief heir of his grandfather (Sir William Pepperrell) on condition that, at twenty-one years of age,

\*Sabine's "Loyalists of Am. Revolution," p. 323.







THE PEPPERRELL TOMB, KITTERY, MAINE.

Made in England by order of Sir William Pepperrell.

he should drop the name of Sparhawk and be known as Sir William Pepperrell.

In 1767, on arriving at his majority, his grandfather's wishes were acceded to and he assumed the title. He has been known as Sir William, Second, and also, in the family, as "Young Sir William." The year before assuming the title, he graduated from Harvard College, and was later a councillor and mandamus councillor. A royalist, he fled to England in 1775, with his wife, children and wife's parents and kindred. His wife died on board ship and was buried at Halifax, N. S., Oct. 8, 1775.

"Young Sir William" received a great deal of attention in England and was painted by West, in a large group which represented him as he was when he presented his brother tories of America to the King, craving the King's most gracious favor.\*

He led a remarkably useful life, was distinguished by a love of patriotism and charity toward all men, and died in 1816.

Children, born at Kittery, Me. :†

- 412. ELIZABETH ROYALL, b. Apr. 17, 1769; m. Rev. H. Hutton.
- 413. MARY HIRST MCINTOSH, b. Nov. 2, 1771; m. William Congreve, Esq., s. p.
- 414. HARRIOT, b. Dec. 17, 1773; m. July 14, 1802, Chas. T. Hudson (Lord Palmer).
- 415. WILLIAM ROYALL, b. July 5, 1775; d. unm., Sept. 27, 1798.

**143 Andrew Pepperrell Sparhawk** born June 3, 1750; married Sept. 5, 1775, a Miss Turner, the daughter of an army officer in Boston, whose parents are buried in St. John's Episcopal churchyard in Portsmouth, N. H. An excellent portrait of him by Copley is in existence, and owned by a descendant of his brother William, Sir Archdale Palmer, of Wanlip Hall, Leicestershire, England. There he went with his brother William and died in 1783, leaving no children.

**144 Samuel Hirst Sparhawk** born 1752; went to England some time later than his brothers William

\* Sabine's Am. Loyalists, vol. 2, p. 169.

† Sparhawk Genealogy, pp. 35, 36.



and Andrew, and was married in London, Sept. 5, 1775. He died in 1787.\*

Child :

416. HARRIET HIRST, b. 1781; d. unm., Aug. 29, 1872, at Portsmouth, N. H.

**155 Daniel Raynes** born April 6, 1765; married Dec. 29, 1793, Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Hammond) Simpson and a lineal descendant of Henry Simpson who was of York in 1640.

Children :

417. GEORGE, b. Feb. 17, 1799; m. Oct. 2, 1828, Eleanor Kennard; d. Apr. 12, 1855.

418. OLIVE, b. Dec. 25, 1800; m. Jacob Cheney; d. 1867.

419. ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 29, 1803; m. Rev. Jas. Cushing.

420. CHARLES, b. Mar. 19, 1806; d. unm., June 13, 1886, at South Berwick, Maine.

421. FRANCIS, b. Oct. 6, 1807; m. June 14, 1830, Harriet B. Goodwin; d. July 1, 1898.

422. JOSEPH, b. Oct. 1814; m. Feb., 1839, Martha Moore; d. Feb. 17, 1879.

**164 Miriam Fernald** born Dec. 12, 1760; married Jan. 5, 1778, William Leighton, son of William and Mary (Bane) Leighton, a large landholder, farmer, tanner and currier.† She died March 5, 1820.

Children :

423. MIRIAM, b. Dec. 30, 1778; m., 1798, Cotton Chase.

424. MARY, b. Nov. 20, 1780; m. July 14, 1805, Benj. Kennard.

425. SARAH, b. Aug. 13, 1782; m., 1st, Capt. Wm. Harrold, *s. p.*; 2nd, Mar. 15, 1815, Samuel Bradbury.

426. WILLIAM, b. Sept. 21, 1784; d. unm., at St. Ubes, Portugal.

427. MARGERY, b. May 9, 1788; m. Sept. 17, 1810, Wm. Kennard; d. 1838.

428. JONATHAN, b. July 17, 1790; d. Sept. 1790.

429. ABIGAIL, b. Aug. 14, 1791; m. July, 1821, Ralph T. Jordan.

430. ANDREW, b. June 9, 1793; m. Jan., 1814, Sarah C. Odiorne; d. Aug. 31, 1882.

431. CHARLES, b. Mar. 4, 1795; d. 1821, at New Orleans, La.

432. NATHANIEL, b. Sept. 22, 1797; d. 1845, at sea.

\* Sparhawk Genealogy, pp. 36-38. Life and Times of William Jarvis, by Mary P. S. J. Cutts.

† Leighton Genealogy, pp. 53-54.

433. ELIZABETH, b. Mar. 14, 1800; m. Washington Remick.

434. ELIOT, b. June 20, 1802; m. Mar. 23, 1831, Elizabeth A. Nason;  
d. Jan. 15, 1868.

**170 Andrew Pepperrell Wentworth** born Dec. 2, 1761; married Jan. 29, 1793, Sally, daughter of Nicholas and Rhoda Weeks, who died Mar. 23, 1822, aged 56. He was town clerk and selectman in Kittery many years and a pensioner of the Revolutionary war. He died June 25, 1823.

Children :

435. HANNAH, b. Sept. 23, 1793; m. Feb. 23, 1820, Josiah Haley.

436. JOHN, b. Oct. 28, 1795; m. Nov. 13, 1819, Betsey Fernald; d.  
Aug. 13, 1832.

437. MARGERY PEPPERRELL, b. Mar. 17, 1799; m. Feb. 22, 1823, Andrew Drew, jr.

438. SARAH ANN, b. Apr. 19, 1802; m. Dec. 25, 1824, Capt. Daniel Jones.

439. CATHERINE, b. July 31, 1804; m. Dec. 30, 1826, Ephraim Jones.

**171 Benning Wentworth** born Oct. 2, 1763; married, 1792, Phœbe, daughter of Captain Benjamin Sawyer. She died Mar. 17, 1851, at Chillicothe, Ohio, aged eighty years. He died Mar. 3, 1852, leaving over fifty grandchildren.

Children :

440. ANDREW PEPPERRELL, b. Nov. 18, 1792; m. June 30, 1816, Esther Denison.

441. SARAH BARTLETT, b. Dec. 3, 1794; m. Rev. James Garcelon.

442. JOHN HEARD, b. Feb. 23, 1797; m. Dec. 24, 1818, Mary Spencer.

443. BENJ. SAWYER, b. June 25, 1799; m. Nancy Parks.

444. MARY WEBBER, b. Feb. 12, 1802; m. John Finley.

445. SHUAH JORDAN, b. Apr. 25, 1804; m. Jno. H. Robinson.

446. SUSAN MITCHELL, b. Apr. 3, 1811; m. Jacob Grubb.

447. ABIGAIL PEOPLES, b. Sept. 18, 1814; m. Stephen March.

**172 Foster Wentworth** born July 24, 1765, a follower of the sea when young, and afterwards a soldier in the Revolutionary war; married June 10, 1788, Catherine Jordan at Cape Elizabeth, Me. He went to Ohio in 1816, but returned by preference to New England where he died Aug. 23, 1861. She died Sept. 6, 1850.



## Children :

- 448. JOHN B., b. Dec. 27, 1789.
- 449. TABITHA, b. Sept. 10, 1792; d. unm., Mar. 1, 1870.
- 450. LUCY, b. Jan. 31, 1795; m. Apr. 3, 1825, Isaac Jennings; d. Oct. 8, 1829.
- 451. WILLIAM, b. Jan. 10, 1798.
- 452. ARNOLD, b. July 6, 1801.
- 453. ELIZA H., b. Dec. 15, 1803; m. Egbert Griswold, of Leeds, Me.

**173 Hannah Wentworth** born Jan. 5, 1768; married Abner Jordan of Lisbon, Me., who was born at Cape Elizabeth, Me., Aug. 10, 1762 and died Sept. 12, 1815. She died Sept. 3, 1849.

## Children :

- 454. NATHAN B., b. Nov. 22, 1789; m. Hannah True.
- 455. JOHN W., b. July, 1791.
- 456. HANNAH, b. Sept., 1793; d., unm.
- 457. ABNER, b. Dec., 1795; d. in infancy.
- 458. NATHANIEL, b. Jan., 1798; m. Nancy Jordan.
- 459. TIMOTHY, b. Sept., 1801; m. Climena Welch.
- 460. SARAH B., b. Sept., 1805; m., 1st, Sam'l Jordon; m., 2d, Jno. Stinchfield.
- 461. BENNING W., b. Jan., 1809; m. Lydia Chase.
- 462. LYDIA H., b. Dec., 1813; m. Wm. Stinchfield.

**175 Samuel Solley Wentworth** born Sept. 29, 1771, married, first, 1793, Hepsibah Hanscom, who died Jan. 6, 1802; married, second, 1802, Sally Parker. He died Mar. 6, 1815.

## Children, by first wife :

- 463. SARAH BARTLETT, b. Aug. 3, 1794; m. Mar. 30, 1813, Ephr. Crockett; d. May 6, 1875.
- 464. BETSEY, b. Feb. 13, 1796; m. Jos. Crockett.
- 465. WILLIAM, b. Feb. 20, 1798.
- 466. SAMUEL S., b. Jan. 3, 1800; d. Feb. 29, 1815.

## Children, by second wife :

- 467. FOSTER, b. Mar. 9, 1805.
- 468. REBECCA P., b. June 10, 1807; m. Mar. 22, 1827, J. M. Grant.

*(To be continued.)*

THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. XXXVIII — OCTOBER, 1902



---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

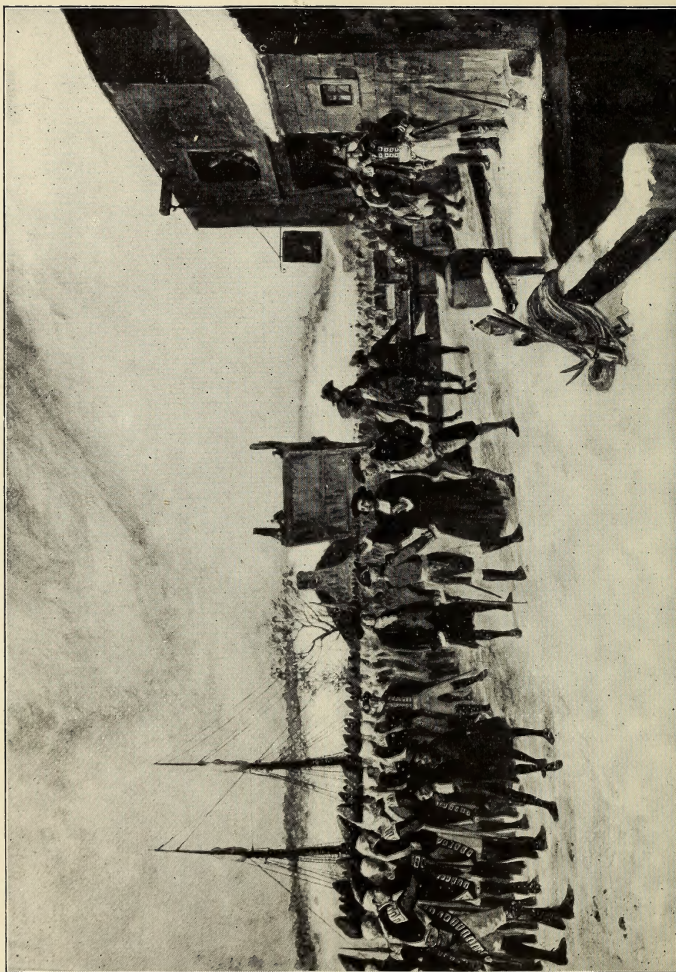
1902











THE REPULSE OF LESLIE AT THE NORTH BRIDGE, SUNDAY, FEBRUARY 26, 1775.

From the water-color painting by Bridgman, in the possession of the Essex Institute.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XXXVIII.

OCTOBER, 1902.

No. 4.

---

THE AFFAIR AT THE NORTH BRIDGE,  
SALEM, FEBRUARY 26, 1775.

---

IN addition to the considerable amount of local evidence of a reliable character touching this event, already printed in the publications of the Essex Institute and in the issues of the local press, it has been thought well to collate and reproduce such statements, derived from sources of unquestioned authority, as have appeared elsewhere.

IN preparation for the painting by our townsman, Mr. Bridgman, of the most elaborate pictorial representation of the Affair at the North Bridge ever attempted, an effort was made to gather up whatever information was to be had from English and other sources bearing on this historic scene, — as to what were the uniforms worn, as to what were the characteristics and career of Leslie and his Regiment, as to what might be the importance attached to the affair elsewhere. Among the responses to our communications, some of them from England, some of them from South Africa, a package was received from the Army Post in the interior of India, at which the corps representing Leslie's Regiment was stationed in 1901. This package contained a printed history of the corps from its organization in 1758, detailing its various experiences and the names of all its officers. The book was loaned temporarily to the Institute on condition that it be returned to the regiment at Ihansi in India, inasmuch as no other copy of it was available there. The volume



looked as though it had seen rough service. Certainly the willingness manifested on the part of the regimental staff to risk their only copy on a tour round the world, that they might satisfy the curiosity of American investigators, shows a commendable good nature on the part of its owners not always experienced in our relations with the old world, as well as a degree of confidence in its restoration highly flattering to the Essex Institute. Had it been suspected that the book was to be found on the shelves of the Boston Public Library and of the Library of Harvard University, where we had repeatedly used it, probably no such risk would have been taken. But fortunately the volume reached India again in safety. It quotes with commendation "Stedman, the Historian of the American War," and it also quotes "the Historian of the Royal Fuzileers." The volume is illustrated with colored prints showing the uniforms worn at certain periods of the regiment's career. Leslie seems to have been a captain at the organization of the regiment in 1758. Being one of two younger sons of Peers in the original roster, Leslie was doubtless pushed forward as fast as his qualifications would warrant, and he had reached the rank of brigadier as early as September, 1776. He was afterwards ordered South and seems to have held important commands under Cornwallis. The regiment was not present at Lexington nor at Bunker Hill. This last battle is referred to as a "dear-bought victory," and the admission is made that "many houses were destroyed for fuel" during the siege of Boston. It is not surprising that no mention is made in this regimental history of the expedition to Salem, for it effected nothing and no credit could come of it, and while the bearing of the regiment seems to have been good, the risk assumed by the choleric military governor of bringing on an angry collision before the home government was ready for it, if stated in the colder temper of impartial history, would probably have called for extenuation. Witness the language used by Burke. But it is a little amusing that the regimental chronicler should have fallen into the error of twice substituting for the name of General Gage, then Governor of the Province, the name of the American General, Gates, whose fortune

it was, before the war closed, to receive in surrender the sword of Burgoyne.

The regimental colors bear no allusion to the American war. The reason assigned is that the result of it was disastrous. An interesting fact in the career of the regiment is this, that it was engaged, in 1778, in the famous raid from Rhode Island upon Marthas Vineyard and Plymouth County, resulting in the destruction of more than seventy vessels, a garrisoned fort, a number of storehouses with their valuable contents, and in the carrying away of considerable sums of money, ten thousand sheep and a large drove of beef-cattle,—a "devastation" estimated by Mr. Crapo at £97,000,—rather better luck than the regiment had at Salem. The ill-starred André, then a captain, took part in this raid. It was in command of Sir Charles Grey, of unenviable repute, known as "no-flint Grey," from his liking for close quarters and the bayonet.

The career of the organization after the close of the American war is interesting and creditable. Men from its ranks, it is claimed, were the first to enter Lucknow at the relief of the terrible siege in September, 1857. The regiment seems to have finally lost its identity in 1881, being merged with other troops into a body known as the Prince of Wales's North Staffordshire Regiment,—a career of a century and a quarter. It is worthy of note that, in the correspondence conducted by the Institute, the Americans have only in a single instance been referred to as "Rebels," but this, while under date of 1901, seems to be a survival from some earlier account.

The historian of the Royal Welsh Fusileers, a regiment which was present at Bunker Hill, was Sergeant Roger Lamb, who embarked at Cork for Quebec, April 3, 1776, with the Ninth (Ligonier's) Regiment of Foot. He printed two books treating of the American war, published in 1809–11, both of them to be found in the Harvard and the Boston Public Libraries. One of his books consists of his Personal Memoirs and the other is entitled "Original and Authentic Journal of Occurrences during the late American war, from its commencement to the year 1783." (Dublin, 1809.) On page sixty-five of the last named volume, he gives the strength of the British regiments on



duty in America, early in 1776, as being "fifty-six effective rank and file in each company, the regiment consisting of twelve companies, two of these companies to remain behind in Great Britain and Ireland for recruiting purposes." The 64th Regiment is here spoken of as "Pomeroy's." Lamb finally became a sergeant of the 23d (Howe's) Royal Welsh Fusileers.

The Salem Gazette of June 29, 1813, prints the following:—

"HALIFAX, 7th June, 1813,

"GARRISON ORDERS.

"A Funeral Party will be furnished to-morrow, by the 64th Regt., consisting of 300 Rank and File, with a proper proportion of Officers, and to be supplied with three rounds of blank cartridges each man; to inter the Remains of Captain Lawrence, late of the American Frigate Chesapeake, from the King's Wharf, at half past one o'clock, P. M.

"The band of that Corps will attend, and the Party will be commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Sir J. Wardlow.

(Signed)

"F. T. THOMAS, Major of Brigade."

In the summer of 1815, the 64th Regiment was in Paris with the Allied Army of Occupation, after Waterloo.

We are not without some knowledge of Alexander Leslie. His pedigree is given in detail in the compilations of Burke and Debrett and in Haydn's Book of Dignities. Ford, in his "Writings of Washington," throws light upon his career, both in the letters collected and in his annotations thereon. Stryker, President of the New Jersey Historical Society and President of the New Jersey Society of the Cincinnati, in his account of the "Battles of Trenton and Princeton,"\* makes frequent reference to Leslie and quotes his letters. Not only here, but also in the "Edinburgh Characters" of John Kay,† are to be found likenesses, though poor ones, of General Leslie. The last named work contains a better attempt at a

\* Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1898.

† New edition, Edinburgh, 1877.



GENERAL ALEXANDER LESLIE; 1731-1794.

Brigadier-General, Major-General, and Lieutenant-General in the British Army.  
Military adviser of Governor Gage.





biographical sketch of him than seems to exist elsewhere within our reach.

Leslie was born in 1731. He was the second son of the fifth Earl of Levin, and brother to the sixth Earl, whose young son and heir, the Honorable William Leslie, a Captain in the Royal Artillery or Light Dragoons, was mortally wounded at the Battle of Princeton, January 3, 1777, and, dying in our lines, was buried with military honors by the Americans a few days later. For attentions paid this wounded officer and for the distinguished consideration accorded his remains, General Alexander Leslie, at his earliest opportunity, made becoming acknowledgments to Washington. Bancroft names a later instance in which he made haste to recognize the kindness of our troops to one of his men who was a wounded prisoner.

Leslie began his military career as Ensign in the 3rd Foot Guards in 1753. In 1758, when he was twenty-seven years old, he appears as a Captain in the original Roster of the new 64th Regiment of Foot. Stryker says that, before volunteering for America, he had been an Aid to the King. This was an honorable distinction, and he might well receive such a courtesy in consideration of his name and rank, for Alexander Leslie was a historic name in Scotland before the discovery of America, and Alexander is still a family name with the Leslies of Levin. In 1760 he seems to be already Lieutenant Colonel in command. In that year Leslie married Mary, a daughter of Walter Tullidelph of Tullidelph, in Forfarshire, and she died the year following, leaving a daughter. At some period of his career Leslie resided in St. Andrew Square, Edinburgh.

From 1768-9, he was with his Regiment at Boston until the evacuation, except for the period passed at Halifax. His judgment was much valued by Governor Gage, who arrived in 1774, and from that time on leaned on Leslie greatly, and while at the Hooper House during the summer of 1774, was in frequent consultation with him, engaged in plans for making Boston Neck impassable to the Provincials. At Danvers, Gage had part of the 64th for his body-guard. Leslie was much trusted and esteemed by



Cornwallis at every period of the American War, and the good opinion of Cornwallis was a tribute worth having, for, notwithstanding the humiliating incident which closed his campaign at Yorktown, the Earl was one of the most estimable of our invaders. Before being sent to America on his unwelcome task, he had denounced the American War from his seat in the House of Peers, and after his return he had a most distinguished Indian career. In one of his dispatches he says, "I have been particularly indebted to Major General Leslie for his gallantry and exertion, as well as his assistance in every other part of the service." Stedman says he praised Leslie in lavish terms for his part at Charleston in 1780.

In September, 1776, Leslie had become a Brigadier General and, in his repulse at Harlem Heights during that month, had felt the heavy hand of Washington. In December, 1776, he was in command at Princeton, when the surprise at Trenton was effected, and when, a few days later, Princeton was surprised, Leslie with his Brigade was stationed about five miles from Princeton, midway between Trenton and that place, where the presence of his fresh troops made it impossible, as Washington wrote to Congress, to follow up the Princeton success with the capture of the military chest at Brunswick which contained £70,000, to destroy the stores and magazines there "and possibly to put an end to the War." There seems to be a question as to the precise date when he was commissioned as a Major General. It is stated to be 1779. Stedman calls him such in 1780 and gives him a command, May 12, at the siege of Charleston. Ford says he had been commissioned before December, 1782, when he left New York to join Cornwallis again at the South. At the Battle of Guilford Court House, fought March 15, 1781, he is accredited by his Scottish Biographer and by Stedman with having defeated General Green, and with leading his division in person with brilliant results. In December, 1781, he suffered a severe repulse at Cowpens. At the siege of Charleston he was much relied on, that being one of the most critical and important operations of the War. His intrepidity and skill were never questioned, but he did not always escape the imputation of rashness. After

the war, in 1787, he became Lieutenant General with the Honorary Colonelcy of the 9th Regiment of Foot.

His death was tragic. In 1794, while second in command of all the forces in Scotland, he was stationed at Edinburgh. A mutiny broke out in a Regiment of Fencibles at Glasgow. General Leslie with the Earl of Eglinton and Sir James Stewart left Edinburgh in charge of troops to suppress the mutiny. An appeal to force was avoided. On the surrender by the mutineers of four of the ringleaders they were marched to Edinburgh Castle as prisoners, under a strong guard of their own regiment. Leslie, accompanying this party, was assaulted by a mob, and was knocked down by a flying missile. Before reaching Edinburgh, when about three miles west of the city, he died from the effects of his wound, at the age of sixty-three, December 27, 1794.

Information bearing on the affair at the North Bridge, it may be well to say here, will be found in the *Proceedings of the Essex Institute*, vol. i, p. 89 and p. 135; in the *Bulletin of the Essex Institute*, vol. i, pp. 10-11 and pp. 57-9; in the *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, vol. i, p. 2, vol. xvii, pp. 190-2, and vol. xxxii, pp. 11-16, and in *Hunt's Merchants' Magazine*, vol. xxxvi, p. 153. Also in *Loring's Oration*, July 4, 1862. Also in the *Essex Gazette*, vol. vii, no. 345, for Feb. 28 to Mar. 7, 1775; two articles in the *Salem Gazette* for Aug. 19, 1825; articles in the *Gazette* for Feb. 11 and 29; for Friday, Mar. 3, and for Saturday, Mar. 4, 1848; for Feb. 26, 1850; for Nov. 19, 1858; for Feb. 28, 1873; for Feb. 9 and 16, and Mar. 2, 1875; for Nov. 1 (*Horton's Address*) and 4, 1887; for Feb. 17, 1888. Also in the *Salem Register* for June 10, 1867; for Feb. 25 and Mar. 1, 1875; for Oct. 27, 1887. Also in the *Boston Advertiser* for Feb. 10, 28, 29, Mar. 2, 4, 1848, containing Nos. 9, 10, 11, 12 and 13 of a series of papers attributed to Col. Samuel Swett. Also in the "First Centenary of the North Church," and in "City Memorial Services, Salem, 1875."

Of the persons who may fairly be treated as central figures in the affair, we are able to present reliable likenesses of the greater number. Of Captain John Felt, who marched at Leslie's side from Town House Square to the bridge, — of Major John Pedrick, who brought



the alarm from Marblehead,—of Capt. Robert Foster, at whose forge the guns were deposited,—and of Benjamin Daland, who posted with the alarm to Danvers, no likenesses are known to exist. Of Colonel, afterwards General Leslie, we reproduce a picture which may have been the work of John Kay, for he was a miniature-painter as well as an author,—the same picture which, for lack of a better, has been adopted by Stryker. The pictures of Colonel David Mason who gave the alarm at the North Meeting House door, and of the Honourable Richard Derby, who had loaned the guns, are taken from paintings in oil to be seen at the Essex Institute. The likenesses of Major Joseph Sprague and of Captain James Barr, who, with their men, scuttled the flat-boats while covered by the loaded muskets and threatened with the fixed bayonets of the regulars, as well as pictures of Colonel Pickering, may also be found at the Institute. Dr. Barnard's picture is reproduced from an oil painting, possibly by West, in possession of the North Religious Society.

#### COL. PICKERING'S ACCOUNT.

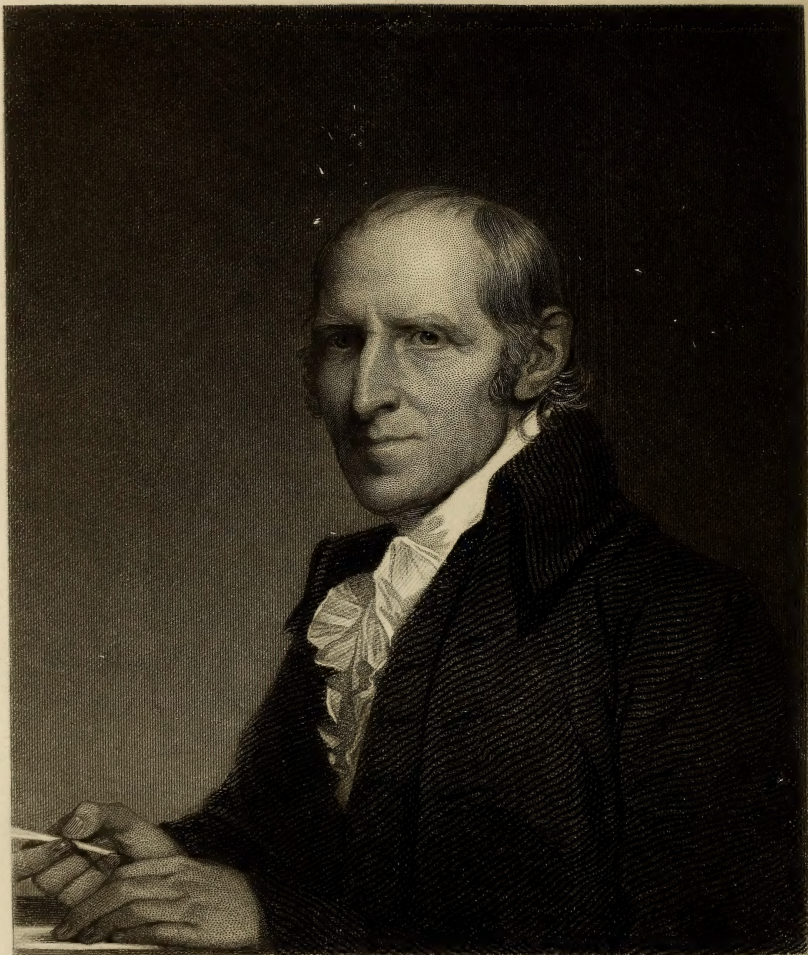
The Life of Timothy Pickering by his son, Octavius Pickering,\* contains, in vol. i, pp. 60–68, these statements, which first appeared in the Essex Gazette for Feb. 28, 1775:

"Last Sabbath the peace of the town was disturbed by the coming of a regiment of the King's troops, the particulars relative to which are as follows: A transport arrived at Marblehead, apparently manned as usual. Between two and three o'clock (as soon as the people had gone to meeting), the decks were covered with soldiers, who, having loaded, and fixed their bayonets, landed with great dispatch, and instantly marched off. Some of the inhabitants, suspecting they were bound for Salem to seize some materials there preparing for an artillery, despatched several messengers to inform us of it. These materials were on the north side of the North River, and to come at them it was necessary to cross a bridge, one part of which was made to draw up for the convenience of letting vessels pass through. The inhabitants kept a

\* Boston: Little, Brown and Co., 1867.







Stuart Pinet

H.W. Smith Sc.

*Timothy Pickens.*

Æt. 63.

lookout for the appearance of the troops. The vanguard arrived, and took their route down in town as far as the Long Wharf, perhaps to decoy the inhabitants thither away from the place to which the main body were destined. The main body arrived soon after, and halted a few minutes by the town-house. It is said inquiry was immediately made by some of the officers for a half-brother (John Sargent) of Colonel Browne, the Mandamus Councillor. Be this as it may, he was very soon whispering in the colonel's ear, in the front of the regiment, and when he parted from the colonel, the regiment marched off with a quick pace in a direct course for the North Bridge; just before their entrance upon which the draw-bridge was pulled up. The regiment, however, pushed forward till they came to the draw-bridge, not observing (as it seemed) that it was drawn up. The colonel, who led them, expressed some surprise, and then, turning about, ordered an officer to face his company to a body of men standing on a wharf on the other side the draw-bridge, and fire. One of our townsmen (who had kept alongside the colonel from the time he marched from the town-house) instantly told him he had better not fire; that he had no right to fire without further orders. 'And if you do fire,' said he, 'you will be all dead men.' The company neither fired nor faced.

"The colonel then returned to the centre of his regiment, assembled his officers, and held a consultation; which being ended, the colonel advanced a little, and declared he would maintain his ground, and go over the bridge before he returned, if it was a month first. The same townsman replied, he might stay there as long as he pleased; nobody cared for that. The half-brother before mentioned (it is said) made towards the bridge, but, seeing the draw-bridge up, says, 'It is all over with us.' He has since disappeared. Meanwhile, two large gondolas, that lay aground (for it was low water), were scuttled, lest they should cross the channel in them. But, whilst one gentleman, with his assistants, was scuttling his own gondola, a party of about twenty soldiers jumped into it, and, with their bayonets charged against our unarmed townsmen (some of whom they



pricked), compelled them to quit it; but, before this, a sufficient hole had been made in the bottom. This attack of the soldiers, and some other occurrences, occasioned a little bickering; but, by the interposition of some of the inhabitants, the dispute subsided.

"At length, some gentlemen asked the colonel what was his design in making this movement, and why he would cross the bridge. He said he had orders to cross it, and he would cross it if he lost his life, with the lives of all his men; and now (or before) asked why the King's highway was obstructed. He was told it was not the King's road, but the property of the inhabitants, who had a right to do what they pleased with it. Finally, the colonel said he must go over; and if the draw-bridge were let down, so that he might pass, he pledged his honor that he would march not above thirty rods beyond it, and then immediately return. The regiment had now been on the bridge about an hour and a half; and, everything being secured, the inhabitants directed the draw-bridge to be let down. The regiment immediately passed over, marched a few rods, returned, and, with great expedition went back again to Marblehead, where they embarked on board the transport without delay.

"The regiment brought with them lanterns, hatchets, pickaxes, spades, handspikes, and several coils of rope.

"When all the circumstances are considered, there can remain no doubt that the sole purpose of this manœuvre was to steal away the artillery materials before mentioned. In the first place, the regiment was taken from the Castle, so that the inhabitants of Boston might be prevented from giving us any intelligence. The transport arrived at Marblehead a considerable time before the regiment was landed; but the men were kept snug under hatches. As soon as the inhabitants of Marblehead had got to meeting, the troops landed, and pushed on their march to Salem, and proceeded to the very spot where the materials for the artillery were lodged. But, meeting with this sad rebuff, and finding their plot was discovered, they then made a retreat. 'Tis regretted that an officer of Colonel Leslie's acknowledged worth should be obliged, in obedience to orders, to come on so pitiful an errand.

"Various reports were spread abroad respecting the troops. The country was alarmed, and one company arrived in arms from Danvers just as the troops left the town. We immediately despatched messengers to the neighboring towns, to save them the trouble of coming in ; but the alarm flew like lightning (and fame doubtless magnified the first simple reports), so that great numbers were in arms, and some on the march, before our messengers arrived."

If the above narrative has been rightly attributed to Colonel Pickering, says his biographer, it may be presumed that he wrote likewise the following vindication of it, printed in the succeeding "Essex Gazette" of March 7th :

"The account published last week in this paper, . . . of the march of the Sixty-fourth Regiment (in Draper's true account 'tis called a detachment of the Sixty-fourth Regiment ; but we are informed only fifteen or twenty of the men remained at the Castle), is, in Mills and Hick's paper said to contain several falsehoods. In answer to this charge, we say that we endeavored to collect a true state of the facts by inquiring of those who were eye and ear witnesses. In the hurry and alarm, there might be a misapprehension in some things ; but there was no intention to detract from Colonel Leslie's courage, honor, or prudence, or deviate from the straight path of truth ; but, to establish the latter, we are constrained to make a few remarks on Draper's account, and on that published by Mills and Hicks. The latter declare, 'they are authorized to say, that the Colonel never ordered any part of the troops to fire, but that he was not prevented from giving any orders he should have thought necessary by the threat of the townsmen,' as they say was insinuated in our account. The townsmen, and others of the inhabitants, men of undoubted veracity, still say they are absolutely certain that the Colonel talked about firing on the people ; and the townsman (who stood within two yards of him) declares that the Colonel, turning to an officer near him, expressed himself in this manner : 'You must face about this division (or company), and fire upon those people.' This, and this only, occasioned the townsman to make a reply (with a loud voice, for his



resentment was kindled by the order to fire) in these words, as exactly as he can now recollect: 'Fire! You had better be damned than fire! You can have no right to fire without further orders.' We added, in our account, 'The company neither fired nor faced.' Whether it were prudence, or want of orders or disposition, or any other motive, that prevented an act so manifestly unjustifiable as this would have been, we could not tell. We related a simple fact,—that 'the company neither fired nor faced.'

"Mills and Hicks go on: 'Nor is there the least truth in what is asserted of the Colonel's having pledged his honor, as he absolutely insisted on going over the bridge.' No other answer to this will be required, than the declaration of the clergyman referred to in Draper's account. These are his words: 'Concerned for the welfare of my townsmen, I addressed Colonel Leslie, and desired the soldiers under his command might be restrained from pushing their bayonets. He told me they were much insulted, and intimated to me his determination to pass over the bridge, but concluded with saying, if the inhabitants would lower the bridge, he would give his word (and, I am pretty certain, his honor) that he would not march above fifty rods.' For the sake of those who are strangers to the clergyman, we add, that he is a gentleman of unimpeached veracity, virtue, and honor, and universally respected by the inhabitants for his manly, prudent, and judicious conduct on this occasion.

"The declaration, that 'no half-brother of a Mandamus Councillor, or any other person, in Salem, whispered or spoke to Colonel Leslie while he was in the town of Salem,' is very extraordinary. Even Draper admits that the clergyman conversed with him. But we know that at least two other persons spoke to him, though in a strain somewhat different from that attributed to the half-brother. 'Tis a fact, that the half-brother was in the front of the regiment, whispering or talking with an officer, who, the inhabitants naturally concluded, was the commanding officer of the regiment; for at that time Colonel Leslie was known to very few. This half-brother afterwards walking with one of the inhabitants (while the soldiers were on the bridge), they had some conversation to this

effect; 'Tis all over with them,' said the half-brother. 'What is over?' said his companion. He replied, 'The bridge is drawn up.' 'What then?' rejoined the other. The half-brother then whispered, 'They were going after the cannon.' It must be granted that these circumstances (especially when connected with others known to the inhabitants) might very justly raise their suspicions that he was the informer. If he is not in any measure guilty, we wish his innocence may appear. . . .

"Tis said, also, that the people, discovering Colonel Leslie's intention to ferry a few men over in a gondola as soon as it could be got afloat, jumped into her, and with axes cut through her bottom; that Colonel Leslie, seeing this, ordered a party to drive them out of her. Some of the people, however, having obstinately refused to quit her, the soldiers were obliged to use force.' Strange language this,—a gentleman obstinately refused to quit his own gondola! And, notwithstanding the hurry and bustle, the other gondola was not scuttled till leave was expressly given by the owner. Yet, for doing it, the blood of the inhabitants must be drawn. We did not know till now who gave this violent order, and are sorry to find it was Colonel Leslie. The people suspected, not discovered, his intention to ferry over his men in the gondolas; and could not conceive that the soldiers had any other right to interrupt their work in cutting the bottoms, than the right of arms; which frequently regards neither law nor property, when standing in the way of their designs who wield them.

"The minds of the people are not likely to be soothed by such actions as we have been speaking of. We have been cautioned to avoid hypocrisy. Without hypocrisy, it may be said, that the serious are justly offended that an uproar and disturbance were occasioned on a day of public worship, and even whilst one congregation was assembled. But this Sabbath-day expedition well agrees with proclamations for the encouragement of piety and virtue."

The writer, says Pickering's biographer, omits the names of persons implicated in the resistance to the King's troops, which seems to have been done by design, to avoid rendering any individual a conspicuous mark for the resentment of the British government.



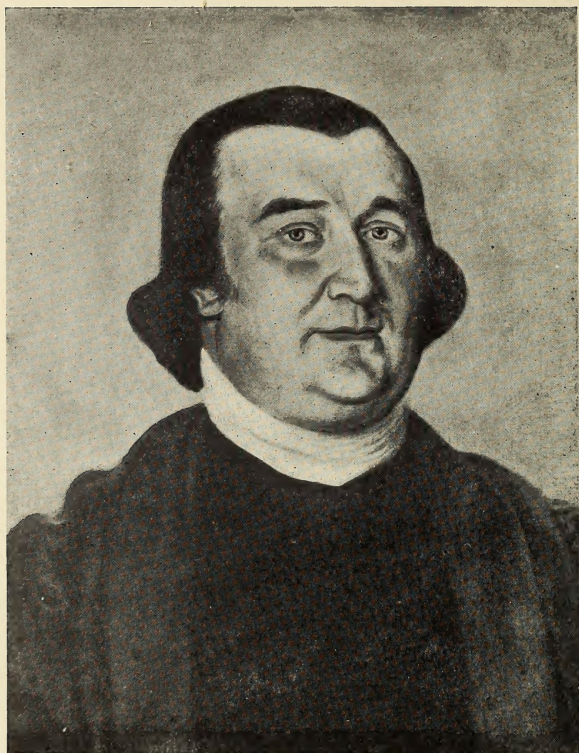
Dr. Holmes, he continues, "quotes President Stiles's manuscripts to the effect, that Leslie pledged his honor, that, if the draw-bridge were let down, he would march but thirteen rods over it, and return; and that Colonel Pickering, with his forty brave men, faced the King's troops. Mr. Endicott produces respectable evidence to prove that there were no armed men on the north side of the bridge, and that Colonel Pickering was on the south side. A few years before his death, Colonel Pickering, in referring to the passage in Holmes, observed that 'thirteen rods' should have been 'thirty rods.' I do not recollect that he pointed out any other error, and my impression has been that he was on the north side of the bridge, with a number of men armed with muskets. The men in Danvers and Marblehead were assembling in arms, and, from the irritation previously existing, it might reasonably be expected that, in the town of Salem, containing five thousand inhabitants, as many as thirty or forty men would repair with their arms to the bridge. In the two articles above quoted, and ascribed to Colonel Pickering, the presence of armed citizens is not mentioned. Dr. Charles Pickering, his grandson, relates a conversation with a very intelligent old lady, the late Mrs. Thomas Sanders, in which she said, Mr. Barnard, in interceding with Colonel Leslie not to fire, told him that the people were, as he saw them, unarmed, but they knew where they could procure fire-arms in a few moments, and every individual knew how to use them. The 'unarmed' people, Dr. Pickering says, may have been those on the south side of the draw; but Mrs. Sanders left on him the impression that the only fire-arms on the grounds were in the hands of the British troops.

"I do not deem it important to the reputation of Colonel Pickering, or of Salem, to maintain that, in a moment of so sudden and great excitement, he organized a military opposition to Colonel Leslie. It is sufficient, that he and many of his townsmen went to the bridge with promptness and acted with the resolution and prudence demanded by the circumstances, in making the first resistance in the American Revolution, after the arrival of General Gage, to a body of British troops."

thus far Colonel Pickering's son and biographer. We







THOMAS BARNARD, D.D.; 1748-1814.

Pastor of the North Religious Society in Salem, 1773-1814.  
From a painting in the possession of the Society.

now quote the statement of Holmes\* referred to by the biographer of Pickering, which is as follows :

FROM HOLMES'S ANNALS.

"On the 26th of February, general Gage having received intelligence that some military stores were deposited in Salem, despatched lieutenant colonel Leslie from Castle William, with 140 soldiers in a transport to seize them. Having landed at Marblehead, they proceeded to Salem ; but not finding the stores there, they passed on to a draw bridge leading to Danvers, where a large number of people had assembled, and on the opposite side of which colonel Pickering had mustered 30 or 40 men, and drawn up the bridge. Leslie ordered them to let it down ; but they peremptorily refused, declaring it to be a private road, by which he had no authority to demand a pass. On this refusal he determined to ferry over a few men in a gondola, which lay on the bank, as soon as it could be put afloat ; but the people, perceiving the intention, instantly sprang into the gondola, and scuttled it with their axes. There was danger of instant hostility ; but the prudent interposition of Mr. Barnard, minister of Salem, and other persons, prevented that extremity. To moderate the ardour of the soldiery, the folly of opposing such numbers was stated ; and to moderate the ardour of the citizens, it was insisted, that, at so late an hour, the meditated object of the British troops was impracticable. The bridge was at length let down ; Leslie passed it, and marched about thirty rods ; and, the evening being now advanced, he returned, and embarked for Boston.

" [Note] Some particulars of this account are taken from the MSS. of President Stiles ; where he farther writes, that the British soldiers pricked the people with their bayonets ; that Leslie kept his troops at the bridge an hour and a half ; that he at length pledged his honour, that, if they would let down the bridge, he would march but 13 rods over it, and return without doing any thing farther ; that the line was marked ; and that colonel

\* Holmes's American Annals, Cambridge, 1829, vol. II, pp. 203-4.



Pickering with his 40 brave men, like Leonidas at Thermopylæ, faced the King's troops."

From this it appears that Holmes had seen and used the manuscript Diary kept by Dr. Ezra Stiles, an ardent patriot, the friend and correspondent of Washington, in 1775 preaching at Newport, R. I., described in his day as "the most cultured man in New England." From 1777 to 1795 Doctor Stiles was President of Yale College, now Yale University, from whose press the Diary has just been issued.\* It contains a narrative of the affair at the North Bridge, together with a pen-and-ink sketch of the locality from the hand of the author. Both are reproduced here.

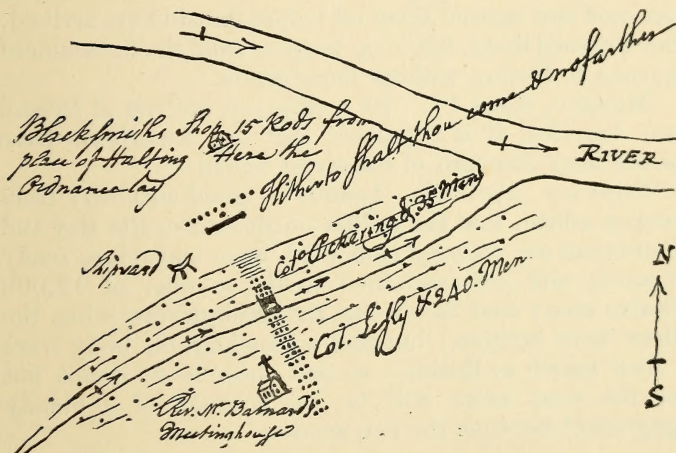
#### FROM STILES'S DIARY.

"On Ldsdy Morng. 26 ult. the Reg<sup>t</sup> at Castle William of 240 Men embarked on board a Transport on a secret Expedition; and at III P. M. (while the Congregations were at pub. Worship) landed at Marblehead, & march 5 miles around to Salem to seize some Ordnance &c. Instant Notice being sent, the pple at Salem removed the Canon over a Bridge. The Troops under Col. Leslie arrived at the Bridge, which a Draw Bridge not far from the N<sup>o</sup> or young M<sup>r</sup> Barnards Meetinghouse. The provincial Col. Pickering mustered between 30& 40 under Arms on the other side of the Bridge & drew up the Bridge. A vast Multitude was convened, and Alarm Guns fired continually. Col. Leslie, find<sup>g</sup> the Bridge drawn, ordered his Men to face, seeming to intend to fire on those on the other side. The Men did not face. At length he ordered his men to put off two Gundalos — but the Salemites instantly skuttled them. The Soldiers prickt them with Bayonets &c. At this Inst the Rev. M<sup>r</sup> Barnard jun. stept up to Col. Leslie; complained that his soldiers abused our pple, told him they wer the Aggressors, & begged him not to fire, for that if they did they would all be cut off. Leslie kept his Troops at the Bridge an hour & half:—at length Col. Leslie pledged his honor that if they would let down the Bridge he would march but thirty rods over it & return without doing any Thing further.

\* Diary of Ezra Stiles, New York, 1901, vol. I, p. 522-4. Dr. Stiles puts the Meeting House on the wrong side of the Lane.

The Line was markt, and Col. Pickering with his 40 brave heroes (like Leonidas at Thermopylae) faced the Kings Troops, risked Col. Leslie's Honor; the Bridge was let down, Leslie marched over, & while some were on the Bridge & other on this side, he halted, ordered them to face about, & so they marched back, returned to Marblehead, & embarked that night for Castle William, without the Canon which they went after. The Country was alarmed, the News flew like Lightning, they marched from Haverhill & one company arrived in Arms from Danvers just as the Troops left the Town.' Thus

*Col. Liffys Repulse at Salem Feb. 26. 1775.*



inglorious was the Excursion and Retreat of the Kings Troops. It was not known at Boston that the Stupidity of Gen. Gage had left the Castle defenceless, for no more than 15 were left to keep Garrison and they kept the Milk Man who supplied the Castle with Milk, & would not suffer him to go off Castle Isld till the Troops returned: Thus was Gen. Gage most shamefully out-generalled—he sent out a Regiment to surprize & seize the Salem Ordinance; but they not only returned without it, but with Circumstances of Repulse derogatory to the Honor



of Soldiers, besides hazarding a Trial in which they might have been swallowed up by the Thousds which would have soon appeared in Arms."

FROM THE GENTLEMAN'S MAGAZINE.

In its issue for April, 1775, the Gentleman's Magazine, the pioneer periodical which owed its success to Dr. Samuel Johnson, notices the event as follows :

"Saturday, April 15 : by accounts just received from America, there is advice that General Gage, having information that some cannon were lodged in or near Salem, sent an officer to discover the place, and also ordered a detachment from the 64th regiment to bring them away ; but the populace had been before hand with them, and had carried them off before the soldiers arrived. They pursued them, but to no purpose, and the detachment returned to Boston without molestation."

"Monday, April 17. By a ship just arrived at Bristol from America, it is reported, that the Americans have hoisted their standard of liberty at Salem."

"Saturday, April 29. Letters of good authority from America affirm, that the militia of Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut are actually embodied, have magazines ready prepared, and are assembled to the number of 12,000 effective men ; that Salem was the headquarters when the letters were written ; but that a considerable body were on their march to Boston ; so that there is no doubt but that the next news will be an account of a bloody engagement between the two armies."

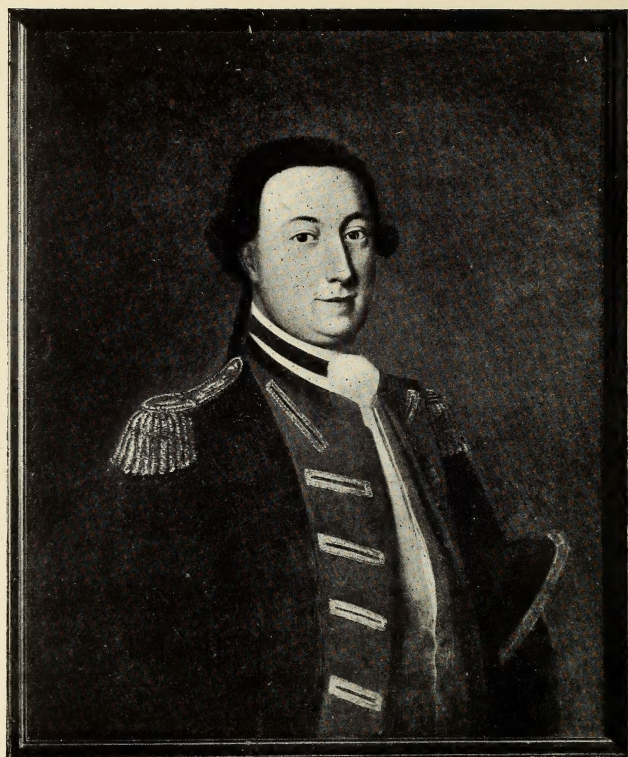
FROM BURKE, IN THE ANNUAL REGISTER.

Edmund Burke edited the Annual Register from 1758 to 1788. In Volume XVIII, page 125, he used the following language :

Feb. 26. "Governor Gage having received intelligence that some brass cannon were deposited in the town of Salem, sent a detachment of troops, under the command of a field officer, on board a transport, in order to seize upon and bring them to Boston. The troops having landed at Marblehead, proceeded to Salem, where







COLONEL DAVID MASON; 1726-1795.

One of the Commissioners for arming the Province.  
From an oil-painting belonging to the Honorable David Mason Little.

they were disappointed as to finding the cannon; but having some reason to imagine they had been only removed that morning in consequence of their approach, it induced them to march further into the country in hopes of overtaking them. In this pursuit they arrived at a draw-bridge over a small river, where a number of the country people were assembled, and those on the opposite side had taken up the bridge to prevent their passage. The commanding officer ordered the bridge to be let down, which the people peremptorily refused, saying, that it was a private road, and that he had no authority to demand a passage that way. For to the last moment the language of peace was preserved, and until the sword was decisively drawn, all resistance was carried on upon some legal ground. Upon this refusal, the officer determined to make use of a boat, thereby to gain possession of the bridge; but the country people perceiving his intention, several of them jumped into the boat with axes, and cut holes thro' her bottom, which occasioned some scuffle between them and the soldiers in and about the boat. Things were now tending to extremities, as the commander seemed determined to force his passage, and the others as resolutely bent to prevent it. In this situation, a neighbouring clergyman, who had attended the whole transaction, remonstrated with the lieutenant-colonel, upon the fatal consequences which would inevitably attend his making use of force. And finding that the point of military honour, with respect to making good his passage, was the principal object with that gentleman, it being then too late in the evening to prosecute his original design, he prevailed upon the people to let down the bridge, which the troops took possession of, and the colonel having pushed a detachment a little way into the country, in exercise of the right which he assumed, they immediately after returned, without molestation, on board the transport. Thus ended this first expedition, without effect, and happily without mischief. Enough appeared to shew upon what a slender thread the peace of the empire hung; and that the least exertion of the military power would certainly bring things to extremities. The people, since the acts for casting away their charter, and for protecting



the soldiery from any trial in the province, considered themselves as put under military government. Every motion of that body became suspected, and was in their eyes an exertion of the most odious and most dreadful tyranny.

The appearance of resistance seems, on the other side, to have greatly irritated the military ; for from this time they appear to have lived upon worse terms with the inhabitants of Boston than they had hitherto done ; some general and wanton insults, as well as particular outrages having been complained of. But the crisis was now fast approaching, in which all lesser evils and calamities were to be lost and forgotten in the contemplation of those of a great and serious nature."

#### FROM GRAHAME'S HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES.

Dr. James Grahame, the Scottish historian of the United States, quoting very freely from Edward Burke in the Annual Register, has this to say of the Salem expedition :

"At length the bridge was lowered ; and Pickering with his men, still facing the British troops, retired to the line they had measured and marked. Leslie and his soldiers, after advancing to the stipulated point, returned and embarked for Boston. Thus ended the first military enterprise of the Revolutionary War,—without effect and without blood-shed ; but not without additionally kindling the spirit, the vigilance and the jealousy of the Americans, and inflaming the bitter animosity created between them and the British soldiers. They declared that Gage and his troops (doubtless encouraged by secret orders from Britain) had treated them as Rebels before the British Government itself dared to affix this stigma upon them ; and that the previous seizures of arms on their own part in New Hampshire and Rhode Island were merely retaliatory measures and defensive preparations. In such circumstances, an expedition as harmless as the last was not likely again to occur ; and it needed less the sagacity of Patrick Henry to foresee, than his spirit and intrepidity firmly to contemplate, the more serious trial which the

resolution of the people of Massachusetts was soon to undergo."

We here insert a statement furnished from the official Records of the Regiment.

[ Seal with  
British Arms. ]

DIGEST OF SERVICE OF THE SIXTY-FOURTH OR SECOND  
STAFFORDSHIRE REG<sup>T</sup>

On the 21st. Apl. 1758 the 2nd. Battn. of the Eleventh Regiment of Foot was formed into a separate Corps and became the 64<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>.

The first service of the Reg<sup>t</sup> was at the capture of the French Island of Martinique in the West Indies in the year 1759.

On the evacuation of that Island in the year 1763, it returned to England, & in 1773 it embarked for North America & was engaged at the landing on Long Island, about the beginning of the American War, where the Reg<sup>t</sup> distinguished itself.

It was also afterwards engaged in the Battle of White Plains, and accompanied Sir William Howe to the Chesapeake when it was engaged in the Battles of Brandy-Wine and Germaine Town.

In the year 1778 the Regiment was in the Retreat from Philadelphia to New York under the Command of Sir Henry Clinton & was engaged in the Battle of Monmouth, in which action it was distinguished by its steady conduct.

The Reg<sup>t</sup> embarked at New York in the year 1779 for the Siege of Charlestown in South Carolina, where it served until the surrender. It was in several actions in that country under the Command of Earl Cornwallis & Lord Rawden, particularly at Cowpens, Blackstocks, Fishstamford, and at the raising of the Siege of Ninety-Six: during these services it gained great credit & received frequent thanks in Public Orders. It was also distinguished at the Battle of Camden, & in the year 1781, in the Battle of Ottawa Springs, where it was brigaded



with the 3rd. & 63rd. Regiments, under the Command of Col. Stuart. On that day, having expended the whole of their ammunition, the Reg<sup>t</sup> charged the Rebels & forced their first and second lines, in doing which it was so severely cut up that it could not penetrate the third line, and on this occasion lost half its number of men. After the evacuation of Charlestown in the year 1782 the Reg<sup>t</sup> was sent to Jamaica, from whence it returned to England in 1784.

Certified True Copy

H H HIGGINSON Major

Comd'g Depot N. S. Regt

[ Depot North Staffordshire Regt.  
17 Jul 1901  
Lichfield. ]

The History of the 64th British Regiment, above referred to, published with the sanction of the British Government under an order issued in 1836, contains interesting data, extracts from which follow.

#### OFFICIAL MEMOIRS OF THE REGIMENT.\*

On the 1st of January, 1836, His Majesty King William IV commanded that an account of the services of every regiment in the British Army should be published, under the superintendence and direction of the Adjutant-General. \* \* \* Since then some have been written by individuals of their own or other corps, but many remain unwritten; so before the identity of this Regiment shall have been lost under the present system of uniting battalions together which had no previous connection with each other, I have endeavoured in the following Memoir, to sketch briefly the scenes through which they have passed, from their formation on the 21st of April, 1758, until the 30th of June, 1881, on which date they lost their number, their facings, and their name. \* \* \* I was obliged to relate the story as best I could, before the

\* Memoirs of the Services of the 64th Regiment (Second Staffordshire) 1758 to 1881. By H. G. Purdon, 64th Regiment. London: Published by W. H. Allen & Co., 13 Waterloo Place. Stafford: Printed and sold by J. Halden & Son, 4 Eastgate Street.

memory of the old corps had passed away under the new régime.

\* \* \* \* \*

Disagreements having arisen between the Courts of St. James and Versailles, with regard to the fulfilment of the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, certain mutual acts of aggression having taken place in North America and on the seas, preparations were made for war, which was proclaimed against France on the 18th May, 1756. In January, Lord Barrington, Secretary of State for War, laid estimates before the House for additional forces to be raised, and, among other augmentations, fifteen of the infantry regiments were authorised to raise second battalions from the 25th August, 1756, which were afterwards constituted separate regiments.

In that year, accordingly, the 11th Regiment was increased to twenty companies, which were divided into two battalions. In 1758, when the additional battalions were formed into distinct corps, they were numbered from sixty-one to seventy-five. By this arrangement the second battalion of the 11th Regiment was constituted the 64th Regiment on the 21st April, 1758, under the command of Colonel the Honourable John Barrington, from the 2nd Foot Guards.\*

The following officers were appointed to commissions in the 64th Regiment on its formation, from the 21st April, 1758.

Colonel, Hon. John Barrington.\*

Lieut.-Colonel, Wollaston Pym.

Major, Thomas Ball.

Captains, Hon. Alexander Leslie, etc.

The first active service the Regiment saw was in the West Indies: it embarked at St. Helen's on the 12th of November, 1758, with the expedition sent against the French West Indian Islands, under Major-General Hobson. The force consisted of the 3rd Buffs, 4th, 61st, 63rd, 64th,

\* The honorary Colonelcy of a British Regiment seems to have been conferred on some man of rank of whom active service with the regiment was not expected and so the command devolved upon the Lieutenant Colonel. Colonel Barrington was the younger son of a peer, and very likely of the Secretary of State for War. He was promoted to a Brigadiership a few months later.



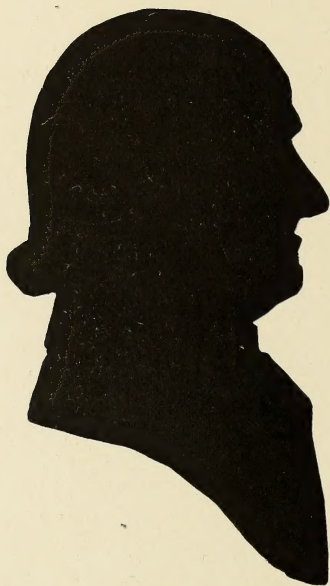
and 65th Regiments. After a voyage of 52 days the fleet arrived at Barbadoes, where they were joined by 200 of Murray's Highlanders, and part of the 38th Regiment from Antigua, amounting in all to 5,800 men. The whole armament sailed from Carlisle Bay on the 13th of January, and on the 15th entered the bay of Port Royal, Martinique, and speedily silenced the batteries of Fort Negro and Casdenavires. On the 16th the troops landed and advanced into the country towards Fort Negro; next day they proceeded to an eminence that overlooked the town of Port Royal, sustaining a troublesome fire from the enemy concealed in the woods and bushes. The hill that overlooked the town was called Morne Turtueson, the most important post in the island; and the French seeing it occupied by the British were thinking of making terms, when General Hobson thought proper to desist, believing the force insufficient for the enterprise and the difficulties to be overcome too great; so the troops re-embarked and the attack on the island was abandoned.

The fleet then directed their course to Guadaloupe, and appeared off Basseterre, the capital of the island, on the 22nd; the next day an attack was made on the town and batteries which defended it. The action was maintained with great vivacity until evening, when the place was in flames and the magazines blown up. During the engagement, the Rippon, Captain Jekyll, having run aground under two batteries, had a narrow escape of being destroyed.

On the 24th the troops landed and took possession of the town, which they found abandoned, the enemy having retired to the hills, where they fortified themselves and armed their negroes, continually harassing the British by their petty warfare. Madame Ducharmy, a lady of masculine courage, armed her slaves and led them in person against the British; but at length her stronghold was stormed, after an obstinate conflict, and her followers dispersed. As little impression could be made in this part of the island, the General determined to transfer the seat of war to the eastern side of the island called Grandterre; accordingly the large ships of war were sent round to Grandterre, and the battery called Fort Louis was cannonaded and stormed by the Marines and Highlanders. In the meantime General Hobson died. The command







MAJOR JOSEPH SPRAGUE; 1739-1808.

A member of the Committee of Safety and Correspondence.

From a silhouette in the possession of  
the Essex Institute.

devolved upon General Barrington (late Colonel of the 64th), who resolved to prosecute the war with vigour. Leaving a garrison in Basseterre he embarked the remainder of the troops, having formed a plan to prosecute the war in Guadaloupe by detachments, which fully answered his expectations.

Detachments were landed on the Grandterre side of the island, and they succeeded in destroying the posts of the enemy. The principal detachment, consisting of 1,500 men, under Colonel Clavering, landed near the town of Arnonville, and carried the enemy's intrenchments behind the river Licorne. Colonel Clavering advancing, occupied Petit-Bourg, and began his march on the 20th towards St. Mary's, where the enemy had collected their whole force; when the British appeared before the town, the enemy, perceiving them about to turn their lines, quitted them in order to oppose the design, when they were attacked and utterly routed, with the loss of all their cannon; next day two deputies came to propose terms of capitulation, which were settled without delay, the small islands of Deseada, Los Santos, and Petit-Terre being included in the capitulation; and this success was followed by the reduction of Marie-Gallante. Three regiments were left as a garrison in Guadaloupe, the three others returning to Europe.

In these operations Lieutenants Bell, Southouse, and Maxwell of the 64th Regiment were wounded, while Capt. Sneyd, Lieutenant Walker, Ensign Irwing, Surgeon Webb, and Mates Robinson and Hudson succumbed to the effects of the climate and disease.

The Regiment remained in Guadaloupe until its evacuation in 1763, when it returned to Europe and was quartered in Ireland until 1768.

On the breaking out of the disturbances at Boston, on the attempt to tax the colonies in North America, several regiments were sent out; with others, the 64th embarked at Cork and proceeded to Boston.

In May, 1770, they embarked for Halifax, Nova Scotia, but subsequently returned to Boston in 1773, and took up quarters there in Castle William, where they remained until the evacuation of the city.



The American war of Independence having commenced by the affair of Concord or Lexington, some miles from Boston, which happened on the 19th of April, 1775, followed shortly after by the dearly bought victory of Bunker's Hill, fought on June the 17th, opposite Boston (but in which the 64th were not engaged), the British, under General Gates,\* were blockaded in that city by the Americans under Washington.

The armies lay about a mile apart, and cannonading went on daily. As the winter passed the British began to feel the want of provisions, and many houses were torn down to furnish fuel for the soldiers. General Gates\* returned to England in October, and Lieut.-General Sir William Howe took over command. On the 29th November the corps at Boston were ordered to supply themselves with camp equipage for the officers, and necessaries for the men, for the ensuing campaign. The 64th ordered theirs direct from London.

The winter had been so mild that but little ice had formed on the waters around Boston, but at length in the middle of February, it froze hard enough to bear troops, and Washington purposed to take advantage of it at once; accordingly on the evening of March the 4th, under the cover of a heavy cannonade, he crossed over the ice to Dorchester Heights, which command the bay. Howe, seeing that the place must be abandoned if the Americans remained on Dorchester Heights, at once prepared to storm the American works, and commanded Earl Percy, with 3,000 men, to attack them without delay. Accordingly Earl Percy marched to the shore, the rendezvous being at Castle William; but towards night a heavy wind arose, rendering it impossible for the boats to land; all next day the storm continued, the rain falling in torrents, and a council-of-war being called, it was resolved to abandon the assault, and evacuate the town, Washington planted his batteries on Dorchester Heights so as to command the British shipping. The English discerning the movement turned their heavy guns upon the Americans, and a heavy cannonade took place; but,

\* Quere: error for Gage? He returned to England, Oct. 1775.

on the morning of the 10th March, Howe ordered the batteries to cease firing, and went on with the preparations for embarking the troops. On Sunday, the 17th March, the British sailed for Halifax, Nova Scotia, which they reached before the end of the month.

In June, the troops having recovered from the fatigues of the blockade of Boston, the 64th sailed with the expedition to Staten Island, near New York, where they landed on the 2d of July. The 64th had eight companies stationed at Amboy Ferry, one at Richmond, and one at Staten Island, where their muster rolls were signed on July 15th. Reinforcements reached the army here from England, and shortly after another body of troops arrived from the Southern Provinces of America, under Major General Sir Henry Clinton, when the troops were brigaded as follows :

6th Brigade, 64th Reg<sup>t</sup> and others :—Major Gen. Robertson. Light Infantry Brigade, 4 Battalions, Light and Grenadier Companies :—Brig. Gen. Leslie.

1778. Sir Henry Clinton, who was hastening with 4,000 men to the relief of Rhode Island, was detained by contrary winds and only arrived the day after the Americans had left, otherwise General Sullivan and his army would, in all probability, have been cut off. The British Commander having been thus disappointed in cutting off the Americans, he determined to send the expedition to destroy the privateers upon the Acushnet River in Plymouth county, in New England, together with a number of prizes which they had lately taken. The command of the expedition devolved upon Sir Charles Grey ; it consisted of the 1st Battalion of Light Infantry, the 1st Battalion of Grenadiers, the 33rd, 42nd, 46th and 64th Regiments ; and never was a service more effectually performed. The troops were landed on the banks of the Acushnet River on the evening of the 5th September, and such was the rapidity of the execution, that by noon the next day they were all re-embarked, having in the meantime burnt and destroyed more than seventy sail, and also burned at Bedford a number of store-houses filled with provisions and stores of all kinds ; they also destroyed a fort on the east side of the river,



mounting eleven pieces of heavy cannon, blew up the magazine, and burned the barracks, with the loss only of one man killed, four wounded, and sixteen missing. The 64th Regiment had only one man wounded. The fleet next proceeded to the Island called Martha's Vineyard, where they burned several vessels, destroyed a salt work, and made the inhabitants furnish a contribution of 10,000 sheep, 300 oxen, also a sum of money, and with these seasonable provisions returned to New York. In the beginning of 1779 the 64th Regiment was distributed as follows—eight companies at Paulus Hook, one at Southampton, and one at Long Island.

The great event in the campaign of 1781 was the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown. Lord Cornwallis was an able commander, and had been successful in Virginia although skilfully opposed by General La Fayette; but he had at last to contend with the main body of the Americans, as well as with the French troops, their united forces amounting to 12,000 men. Cornwallis was obliged to surrender to this superior force, and 7,000 prisoners, with all their baggage and stores, fell into the hands of the victors on the 19th of October, 1781.

After this the conviction was general that the war would soon be terminated; it was nevertheless continued until 1783, without, however, being signalized by any great event. On the 30th of November, 1782, preliminary articles of peace were signed at Paris, by which Great Britain acknowledged the independence of the United States; the whole country south of the lakes and east of the Mississippi being ceded to them, and the right of fishing on the banks of Newfoundland. On the 25th of November, 1783, the British troops evacuated New York, and the American army was disbanded.

"Thus ended," says Stedman, the historian of this war, "the most extensive, difficult and burdensome war in which Great Britain had till then been engaged, which cost her £115,000,000, and the lives of 43,633 men, whilst the Americans, during that period, lost not less than 100,000 men. Although the issue of that war was unfortunate,

our national character was not impaired, nor the contest, while it was maintained, on the whole inglorious; neither martial ardour was wanting, nor military enterprise, nor patriotic zeal. In that rank, and those circumstances of life which are at once a temptation and an apology for dissipation, and a love for pleasure, the military spirit of Britain shone forth with undiminished lustre, and the noblest families exhibited bright examples of true courage, exalted genius, and consummate wisdom."

The historian of the Royal Fusiliers also says, "though the fame of the British army was undoubtedly diminished, yet, in the midst of all these misfortunes, the glories of the British soldier, as represented by the private sentinel and company officer, shone with an untarnished lustre. The system under which they were organized was the parent of their misfortunes, the natural bravery and vigour of the men was the origin of their power on the field of battle; the lack of real military education for the higher leaders, springing from one of the falsest military systems that ever was devised, was their weakness and the source of their disasters."

So ends the official history of the Regiment in the Revolution, as published by Royal orders.

#### FROM STEDMAN'S AMERICAN WAR.

Stedman's History, above referred to\* says:

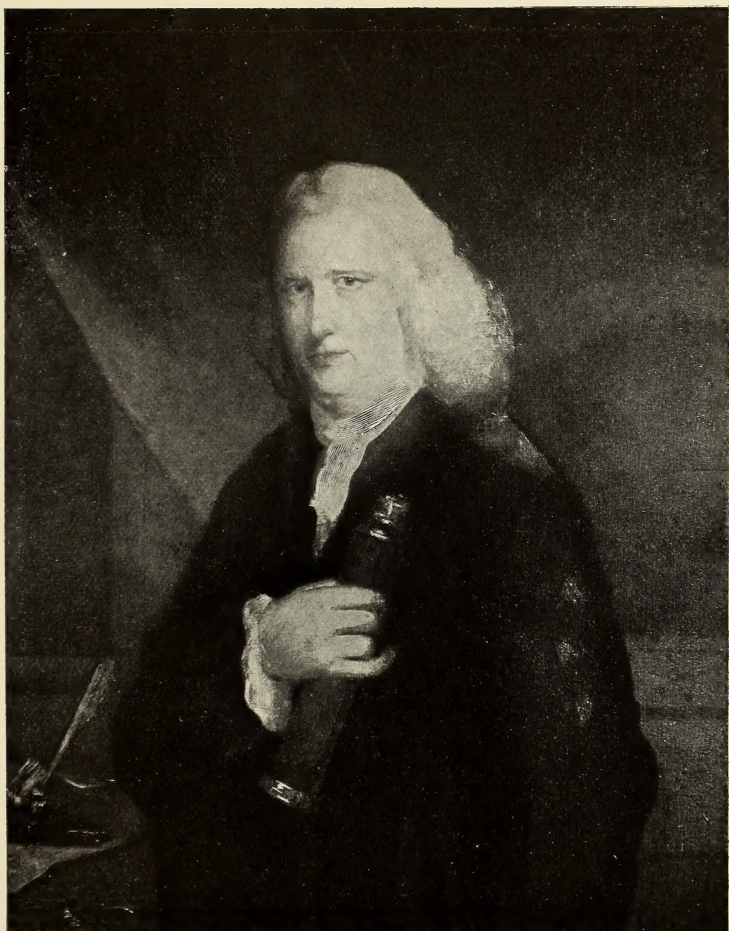
"Such hostile intentions being manifested by the provincial congress, whose edicts were obeyed as laws; it became necessary for the governor to disable them, as far as was in his power, from acting in a hostile manner, by seizing on such of their military stores as came within his reach. With this view, on the twenty-sixth of February, he ordered a small detachment of troops, under the command of a field officer, to proceed to Salem, and take possession of some brass cannon and field pieces, which had been brought there for the use of the provincial congress. The troops sent on this service were embarked

\* History of the Origin, Progress and Termination of the American War by C. Stedman, Commissary General under Lord Cornwallis. London: 1794, vol. I, pp. 113-15.



on board a transport at Boston, in the morning, and carried by water to Marble Head. Having landed there, they marched to Salem: But the cannon were removed before their arrival, and, according to the best information they could receive, only that morning. The officer, hoping to overtake them on the road, marched on into the country until he was stopped by a small river, over which there had been a draw-bridge. Upon his approach, the bridge was taken up by a number of people assembled upon the opposite shore, who peremptorily refused to let it down, alleging that the road was not a public one, and the bridge private property, over which he had no right to pass without the owner's consent. The officer, seeing a boat in the river, was about to make use of it for transporting his men; but some country people, who were near, perceiving his intention, jumped into the boat, and with axes began to cut holes in her bottom. These people were interrupted by the soldiers, and a kind of scuffle now ensued which of them should keep possession of the boat; when a clergyman, who had been a witness of the whole transaction, seeing the officer determined to force his passage, and fearing the consequences that might happen if he met with further resistance, prudently interposed, and by his influence prevailed upon the people on the opposite side to let down the bridge. This was accordingly done, and the detachment passed over. But the day was now so far spent, in consequence of this interruption, that any further attempt to overtake the cannon, it was thought, would be fruitless. The officer marched back his men to Marble Head unmolested, reembarked with them on board the transport, and returned to Boston.

"This incident is of little consequence, except to show on the one hand the strict discipline and cautious conduct of the troops, and on the other, the boldness with which such conduct inspired the people of the province to thwart their operations, and obstruct their movements. The object of the detachment was defeated by previous intelligence conveyed from Boston. Although some of the most violent of its inhabitants had removed into the country, a great majority of those who remained were



CAPTAIN RICHARD DERBY; 1712-1783.

From a copy by Weir, after a portrait by Col. Henry Sargent.

He sat in the Court of Assistants and in the Provincial Congress,  
and was a leading merchant of Salem.





not less hostile to all the measures of government. By them every action of the governor and every movement of the troops were narrowly watched. Intelligence was conveyed by expresses, and the people in the country were previously prepared for interrupting, if not defeating, every military operation that was attempted."

#### FROM TREVELYAN'S AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

The Right Honorable Sir George Otto Trevelyan,\* in his "The American Revolution, Part I," p. 302, gives another account of this affair which is in these words :

In February, 1775, Colonel Leslie sailed to Marblehead, for the purpose of seizing some artillery which the provincials had deposited at Salem as a place of comparative security. He landed his detachment successfully on a Sunday morning ; but when the alarm had reached the nearest meeting-house, the congregation turned out and took up a position upon some water which barred his route. They refused to lower the draw-bridge, on the plea that there was no public right of way across it ; and, when Leslie attempted to lay hands on a couple of barges, the owners proceeded to scuttle them. The soldiers drew their bayonets and inflicted some wounds not so wide as the church door from which the patriots had issued, and only just deep enough to allow Salem to claim the honour of the first drops of blood which were shed in the Revolution. A loyalist clergyman intervened. The people agreed to lower the bridge, and Leslie pledged his honour not to advance thirty rods beyond it. Brave to imprudence when duty as well as danger lay clear before him, he was not prepared, without specific orders from a high quarter, to light the match which would set the thirteen colonies in a blaze. He recalled his men, and reembarked them empty-handed just as the company of minute-men from the next township, with plenty more of their like to follow, came marching in to the help of Salem.

\* The American Revolution Part I. 1766-1776. By the Right Hon. Sir George Otto Trevelyan, Bart., Author of "The Life and Letters of Lord Macaulay" and "The Early History of Charles James Fox." New York: Longmans, Green, and Co., London and Bombay, 1899.



## ADDENDA.

I. Timothy Pickering (H. U. 1763), b. July 6, 1745, at the family mansion, 18 Broad Street, Salem, built by his g. g. f., John Pickering, about 1642, and now occupied by John Pickering (H. U., 1878), his g. g. s.; d. January 29, 1829, at 29 Warren Street, Salem. He was in his thirtieth year at the time of the North Bridge Affair. His position was peculiarly trying, for he had just accepted the King's Commission as Colonel of the Militia Regiment.

II. Thomas Barnard (H. U., 1766,—S. T. D., Edinborough, 1794), b. at Newbury in this County, Feb. 5, 1748,—his f., g. f., g. g. f., and an uncle, all preachers, and settled at Andover, Haverhill, Newbury, and over the First Church in Salem. He lived at different times in Assembly Court, now Cambridge Street, Salem, and at 393 Essex Street, where Dr. Brown Emerson succeeded him. He was the first Pastor of the North Society from January 13, 1773, until his death, October 1, 1814. In February, 1775, he was twenty-seven.

III. Richard Derby built, about 1763, and occupied the brick mansion still standing in Derby Street, just below the Custom House; b. at Salem, Sept. 16, 1712; d. there, Nov. 9, 1788. He was a leading merchant,—the eldest of the group of patriots at the North Bridge,—for years a member of the Court of Assistants,—was of the Committee of Safety, and soon became conspicuous in the Provincial Congress. His age, in 1775, was sixty-three. He risked large commercial interests in the position he took. He was a down-in-town man, and may have followed the vanguard of the Regiment up from Long Wharf.

IV. John Felt was a Salem shipmaster, and owner of coasters, living at 18 Lynde Street, in the old house afterwards removed to Federal Street, now 47. He was about fifty years of age at the time of Leslie's Retreat; d. at Danvers, Jan. 29, 1785. He owned four pews in the North Meeting House, warehouses on North River and lands in North Fields. A proprietor in the North Bridge; g. g. f. of Edward Felt Brown, and John Felt.

V. David Mason was one of the Commissioners of the Province for procuring arms and ammunition; a lecturer on science as well as man of business, and lived, during his brief residence in Salem, in a house adjoining the North Meeting House, where he was an attendant; b. at Boston, March 19, 1726, and d. there, Sept. 17, 1795.

VI. Joseph Sprague, b. at Medford, Mass., July 13, 1739. He had just bought and occupied the mansion on the corner of Main Street and Dean's Lane (now Essex and Flint Streets) in Salem, the present residence of William St. A. Stearns, whose paternal g. m. was his d., and there he d. February 13, 1808. He had a distillery located at the northwest corner of Curwen's Lane and the New Street (now North and Federal Streets) behind which the Danvers Company of Minute Men was drawn up at the repulse of Leslie. He also built for his son the brick dwelling adjoining his homestead, occupied in more recent times by Colonel Francis Peabody, by Samuel Williams, the London Banker, and by John H. Silsbee. He was of the Committee of Safety and, with Timothy Pickering, was arrested for the affair of August, 1774.

VII. James Barr, g. g. f. of James Barr Curwen, b. at Tottenham, London, October 26, 1721, d. August 5, 1803, at Salem, in the house, 25 Lynde Street, which he built, about 1752, on a part of the Arbor Fort Lot bought of Judge Lynde, late the residence of his g. g. s. George R. Curwen. He also built the wharf below the bridge on the south side of the River, upon which stood the warehouses searched by Colonel Leslie. Capt. Barr had been a shipmaster, and a successful privateersman. He owned large tracts of tillage, pasturage and woodland, lying in the North Fields. Barr, Daland and Foster, as well as Felt, were proprietors in the North Bridge.

VIII. Robert Foster, b. at Salem, March 11, 1742, the g. f. of the late William H. Foster, lived just beyond the Bridge and across the way from his forge in the North Fields, and d. there Aug. 12, 1814. It was at his forge, on the lane now broadened into North Street, that the ships' guns were being mounted for field artillery. He was an original subscriber for building the North Meeting House, in 1772, and, in 1779, the first Master Mason elected by Essex Lodge.

IX. John Pedrick was a merchant and militia officer. He lived in a house still standing at the corner of what are now Washington and Pickett Streets in Marblehead. He was in middle life at the time of his famous ride, and was on terms of personal acquaintance with Leslie.

X. Benjamin Daland had a trucking stable near the present residence of John Robinson, in Summer Street,—on a lane which then led to the Work House and was known as Work House Lane. Heavy transportation was in demand on that Sunday afternoon. Doubtless his timely appearance, on an understanding with the Committee of Safety, was a consequence of the demonstration of force made in the preceding August, when the 59th Regiment marched up from the Neck, prepared for action. Be this as it may, it was the fortune of Major Pedrick and Benjamin Daland, two months in advance of the Lexington Ride of Paul Revere, to sound the war-cry at what both Burke and Dr. Grahame have seen fit to treat as the natal moment of the Revolution.

## BEVERLY FIRST CHURCH RECORDS.

COPIED BY WILLIAM P. UPHAM.

(Continued from Vol. XXXVIII, page 272.)

April 11. Luke Son of Richard and Esther [Stone] Woodberry.

25. Benjamin Son of Benj<sup>n</sup> and Charity [Stone] Roundey.

May 2. Edward Son of Jonathan and Eleanor [Ellingwood] Woodberry.

... 16. Lydia Daughter of Thomas and Mary [Woodbury] Cox. Priscilla Daughter of Thomas and Priscilla [Woodbury] Woodberry, now living at Casco.

23. Eliz<sup>th</sup> Daughter of Caleb and Hannah [Marsters] Clark.

... 30. Nathaniel Son of David and Margaret [Wallis] Ellinwood.

June 6. Martha Daughter of Joseph and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Standley. Zechariah Son of Daniel and Abigail [Butman] Batchelor.

... 11. John Son of Randal & Susannah [Stone] Presson.

... 20. Benjamin Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> & Eliz<sup>th</sup> [Wood] Harris. Sarah Daughter of John and Sarah [Whittridge] Morgan. Sarah Daughter of John and Sarah Giles.

... 27. William Son of Luke and Anna [Woodbury] Morgan. James Son of James and Anna [Ober] Thorndike. By the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Fiske.

[\*] July 4. Elizabeth Daughter of Jeremiah and Eliz<sup>th</sup> [Whittridge] Butman. Jonathan Son of Jonathan and Hannah [Lovett] Stone. William Son of John and Hannah [Waldron] Eliot. Isaac Son of Paul and Mehitabel [Woodbury] Thorndike.

July 19. Lydia the Daughter of Joseph and Martha [Parker] Tuck. This child was baptized privately by reason of sickness.



... 25. Anna Daughter of John & Mary [Tuck] Balch.

Aug:<sup>t</sup> 8. Mary Daughter of Josiah and Rebecca [Woodbury] Lovitt. Martha Daug<sup>r</sup> of Benj<sup>n</sup> jun<sup>r</sup> and Eleanor Lovitt.

... 22. Sarah Daughter of Edward and Eleanor [Morgan] Butman.

Sept 5. Lydia Daughter of Benjamin and Rebecca [Conant] Cleeves. William Son of Richard and Anna [Wallis] Whitteridge. Elizabeth Daughter of Benjamin and Priscilla [Butman] Patch. Martha Daughter of Daniel and Sarah Williams.

... 12. Joseph Son of Elijah and Dorcas [Brown] Dodge.\*

... 19. Ebenezer Son of Joshua and Sarah [Woodbury] Woodberry. By y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Ward.

... 26. Hannah Daughter of Ebenezer and Eliz<sup>th</sup> [Smith] Woodberry.

October 3. Zechariah Son of Robert and Eliz<sup>th</sup> [Eliot] Stone. George Son of George and Mary [Lovett] Tuck.

... 10. Brisco Son of John and Abigail [Stone] Stevens.

... 24. John Son of Thomas and Sarah [Ogalsby] Solace [Sallows]. Hannah Daughter of Daniel and Hannah [Creesy] Wallis. By y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Chipman.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 7. baptised Judith Daughter of Jonathan and Judith [Cox] Phelps per Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Wigglesworth.

... 28. bapt<sup>d</sup> Joanna Daughter of Herbert jur and Abigail [Ober, née Conant] Thorndike.

Decem<sup>r</sup> 12. bapti<sup>d</sup> Sarah Daughter of John and Sarah [Morgan] Prince.

... 19. bap<sup>d</sup> Nicholas Son of Israel and Joanna [Levitt] Ober.

January 2, 1731/2. Joseph Son of Joseph and Eliz:<sup>th</sup> [Blowers] Champney [first wife]. Joseph Son of Joseph and Eliz:<sup>th</sup> [Sewall] Cole.

January 16. baptized. Joanna Daughter of Zebulon and Sarah [Ellingwood] Allen.

Febuary 6. Baptised Emma Daughter of Josiah and Martha [Trenance] Smith.

\* She was of Reading, Mass.

. . . 27. Bap<sup>d</sup> Christian Daughter of Thomas and Mary [Herrick] West.

March 5. Rebekah Daughter of Livermore and Anna [Mary Gage] Whitteridge. Robert Son of Ebenezer and Joanna Lovet.

. . . 26, 1732. baptis<sup>d</sup> Richard Son of Richard and Anna [Wallis] Whitteridge by Mr. Prescott.

April 2 bapt<sup>d</sup> David Son of David and Lucy [Downing] Larcum.

. . . 23. Jemima Daughter of Benj<sup>m</sup> and Mary [Roundy] Smith. Ebenezer their son.

May 7: bap<sup>d</sup> Mark Son off Edward and Eliz<sup>th</sup> [Coy] Bond.

. . . 14. bap<sup>d</sup> Sarah Daughter of Joseph and Emma [Tuck] Trask.

June 4. bap<sup>d</sup> Nathanael Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> and Eliz<sup>th</sup> [Hayward] Smith. Martha Daughter of William and Sarah Cleves. 100 Nicholas Son of Robert and Abigail [Ober] Ellinwood.

June 25. Baptis'd. Hannah Daughter of William and Sarah [Trask] Cox: By M<sup>r</sup> Osgood.

July 2. Eliz<sup>th</sup> Daughter of William and Eliz<sup>th</sup> [Fluant] Haskel.

. . . 9. Nicholas Son of John and Priscilla [Stone] Patch. Sarah Daughter of Hue and Jane [Green] Woodberry.

. . . 23. Lydia Daughter of Matthew and Lydia [Bridget Hibbert] Coy of Wenham. Henry and Zebulon Sons of Zebulon and Abigail [Stone] Hill.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 6. baptised. Solomon Son of Jonathan and Meryam [Haskins, *née* Stone] Cole.

Sept<sup>r</sup> 3. baptised Samuel Son of Mark and Jemima [Larcom] Morse.

. . . 10. Sarah Daughter of Jonathan and Abigail [Woodbury] Conant.

[\*] Septem<sup>r</sup> 17. Anna Daughter of John and Mary [Batchelder] Thorndike.

October 1. baptised Rebekah Daughter of Josiah and Rebekah [Woodbury] Lovett.

. . . 15. Martha Daughter of George and Emma [Eliot] Herrick. Marcy Daughter of Benj<sup>n</sup> and Eleanor [Cleaves] Lovett.



... 22. Mehitabel Daughter of Daniel and Abigail [Butman] Batchelor. Freeborn Son of Freeborn and Abigail [Morgan] Patch.

... 29. Mary Daughter of David and Mary [Fluant] Standley. Rebekah Daughter of Peter and Rebeckah [Butman] Ellinwood pr M<sup>r</sup> Chip<sup>n</sup>.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 12. Theophilus Son of Joshua and Lydia [Cushing] Herrick. Bartholomew Son of Bartholomew and Lydia [Very] Brown. Elizabeth Daughter of Jonathan and Hannah [Lovett] Stone.

Decem<sup>r</sup> 10. Israel Son of Joshua and Hannah [Sallows] Bisson.

January 7<sup>th</sup> 1732/3 baptised. Joseph Son of Simon and Emma [Rea] Lovett.

... 14. Nicholas Son of John and Abigail [Ober] Thorndike. Nathaniel Son of John and Sarah Marten. John Son of John and Sarah [Patch] Byles.

... 28. Eliz<sup>th</sup> Daughter of Luke and Rose [Trenance] Blashfield. Benjamin Son of Benjamin and Lydia [Herrick] Woodberry.

Feb<sup>y</sup> 4. Baptised. Abigail Daughter of Henry and Mary [Morgan] Blashfield.

Feb<sup>y</sup> 11. Rebekah Daughter of Robert and Elizabeth [Gilman] Hale. Robert Son of Robert and Charity [Taylor] Patch.

... 25. Francis Son of Jonathan and Rebekah [Wood] Smith.

March 11. bap<sup>d</sup> Hannah Daughter of Israel and Joanna [Levitt] Ober.

March 25. Bap<sup>d</sup> Mary Daughter of George and Mary [Lovett] Tuck.

April 8. John Son of Randal and Susannah [Stone] Presson. Elizabeth Daughter of Andrew and Bethiah [Lovett] Balch.

... 29. Mary Daughter of Jonathan and Rebekah [Dodge] Thorndike.

May 6. Juda Daughter of William and Martha [Woodbury] Woodbury, by M<sup>r</sup> Cheever.

... 13. Paul Son of Joshua and Sarah [Woodbury] Woodberry.

... 20. Samuell Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> and Elizabeth [Stone] Ober.

Ebenezer Son of Zebulun and Eunice [Ellingwood] Woodberry.

June 3. Sarah Daughter of James and Sarah [Batchelder] Chapman.

. . . 24. Priscilla Daughter of Robert and Priscilla [Ellingwood] Woodberry. Luke Morgan Son of Nathaniel and Eliz<sup>th</sup> [Morgan] Millet.

July 8. Wilks Son of Zebulun and Eunice [Ellingwood] Woodberry.

. . . 15. Robert Son of Robert and Hannah [Gray] Morgan, pr. Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Warren.

. . . 29 Edward Son of Edward and Eleanor [Morgan] Butman. Thomas Son of Thomas and Mary [Woodbury] Cox, p. Mr Chipman.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 26. Baptized. Charity Daughter of Benjamin and Charity [Stone] Roundy.

Septem<sup>r</sup> 2. Hannah and John Children of William and Ruth Standley.

. . . 9. Mary Daughter of John and Marcy [Balch] Lovett, pr. Mr White.

. . . 16. Jeremiah Son of James and Anna [Ober] Thorndike. Eleazar Son of David and Margaret [Wallis] Ellingwood.

[\*] Sept<sup>r</sup> 23. Henry Son of Benjamin and Lydia [Herrick] Woodbury. William and Hannah Son & Daughter of William and Hannah [Stone] Standley.

Oct<sup>r</sup> 7. Nicholas Son of Herbert and Abigail [Ober, née Conant] Thorndike. Abigail Daughter of Elisha and Hannah [Ober] Woodbury.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 18. John Son of William and Susannah [Comer] Webster. Ebenezer Son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth [Smith] Woodbury.

. . . 25. Andrew Son of John and Abigail Stephens. Peter Son of Peter and Lydia [Foster] Ober, pr. Mr Warren.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 9. William Son of Daniel and Sarah [Biles] Clerk.

. . . 23. Lucy Daughter of Thomas and Lucy [Herrick] Woodberry [second wife].

February 3, 1733/4. Thomas Son of Thomas and Mary [Herrick] West, pr. Mr Chipman.

. . . 10. Deborah Daughter of Joshua and Mary [Green, née Trask] Corning.



March 3. Lydia and Joseph Son and Daughter of Joseph and Rebekah [Groves, *née* Wallis] Solace [Sallows]. Lydia Daughter of Zebulun and Abigail [Stone] Hill.

. . . 10. Thomas Son of Joseph and Rebekah [Groves, *née* Wallis] Solace [Sallows].

. . . 24. Joseph Son of William and Rebekah [Whittredge] Cleeves. Elizabeth Daughter of William and Eliz<sup>th</sup> [Stone] Gage.

April 7. Joanna Daughter of George and Mary [Lovett] Tuck.

. . . 21. William Son of William and Elizabeth [Stone] Gage.

. . . 28. William Son of John and Jemima [Larcom] Morse. Benjamin Son of David and Lucy [Downing] Larcom.

May 5. William Son of William and Eliz<sup>th</sup> [Fluant] Haskell, pr. Mr Warren.

May 12. Peter Son of Peter and Rebekah [Butman] Ellinwood.

. . . 19. Lydia Daughter of Hugh and Jane [Green] Woodberry. John Son of Daniel and Hannah [Creesy] Wallis. Anna Daughter of Richard and Anna [Wallis] Whitteridge. William Son of Caleb and Hannah [Marsters] Clark.

June 2<sup>d</sup>. Rachel Daughter of Jonathan and Judah [Cox] Phelps.

June 23. Mehitabel Daughter of Paul and Mehitabel [Woodbury] Thorndike.

July 14. Christian Daughter of Mark and Jemima [Larcom] Morse. John Son of Robert and Abigail [Ober] Ellinwood.

July 21. Anna Daughter of Josiah and Martha [Trenance] Smith, pr. Mr Chip[man].

. . . 28. Ebenezer Son of Livermore and Anna [Wallis] Whitteridge.

[\*] Aug<sup>t</sup> 18. Andrew Son of Andrew Ellinwood and Elizabeth [Wallis] his wife. Joanna Daughter of Benjamin and Priscilla [Butman] Patch.

. . . 25. Robert Son of Joseph and Mary [Sallows] Standley. Anna Daughter of Josiah and Anna [Wood] Woodbury.

Sep<sup>r</sup> 1. Richard Son of Joseph and Thankful [Pickens] Champney [second wife].

8<sup>th</sup> Martha Daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah [Tuck] Ellinwood. Andrew, Israel, Elizabeth Children of Israel and Elizabeth [Batchelder] Lovett. Abigail Daughter of Daniel and Abigail [Butman] Batchelor.

. . . 22. Susanna Daughter of Jonathan and Mary [Eleanor Ellingwood] Woodbury.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 6. Hazadiah Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> and Elizabeth [Hayward] Smith.

. . . 20. Anna Daughter of Joseph and Emma [Tuck] Trask. Lydia Daughter of Josiah and Anna [Wood] Woodbury.

Nov. 17. Joanna Daughter of John and Abigail [Ober] Thorndike.

. . . 24. John Son of John and Martha [Biles] Baker. 100.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> Bartholomew Son of Simon and Emma [Rea] Lovett. Waeden Son of Jonathan and Myriam [Haskins, *née* Stone] Cole. Jonathan Son of Jonathan and Mary [Dodge] Thorndike.

. . . 29. Jonathan Son of Elizabeth Lynch, a single woman.

January 5, 1734/5. were baptised. William Son of John and Anna [Clemants, *née* Dodge] Ray. Miol Son of Miol and Mary [Balch] Woodbury.

. . . 12<sup>th</sup> Benjamin Son of William and Anna [Morgan] Byles.

. . . 26. Joshua Son of Joshua and Lydia [Cushing] Herrick.

Feb. 9. Lydia Daughter of Lydia [Green] Morgan, Widow of Zebulun Morgan.

. . . 23. Charity Daughter of the Widow Priscilla [Stone] Patch.

March 2<sup>d</sup> John Son of Ebenezer and Joanna [Thorndike] Lovitt, pr. Mr Chipman.

. . . 9. John, Son of Nathaniel and Mary [Ober] Black. Mary Son of Benj<sup>a</sup> and Lydia [Herrick] Woodbury.

. . . 30. Abigail Daughter of Gideon and Priscilla [Ober] Baker [pr. Mr Chipman].



April 20. Israel Son of Israel and Joanna [Levitt] Ober. The Father deceased before ye Birth. William Son of Samuells and Eliz<sup>a</sup> [Stone] Ober. Eunice Daughter of Robert and Charity [Taylor] Patch.

May 11. Rebekah Daughter of Nathaniel and Rebekah [Woodbury] Woodbury.

May 25<sup>th</sup> Abigail Lucas, Marcy Trask were baptized, both adult Persons.

June 15. Elizabeth Daughter of Edward and Eleanor [Morgan] Butman. Anna Daughter of David and Mary [Fluant] Standley.

[\*] June 29<sup>th</sup> were bap<sup>d</sup> Lois Daughter of William and Martha [Woodbury] Woodbury. Marcy Daughter of Josiah and Rebekah [Woodbury] Lovitt. Elizabeth Daughter of James Chapleman and his wife Sarah [Batchelder].

July 13<sup>th</sup> Benjamin Son of Jonathan and Hannah [Lovitt] Stone. Eunice Daughter of John and Sarah [Patch] Byles. Lydia Daughter of Peter and Lydia [Foster] Ober.

August 3<sup>d</sup>. Susannah Daughter of Thomas & Hannah [Ober] Hardy. Joanna Daughter of Jonathan and Abigail [Woodbury] Conant p<sup>r</sup> Mr Warren.

... 17. Lucy Daughter of Randal and Susannah [Stone] Presson.

... 31<sup>st</sup> Azor Son of Benjamin and Charity [Stone] Roundey.

Sep<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> Hannah, John, Triphosa, Rebekah Children of John and Hannah Groves.

... 14<sup>th</sup> John Son of John and Martha [Leach] Giles. [Biles]

... 21<sup>st</sup> Thomas Son of John and Marcy [Balch] Lovett.

28. Abigail Daughter of Isaac and Abigail [Herrick] Woodbury.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> Joseph Williams an adult Person. Anna Daughter of John and Anna [Ellingwood] Leech. Andrew Son of Benjamin and Rebekah [Conant] Cleaves.

... 12. John Son of Andrew and Bethiah Lovett. Ebenezer Son of Thomas and Eliz<sup>a</sup> Millitt.

Novem<sup>r</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> Nicholas and John Sons of William and

Eliz<sup>th</sup> [Patch] Peirce. Lydia Daughter of Joseph and Lydia Williams.

. . . 23<sup>d</sup> Samuell Son of Israel and Elizabeth [Batchelder] Lovett. Elizabeth Daughter of Ebenezer and Eliz<sup>a</sup> [Smith] Woodbury.

. . . 30<sup>th</sup> Joseph Son of William jun<sup>r</sup> and Mary [Eliot] Tuck.

Decem<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> Israel Son of Jeremiah and Eliz<sup>a</sup> [Whittredge] Butman. Susanna and Rebekah Daughters of Joseph Foster jun<sup>r</sup> by his wife Hannah [Patch]. And Anna Thistle an adult person.

. . . 21. Andrew Son of William and Mary [Eliot] Tuck.

. . . 28. Richard Son of William and Sarah [Trask] Cox. Joshua Son of Joshua and Mary [widow of Jona. Green, *née* Trask] Corning.

January 4, 1736. Ruth Daughter of John and Abigail [Stone] Stephens.

. . . 11<sup>th</sup> Lucy Daughter of Hugh and Jane [Green] Woodbury.

. . . 18<sup>th</sup> Sarah Daughter of Herbert Thorndike jun<sup>r</sup> by his Wife [Abigail Ober, *née* Conant].

. . . 25<sup>th</sup> Sarah Daughter of Livermore and Mary [Gage] Whitteridge.

February 8<sup>th</sup> Zachariah Son of William and Eliz<sup>a</sup> [Stone] Gage.

. . . 29<sup>th</sup> William Son of Robert and Hannah [Gray] Morgan. Sarah Daughter of Daniel and Hannah [Creesy] Wallis.

[\*] April 11<sup>th</sup> Emma Daughter of John and Anna [Clements, *née* Dodge] Ray. Josiah Son of Jonathan and Rebekah [Wood] Smith. Martha Daughter of Thomas & Lucy [Herrick] Woodbury.

. . . 18<sup>th</sup> Anna Daughter of James and Anna [Ober] Thorndike.

May 2<sup>d</sup> Jane Daughter of Benjamin and Eleanor [Cleaves] Lovett.

. . . 9<sup>th</sup> Deborah Daughter of John and Martha [Biles] Baker.

. . . 23<sup>d</sup> Abigail Daughter of William and Eliz<sup>th</sup> [Patch] Peirce.



June 6<sup>th</sup> Nathan, Jonathan, Ebenezer Children of Nathan and Mary [Patch] Dodge.

... 27<sup>th</sup> Lucy Daughter of David and Lucy [Downing] Larcum.

July 11<sup>th</sup> Deborah Daughter of Joshua and Lydia [Cushing] Herrick.

... 18<sup>th</sup> Henry Son of Henry and Anna [Ober] Hale. Eunice Daughter of Andrew and Eliz<sup>th</sup> [Wallis] Ellinwood. Anna Daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah [Stone] Cleeves.

... 25<sup>th</sup> Israel Son of Joseph Champney by his Wife Thankful [Pickens]. John Son of John and Abigail [Patch] Ellithorp.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> William Son of William and Mary [Eliot] Tuck.

... 22<sup>d</sup> Hale Son of John and Eliz<sup>a</sup> [Ober] Thorndike. Henry Son of Thomas and Mary [Herrick] West.

Septem<sup>r</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> William Son of Nicholas and Lydia [Eliot] Woodbury.

October 3<sup>d</sup> Robert Son of George and Mary [Lovett] Tuck. Lydia Daughter of Jonathan and Rebekah [Dodge] Thorndike.

... 17<sup>th</sup> Sarah, Daniel, Ebenezer Children of Daniel and Esther [Roundy] Williams.

... 24<sup>th</sup> Benjamin Son of Henry and Mary [Morgan] Blashfield. Thomas Son of Joseph and Hannah [Patch] Foster.

... 31<sup>st</sup> Samuell, Son of Robert and Abigail [Ober] Ellinwood.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> James Son of Ebenezer and Sarah [Tuck] Ellinwood.

... 28<sup>th</sup> John Son of John and [Sarah (Morgan)] Prince. Edward Son of Edward and Experience [Stone] Bond.

Decem<sup>r</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> William Son of Benj<sup>a</sup> and Hannah Eliot.

... 26. Hannah Daughter of Daniel and Abigail [Butman] Batchelor. Ebenezer son of Joseph and Emma [Tuck] Trask. Abigail Daughter of Benj<sup>a</sup> and Abigail [Groves] Elliot. Elisha Son of Elisha and [Joanna (Ober)] Woodbury. Hannah Daughter of John and [Hannah (Waldron)] Elliot.

January 16, 1736/7. Elizabeth Hill, an adult Person was baptized.

[\*] Feb<sup>y</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> Joanna Daughter of Nicholas and Lydia [Eliot] Woodbury 100. Anna Daughter of Benj<sup>a</sup> and [Lydia (Herrick)] Woodbury.

... 27<sup>th</sup> James and Sarah Children of Joshua & [Margaret (Devereux)] Guppy.

March 6<sup>th</sup> Osmyn Trask a grown Person was baptis'd. Deborah daughter of said Osmyn and Jane [Groves] Trask.

... 20<sup>th</sup> Josiah Son of Josiah and [Anna (Wood)] Woodbury. Jane Daughter of David and Mary [Fluant] Standley.

... 27<sup>th</sup> Marcy Presson an Adult Person, was baptis'd. Richard Son of William and [Hannah (Stone)] Standly. Mary Daughter of Edward and Abigail Trask.

April 10<sup>th</sup> Zebulun Son of Edward and Eleanor [Morgan] Butman.

... 17<sup>th</sup> Ebenezer Son of Paul and Mehitabel [Woodbury] Thorndike. Tryphoza, Daughter of John and Anna [Ellingwood] Leech. Abigail Daughter of Peter and Anna [Eliot] Groves.

... 24<sup>th</sup> Emma Daughter of Simon and Emma [Rea] Lovitt. William Son of Randal and Susanna [Stone] Presson. Marcy Daughter of Josiah and Rebekah [Woodbury] Lovitt. Abigail Daughter of Jonathan and Marcy [Sallows] Standly.

May 1<sup>t</sup>. Hannah Daughter of Joshua and Hannah [Sallows] Bisson. Emma Daughter of Jonathan and Judith [Cox] Phelps.

... 15<sup>th</sup> Jonathan Son of Bartholomew and Lydia [Very] Brown. Israel Son of Thomas and Mary [Woodbury] Cox.

... 22 Robert Son of Jonathan and Marcy [Sallows] Standly.

June 5<sup>th</sup> Nicholas Son of Samuell and Elizabeth [Stone] Ober.

... 12<sup>th</sup> Mary Daughter of Andrew and Mary [Trask] Elliott.

... 19<sup>th</sup> Isaac Son of Isaac and Abigail [Herrick] Woodbury.



July 3<sup>d</sup> Mary Daughter of Joshua and Mary [widow of Jona. Green, *née* Trask] Corning.

... 24. Priscilla Daughter of Peter and Lydia [Foster] Ober.

... 31<sup>st</sup> Andrew Son of John and [Jane (Standley)] Morse.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> Heu Son of Heu and Jane [Green] Woodbury. Jonathan Son of Jonathan and Abigail [Woodbury] Conant.

... 21<sup>t</sup> Martha Daughter of Joseph and [Lydia] Williams.

... 28<sup>th</sup> William Son of John and Katherine [Leach] Groves. Thomas Son of John and Abigail [Stone] Stephens. Jane Daughter of William and Elizabeth [Stone] Gage.

Sep<sup>r</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> Moses Son of William and Eliz<sup>a</sup> [Fluant] Haskull.

... 18<sup>th</sup> Joanna Daughter of David and Margaret [Wallis] Ellinwood. Anna Daughter of John and Anna [Foster] Dodge. Benjamin Balch Son of John and Marcy [Balch] Lovett.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Abigail Daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> and Hannah [Phelps] Butman.

[\*] ... 9<sup>th</sup> Ebenezer Son of William and Martha [Woodbury] Woodberry.

... 23<sup>d</sup> Abigail, Nathaneel Children of Hezekiah and Abigail [Baker] Ober.

... 31<sup>t</sup> Hannah Daughter of Joseph and Hannah [Morgan] Foster [Second wife].

Novem: 6<sup>th</sup> Samuel Son of Samuell Stone jun<sup>r</sup> and his his Wife Mehitabel [Butman]. Elizabeth Daughter of Moses and Mary [Leach] Presson. This Day was Baptised Violet a negro woman.

... 13<sup>th</sup> Elisha Son of Jonathan jun<sup>r</sup> and [Lydia (Dodge)] Woodbury.

... 20<sup>th</sup> Azor Son of Benj<sup>n</sup> and Charity [Stone] Roundy.

... 27<sup>th</sup> Zerviah Son of James Chapleman jun<sup>r</sup> by his Wife [Sarah (Batchelder)].

Dec<sup>r</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> Sarah Daughter of Ebenezer and Joanna [Thorndike] Lovett. Poll Negro woman Servant of Mr Joshua Herrick.

January 1<sup>t</sup> 1737/8. Edward Son of Edward and Experience [Stone] Bond.

. . . 8<sup>th</sup> Was baptised Barnabas Raymond, a Lad liveing with Dea<sup>n</sup> Balch.

. . . 15<sup>th</sup> Sarah Daughter of Joseph and Thankful [Pickens] Champney. James Son of James jun<sup>r</sup> and [Elizabeth (Biles)] Patch.

February 5<sup>th</sup> Peter Son of Peter jun<sup>r</sup> and Anna [Eliot] Groves.

. . . 12<sup>th</sup> Eleazar, Rebecca, Lydia Children of Eleazar jun<sup>r</sup> and Rebecca [Chapman] Giles.

March 5<sup>th</sup> William Son of Livermore and Mary [Gage] Whitteridge.

. . . 19<sup>th</sup> Hannah Daughter of Mark and Jemima [Larcom] Morse.

April 2<sup>d</sup> Robert Son of William and Marcy [Trask] Haskol. Abraham Son of Caleb and Rebecca [Ellingwood] Clerk.

. . . 9<sup>th</sup> Sarah Daughter of John and Martha [Pitman] Giles.

. . . 16<sup>th</sup> Bartholomew Son of Daniel and Hannah [Creesy] Wallis. Richard Son of Jeremiah and Hannah [Willard] Butman.

. . . 23<sup>d</sup> Anna Daughter of Jonathan and Myriam [Haskins, *née* Stone] Cole.

. . . 30<sup>th</sup> Abner Son of Abner and Eliz<sup>a</sup> [Hull] Chapleman. James Son of Nathan and [Mary (Patch)] Dodge.

May 7<sup>th</sup> Abigail Daughter of Herbert and Abigail [Ober, *née* Conant] Thorndike. Priscilla Daughter of Gideon and Priscilla [Ober] Baker.

. . . 14<sup>th</sup> Benjamin Son of Nathaniel and Mary [Ober] Black.

. . . 21<sup>st</sup> Elizabeth [Wood] the Wife of Sam<sup>l</sup> Harris. An adult Person. William and Lucy Children of Dixy and Lucy [Taylor] Morgan. Robert Son of William jun<sup>r</sup> and [Abigail (Patch)] Patch.

. . . 28. Joshua Son of Joshua and Sarah [Homes] Clarke. Elizabeth Daughter of William jun<sup>r</sup> & Eliz<sup>a</sup> [Sewall] Tuck. John Son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth [Smith] Woodbury.



June 18<sup>th</sup> Joshua Son of Joshua and Abigail [Jacob, of Hingham] Herrick.

July 2<sup>d</sup> William, Eliz<sup>a</sup>, Children of Sam<sup>l</sup> & Eliz<sup>a</sup> [Wood]. Harris.

. . . 16<sup>th</sup> Eliz<sup>a</sup> Daughter of Joshua and Hannah [Sallows] Bisson. Eliz<sup>a</sup> Daughter of William and Eliz<sup>a</sup> [Patch] Peirce. Joanna Daughter of James and Anna [Ober] Thorndike.

[\*] July 23<sup>d</sup> Sarah Daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> and Eliz<sup>a</sup> [Wood] Harris. George Son of Joseph and [Mary (Sallows)] Standly.

August 13<sup>th</sup> Nicholas Son of Timothy and Abigail [Lucas] Standley.

Septem<sup>r</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> Nathaniel Son of James and [Sarah (Woodbury)] Taylor.

October 22<sup>nd</sup> Abigail Daughter of Elisha and Joanna [Ober] Woodbury.

November 12<sup>th</sup> Elizabeth Daughter of Jonathan and [Mercy (Sallows)] Standly.

. . . 19<sup>th</sup> Mary Daughter of George and Emma [Eliot] Herrick. Scipio a negro Serv<sup>t</sup> of Jon<sup>a</sup> Conant.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> Juda Daughter of Hezekiah jun<sup>r</sup> and Abigail [Baker] Ober.

. . . 17<sup>th</sup> William Son of Samuel and Mehitabel [Butman] Stone. Mary Daughter of John and Anna [Clements, *née* Dodge] Rea.

. . . 23<sup>d</sup> Andrew Son of Andrew and Bethiah [Lovett] Balch.

1738/9 January 7<sup>th</sup> William Son of William and Sarah [Trask] Cox.

Feb<sup>y</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> Benjamin Son of Bartholomew and Lydia [Very] Brown.

. . . 25<sup>th</sup> Daniel Son of Joshua and Mary [widow of Jona. Green, *née* Trask] Corning. Sans [Sands] Son of William and [Hannah (Stone)] Standly.

March 18<sup>th</sup> Eunice Daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> and Eliz<sup>a</sup> [Hayward] Smith. Hannah Daughter of Benj<sup>a</sup> and [Lydia (Herrick)] Woodbury. Marcy Daughter of John and [Jane (Standley)] Morse. Hannah Daughter of David and Lucy [Downing] Larcum.

. . . 25<sup>th</sup> Benjamin Son of Benj<sup>a</sup> and Abigail [Groves]

Elliot. Benjamin Son of Benjamin and Ann [Anna (Cross)] Brown.

April 1<sup>t</sup> Benjamin Son of Randal and Susanna [Stone] Presson.

. . . 22<sup>d</sup> Robert Son of Andrew and Mary [Trask] Elliot.

. . . 29<sup>th</sup> Joseph Son of Josiah and Rebekah [Woodbury] Lovett. Jonathan Son of Jonathan and Rebekah [Dodge] Thorndike. John Son of David and Susanna [Ober] Allen.

May 13<sup>th</sup> Lucy Daughter of Thomas and Mary [Woodbury] Cox, being born after his Death.

June 10<sup>th</sup> Marcy Daughter of Henry and Mary [Morgan] Blashfield. Zebulun Son of Thomas and Lucy [Herrick] Woodbury. Hannah Daughter Daniel and Abigail [Butman] Batchelor. Sarah Daughter of Richard and Hannah [Wallis] Whitteridge.

. . . 17<sup>th</sup> William Son of Benj<sup>a</sup> and Eleanor [Cleaves] Lovitt. Joseph Son of Moses and Mary [Leach] Presson.

24. Rebekah Daughter of Isaac and Anna [Ellingwood] Gray.

July 1<sup>t</sup> Betty Daughter of John and Eliz<sup>a</sup> [Ober] Thorndike. Elizabeth Daughter of Andrew and Eliz<sup>a</sup> [Wallis] Ellinwood.

. . . 8<sup>th</sup> Joseph Son of William and [Martha (Woodbury)] Woodbury.

August 19<sup>th</sup> Elizabeth Daughter of Jonathan and Juda [Cox] Phelps. Mary Daughter of Dixey and Lucy [Taylor] Morgan. Ruth Daughter of John and [Anna (Foster)] Dodge.

. . . 26. Elizabeth Daughter of William & Eliz<sup>a</sup> [Putnam] Butman.

[\*] Sept. 9<sup>th</sup> John, Jonathan, Children of John and Margaret [Harris] Presson.

. . . 30<sup>th</sup> Hannah Daughter of Robert and Abigail [Ober] Ellingwood. John Son of John and Marcy [Balch] Lovett. Israel Son of Joseph and Emma [Tuck] Trask.

October 14<sup>th</sup> Hannah Daughter of Brackinbury and [Phebe (Larcom)] Patch.

. . . 21<sup>t</sup> Elizabeth Daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> and Eliz<sup>a</sup> [Stone] Ober.



. . . 28<sup>th</sup> Rebekah Daughter of Joseph and [Rebecca (Woodbury)] Corning. Peter Son of Joseph and [Rebecca (Woodbury)] Corning. Mial Son of Mial and Mary [Balch] Woodbury. Josiah Son of Peter and [Lydia (Foster)] Ober. Mary Daughter of William and [Elizabeth (Patch)] Peirce.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> Joshua Son of Joshua and [Margaret (Devereux)] Guppy.

. . . 18<sup>th</sup> Isaac Son of Abner and Eliz<sup>a</sup> [Hull] Chapleman.

. . . 25<sup>th</sup> Theophilus Son of Joshua and Abigail [Jacub] Herrick.

Decem<sup>r</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> Abigail Daughter of Osmyn and Jane [Groves] Trask.

. . . 23<sup>d</sup> Eleanor Daughter of Edward and Eleanor [Morgan] Butman.

. . . 30<sup>th</sup> Joseph Son of Joseph and Hannah [Patch] Foster.

January 13<sup>th</sup> 1739/10. Rachel Daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> and Hannah [Phelps] Butman.

February 3<sup>d</sup>. Lucy Daughter of James and Anna [Ober] Thorndike.

. . . 10<sup>th</sup>. Emma Daughter of John and Katherine [Leach] Groves.

. . . 17<sup>th</sup>. Livermore Son of Livermore and Mary [Gage] Whitteridge. Jonas Son of Hugh and Jane [Green] Woodbury. Sarah Daughter of Benj<sup>a</sup> and Hannah [Wells] Standley.

. . . 24<sup>th</sup>. Richard Son of Richard and Hannah [Smith] Butman. Mary Daughter of Nathanael and Mary [Ober] Black.

March 2<sup>d</sup>. Jonathan Son of Jonathan and Rebecca [Wood] Smith.

1740, 23. Samuel Son of Andrew and Eliz<sup>a</sup> [Ober, née Stone] Elliot. Andrew Son of William and Eliz<sup>a</sup> Gage. Isaac Son of Robert and Hannah [Gray] Morgan.

April 13<sup>th</sup>. Mary Daughter of William and Marcy [Trask] Haskol.

. . . 27. Eliz<sup>a</sup> Daughter of Samuel and Mehitabel [(Butman) Stone.]

# THOMAS GARDNER, PLANTER, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D.

(Continued from Vol. XXXVIII, page 312.)

Joseph Gardner married Sept. 29, 1741, Mehitable Pope,\* daughter of Joseph and Mehitable (Putnam) Pope.† Joseph Pope was the son of Joseph and Bethesda (Folger) Pope. Joseph was own cousin to Benjamin Franklin. Mehitable Pope's sister Hannah became the wife of General Israel Putnam.‡

Joseph Gardner died about 1779. Letters of administration were granted to George "Earvin" on the 2nd of February of that year.§

In the inventory presented March 13, 1779, his real estate consisted of the house already mentioned, valued at £400.

His personal estate amounted to £186.5.0; total £586.5.0.||

Children :

132. JOSEPH, bap. Dec. 25, 1743.¶
133. JOSEPH, bap. Mar. 2, 1745-6;¶ m. Dec. 17, 1772, Anna Edee, of Salem.
134. MEHITABLE, bap. Jan. 31, 1747-8;¶ m. Oct. 12, 1773, George Ervin, or Erving. Children: 1. Mehitable, b. Oct. 11, 1778; d. Aug. 22, 1846; m. Nov. 23, 1799, Joseph Felt, s. of David and Susannah (Becket) Felt.\*\* 2. Ernest A., d. Dec., 1860.
135. NATHANIEL, bap. Apr. 21, 1750.¶
136. EUNICE, b. Feb. 25, 1753; d. Sept., 1830, aged 77; m. Nov. 15, 1772, William Symonds, son of Nathaniel and Jane (Phipps) Symonds. Children: 1. William Phipps, b. Oct. 3, 1773; d. Sept. 20, 1824; m. Apr. 28, 1798, Margaret Ropes, dau. of

\* Town Records.

† Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. VIII, p. 108.

‡ History of the Putnam Family, v. I, p. 72.

§ Essex Probate Records, book 353, leaf 364.

|| Essex Probate Records, book 353, leaf 439.

¶ First Church Records.

\*\* Felt Genealogy, pp. 85 and 145.



- Benjamin and Margaret (Symonds) Ropes.\* 2. Eunice, b. Oct. 13, 1775; d. unm. 3. Ephraim, b. Feb. 17, 1777; m. Nov. 24, 1805,† Mary Sanderson. 4. Nathaniel, b. May 3, 1780; m. Elizabeth Baker. 5. Joseph, b. Mar. 17, 1783; m. Catherine Brown. 6. Louise, b. Oct. 10, 1785; d. May, 1793. 7. Lucy, b. Dec. 30, 1789; m. Dec. 10, 1819, Jonathan Shove. 8. Thomas, b. Oct. 12, 1792; m. Oct. 21, 1821, Mary Felt,‡ dau. of Benjamin and Sarah (Ward) Felt. 9. Lois, b. Jan. 30, 1796; m. Sept. 14, 1818, Joseph W. Carey.\*
137. SAMUEL, b. Oct. 16, 1763; lost at sea, in a vessel of which he was master, in 1796; m. Jan. 31, 1788,† Hannah Stevens, dau. of Hon. Brimsley Stevens, of North Andover, Atty. Gen. during the Revolution.
138. ELIZABETH, d. 1808; m. Nov. 17, 1779,† Nathaniel Symonds. Children: Gardner, Nathaniel, Elizabeth, Mary, Mehitable, Catherine. Ephraim, m. Mary Ann Smith. Eunice, m. Francis Skerry.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

**87 Habakkuk Gardner** was a master mariner. He inherited from his father Capt. Habakkuk Gardner, two-thirds of his house on the western side of "Prison Lane" (now St. Peter Street), and purchased the remaining third of his sister Ruth Nutting, and John Nutting her husband, Jan. 28, 1735.§ August 11, 1738, Habakkuk Gardner, mariner, and Mary his wife, at that time residents of Boston, sold this homestead property to Benjamin Browne, for £200.||

His father also bequeathed to him two-thirds of two common rights, one in the Great Pastures, and the other in Stone's Plain. He purchased his sister's share in these rights Jan. 28, 1735, and sold the shares to William Browne, June 22, 1737, for £40.¶

He likewise inherited from his father, one share in "Sowhegin West," which had been originally granted to the heirs of Capt. Joseph Gardner (2nd Gen.) who

\* Notes furnished by Mr. T. Putnam Symonds.

† Salem Town Records.

‡ Felt Genealogy, pp. 142 and 281.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 68, leaf 287.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 76, leaf 24.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds book 73 leaf 113.

was killed in the Narragansett Fight in 1675. This had evidently come down in this line, by reason of the fact that they were descendants of Joseph's oldest brother, Thomas. Habakkuk sold this share to Joshua Hicks, Aug. 18, 1737.\*

He sold to his brother-in-law John Nutting, two-thirds of a "Pew in y<sup>e</sup> First Parish Meeting House," originally granted to "my Hon'd Father Hab<sup>k</sup> Gardner Dec<sup>d</sup>."†

Habakkuk Gardner married Mary Richards of Boston. She was buried in Copp's Hill Cemetery in that city. The headstone is still standing, inscribed as follows :

"Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> Body of Mrs. Mary Gardner, widow of Capt Habakkuk Gardner who departed this life Decemb<sup>r</sup> the 17th. 1762 aged 56 years."‡

We know from the above inscription that he died sometime previous to his wife's death in 1762, but the exact date of his death is not known.

No children known.

**90 Capt. John Gardner** had no exclusive occupation. He engaged a little in commerce, and owned a farm and mill between Salem and Marblehead.

*John Gardner*

The first office held by him was that of "Fence viewer for y<sup>e</sup> Great Pasture" (Mar. 14, 1736). In the following year he was chosen "Surveyor of Highways within y<sup>e</sup> Bridge," and from this date until 1758, he served nearly every year in one or the other of the above named offices.

He was one of the Selectmen, in 1741 and 1742, and moderator of town meetings in 1764 and 1768. He served on the School Committee in 1742 and 1768. Other offices were held by him as follows: Clerk of the Market, 1742; tithing-man 1742, 1745, 1755 and 1757; and warden in 1765. He was a member of many

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 73, leaf 215.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 77, leaf 38.

‡ Copp's Hill Epitaphs.



committees of perambulation, and concerning grants of land.\*

His first jury service was in 1738, at which time he was drawn as a "Petit Juror." He was chosen on the Grand Jury in 1753.\*

#### REPRESENTATIVE.

He represented Salem, in the General Court in 1741-3, and in 1747-8. In Oct., 1743, he was chosen on a committee of the General Court, "to investigate the state of the Forts and Garrisons and grants for public supplies.† At that time there was fear in anticipation of a war with France.

#### MILITARY.

He commanded a troop of horse, mentioned as "training and trooping for the first time," in 1744. D. Putnam was his lieutenant.‡

#### REVOLUTIONARY SERVICE.

Dec., 1774, he was chosen on a committee, "for carrying into execution the resolves of the American Congress."\*

#### CHURCH.

He was appointed one of a committee of three to confer with the other church over which Rev. Thomas Barnard was pastor.§ He and his wife petitioned to be dismissed from the church in Danvers to the church in Salem under Mr. Leavitt's ministry, but their request was denied, as the Salem Church "lies under scandalous imputations."|| He owned a pew in this Church, for we find record of the sale of pew No. 15 in Rev. Dudley Leavitt's Meeting-house, Jan. 11, 1754, to Thomas Vinning, Jun., for £7. 6s. 8p.¶

\* Town Records.

† Felt's Annals of Salem, 1st Edition, p. 426.

‡ Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. II, p. 66.

§ Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. VII, p. 152.

|| New England Historic Genealogical Society Register, v. XIII, p. 55.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 100, leaf 1.

## REAL ESTATE.

John Gardner received as the principal part of his share of his grandfather Samuel Gardner's property, when it was divided in 1733, the mill property, being  $\frac{3}{16}$  of the "Grist Mill Standing on y<sup>e</sup> South River in Salem," mill gear, etc., and  $2\frac{1}{4}$  acres of upland.\* In the following year he bought several lots of land near this property.† He sold to Jonathan Gardner, Dec. 10, 1735,  $\frac{1}{16}$  of his mills for £117‡ and in 1738 the two remaining parts to William and Benjamin Lynde for £120 each.§

He and his brother Samuel, sold their right to the 200 acres of land in the Walden farm, which they had also inherited from their grandfather, to their brother Daniel, Jan. 9, 1733.¶ In the following month he sold to Nathaniel Walden, for £900, the easterly end of the Walden farm, containing 183 acres.¶¶

John Gardner and Jeremiah Getchell, in 1734 (Sept. 18), bought 20 poles of upland in Marblehead, near Forest River, John Gardner acquiring  $\frac{2}{3}$  of the property.\*\* Four years later he bought 42 acres in the same locality, of William Lancey, which he retained throughout his life.†† It was valued in the inventory at £197. In 1744 he bought an additional tract of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  acres.‡‡ He erected a grist mill at Forest River, and had many disputes with the town authorities regarding the condition of the road by the mill.§§ He sold land in the vicinity, to the "Manufacturing Company," Sept. 9, 1740.¶¶ This Forest River mill property, he retained during his life, and his two-thirds was valued at £500 in his inventory. His son John, as administrator of the estate, sold the two-thirds to Jonathan Gardner, Dec. 1, 1785, for £140.¶¶¶ Seven days

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 65, leaf 173.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 62, leaf 175; and book 68, leaf 124.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 68, leaf 248.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 74, leaves 188-189.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 65, leaf 174.

¶¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 64, leaf 126.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 67, leaf 33.

†† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 74, leaf 141.

‡‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 87, leaf 43.

§§ Town Records, Oct. 7, 1734; Mar. 2, 1740; Mar. 9, 1741; Mar. 12, 1749; Mar. 10, 1766; and Mar., 1771.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 79, leaf 210.

¶¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 144, leaf 288.



later, he bought it back for the same amount,\* and sold it to Captain Samuel Tucker of Boston, Aug. 28, 1786, for £280.†

He probably lived most of the time previous to 1772, on his farm on the Salem side of Forest River, in the farm house which is still standing, although substantial additions have been made to it. This property was valued in the inventory at £450.

His son John Gardner, administrator of his estate, sold it at auction June 9, 1785, to Jonathan Brown of Lynn, for £470.‡ Jonathan Brown left it to his son Edmund,§ and after Edmund's death, his son Jonathan sold it to Isaac Wyman,|| father of Mr. Isaac C. Wyman, the present owner.

Feb. 24, 1772, he purchased of Joseph Motley, of Salem, a dwelling-house in which Rev. Dr. Whitaker lived, paying £466, 13 shill. 4 p. therefor. This was on the Main Street (now Essex), on the site of the present museum of the Peabody Academy of Science.¶ He lived in this house until his death. It was valued in his inventory at £800. In the division of his real estate after his death, his widow Mary was given the eastern end of this mansion. The two lower rooms in the southwestern corner of the house, and the chambers over them, were sold by John Gardner, Jun., administrator, to George Peele, Nov. 25, 1786.\*\*

He owned at various times, several pieces of real estate in that portion of Danvers (now Peabody), known as the "Butts." Seven acres of this he retained until his death, being valued at £16, 16 shill. His son sold this Dec. 7, 1785, to John Lambert, of Danvers, for £27.††

During his life he owned many rights in the common lands, seven of which he inherited from his grandfather, and the three which he held at the time of his death, then valued at £24, his son sold Aug. 18, 1785, to Zachariah

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 144, leaf 83; also Salem Gazette, Nov. 15, 1785.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 141, leaf 130.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 143, leaf 166.

§ Essex Probate Records, book 374, leaf 334.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 238, leaf 237.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 131, leaf 6.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 146, leaf 172.

†† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 144, leaf 29.

King, for £13, 16 shill.\* The above described property includes all of the real estate which he retained until his death. He bought and sold many other lots during his life.

John Gardner was married three times. His first wife was Elizabeth Putnam, daughter of Lieut. James and Sarah Putnam.† This was her second marriage. Her first husband was her cousin William Putnam, brother of General Israel Putnam.‡ She had two children by William Putnam: Sarah, who married Jonathan Gardner, Jun. (5th gen.), son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Gardner) Gardner, and Elizabeth who married Jonathan Orne.§ She inherited land from her first husband, six acres of which she sold to John "Nicholls," Jan. 9, 1753.|| She died Feb. 4, 1764.¶

He married, second, Jan. 3, 1765,\*\* Mrs. Elizabeth Herbert, widow of Capt. Benjamin Herbert. She was born May 26, 1717, and died October 23, 1772, leaving no children by him.

His third wife was Mary Peele or Peal, whom he married October 29, 1773.\*\* She was born in 1733, and lived about forty-two years after the death of her husband. She received from his estate the eastern end of the mansion house.†† In 1806 (July 14), she purchased a dwelling house and land on the north side of Brown Street, of John Fairfield,‡‡ and in 1814, one on the north side of Bridge Street, of Benjamin Weld of Boston, for \$700.§§ The latter property she sold to William Lemon, May 4, 1818.||| She died in 1826. In her will dated May 27, 1824, she left to her daughter, Mary Lemon, wife of William Lemon of Boston, all of her personal property, household furniture, etc., and in case of her decease to the ten children of said Mary. She also left to this daughter Mary, her interest in the house in which "I now dwell . . . it being the same late mansion house of my brother George Peele, deceased." Willard Peele

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 149, leaf 223.

† History of the Putnam Family, v. I, p. 67.

‡ History of the Putnam Family, v. I, p. 50.

§ History of the Putnam Family, v. I, p. 85.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 98, leaf 57.

¶ Stone in the Wadsworth Burying-ground, in Danvers.

\*\* Town Records.

†† Essex Probate Records, book 357, leaf 107.

‡‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 178, leaf 287.

§§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 203, leaf 26.

||| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 221, leaf 36.



was named as executor, but declined to serve,\* and Abel Hersey accepted the trust.

In the inventory, dated Dec. 9, 1826, her sole real estate consisted of one-half of a dwelling house, valued at \$1500, and the personal estate amounted to \$298.25.†

Captain John Gardner died Jan. 15, 1784, in his seventy-seventh year.‡ He left no will. His son John was appointed administrator of the estate, and he presented an inventory, April 8, 1784, in which the total value was given as £2060 : 01 : 02.§ The items in this document concerning land holdings have already been given in this article under the heading "real estate."

Children, by his first wife Elizabeth Putnam :

139. JOHN, b. June 23, 1731 (bap. Mar. 21, 1735);|| d. Oct. 27, 1805;¶ m. 1st, in Marblehead, June 25, 1754, Mary Gale.\*\* She was born in 1728, and died Mar. 24, 1755, aged 27; no issue. Married 2nd, Nov. 7, 1757, Elizabeth Pickering, dau. of Timothy and Mary (Wingate) Pickering, and sister of Col. Timothy Pickering, who served as Secretary, in the Cabinets of Presidents Washington and Adams.††
140. ELIZABETH, b. 1733 (bap. Aug. 19, 1733),‡‡ d. Apr. 20, 1754; unnm.

Child by his third wife, Mary Peele :

141. MARY, bap. Nov. 13, 1774; d. Mar. 10, 1851; m. 1st, Sept. 16, 1793,§§ Abel "Hearse" Child : Abel, m. Elizabeth Haskell, of Gloucester. She m. 2nd, Nov. 27, 1796, William Lemon,§§ upholsterer, of Salem. Children : 1. Mary Gardner, b. June 16, 1797; d. May 11, 1891; m. June 10, 1829, William Leavitt. 2. Jane McKelvy, b. Feb. 6, 1800; d. Nov. 26, 1802. 3. Eliza Peale, b. Dec. 6, 1801; m. July 27, 1829, Lewis Plum. 4. William, b. Oct. 12, 1803; d. Sept., 1832; unnm. 5. Jane McKelvy, b. Feb. 27, 1805; d. 1891; m. 1st, Aug. 23, 1826, William J. Davis;§§ m., 2nd, Timothy Brooks; m., 3d, Joseph Harris. 6. Charles, b. Apr. 22, 1807; d. June 10, 1885; m. Jan. 28, 1830, Lucy Augusta Ward. 7. Henry, b.

\* Essex Probate Records, book 406, leaves 30-31.

† Essex Probate Records, book 34, leaf 244.

‡ Salem Gazette of Jan. 22, 1784.

§ Essex Probate Records, book 356, leaf 550.

|| Records of the Middle Precinct Church.

¶ Gravestone in the Wenham Burying Ground.

\*\* Marblehead Town Records, v. I, p. 97.

†† Pickering Genealogy. 53 V.20.

‡‡ Salem Village Church Records.

§§ Town Records.

Feb. 4, 1809; d. Apr. 25, 1885; m. May 5, 1831, Catherine Susanne Mallet. 8. Helen White, b. Dec. 27, 1810; d. May 16, 1891; unm. 9. Ann Orne, b. Mar. 6, 1813; m. Moses Stacy Johnson. 10. James, b. May 6, 1816; d. Sept. 22, 1840, at sea; unm.\*

**92 Daniel Gardner**, called in the records, "gentleman," lived most of his life on the George Gardner farm in West Peabody, which he inherited from his grandfather, Capt. Samuel Gardner, son of George (2nd gen.), the first Gardner owner, and the original grantee.†

We find his name in the town records Feb. 5, 1727-8, at which time he helped to repair the highway in the Middle Precinct. Between this date and 1752, his teams were frequently employed in this work for the town. In 1732, he was chosen fence-viewer. He served the town as surveyor of highways for many years, and frequently acted upon committees of perambulation for the Lynn "upper line," and Middleton. Other town offices held by him were as follows: hog-reeve in 1739, constable in 1742, and "Overseer of y<sup>e</sup> Poor," in 1749 and 1750.‡

#### REPRESENTATIVE.

He represented Salem in the General Court in 1750.‡

#### JURY.

His first jury service was in 1731, when he was a member of the "Jury of Tryals." In 1737 he served on the "Petty Jury at the Inferior Court."‡

#### DANVERS.

When the new town of Danvers was formed, he was one of the prime movers in the matter, and his name appears upon the first call for a town meeting, dated Danvers, Feb. 18, 1752.§

#### SELECTMAN.

In the following month he was chosen a selectman,

\* Notes of Mr. Henry Lemon, of Boston.

† Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. XXXVII, p. 208. (Deprint, p. 32.)

‡ Town Records.

§ Danvers Town Records.



assessor and overseer of the poor. He held these offices several times during the few remaining years of his life.\*

#### REAL ESTATE.

Daniel Gardner received Jan. 9, 1733, as his share of the estate of his grandfather Samuel Gardner, 200 acres of land in that part of Danvers now known as West Peabody.† It was a part of the original farm of Samuel's father, George, and received the name "Walden Farm," from one of the lessees. It was bounded on one side by land of his sister, Bethiah Gardner. He sold twenty-three acres in this locality to Joseph Pope, Sept. 8, 1735, for £230,‡ and two years later he sold four acres and thirty-two poles to Benjamin Pope, receiving £63 for it.§ He evidently acquired more property adjacent to this farm, for in the inventory it is described as containing two hundred and twenty acres, valued at £1760. After his death his executors sold about twenty-five acres.|| The later history of this farm has already been given in the article upon George Gardner, second generation.¶ He had a few small holdings in other parts of the town, but disposed of them before his death.\*\*

He married Anna Putnam, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Whipple) Putnam.†† The intention was published Oct. 4, 1734, and they were married Dec. 23, 1734.‡‡ After the death of Daniel, she married in Danvers, July 19, 1764, Andrew Conant,\* son of Lot and Martha (Cleaves) Conant, of Concord.§§

Daniel Gardner died Sept. 15, 1759.\* In his will dated July 26, 1759, he made the following bequests: To his sons Samuel and John, he gave the whole of his estate, to be equally divided between them. The estate was to remain in the hands of the executors for ten years

\* Danvers Town Records.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 65, leaf 174.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 68, leaf 191.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 73, leaf 217.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 115, leaf 62; and book 129, leaves 55-56.

¶ Essex Institute Historical Collections, v. XXXVII, p. 208. Deprint, p. 32.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 93, leaf 257; and book 110, leaf 40.

†† History of the Putnam Family, v. I, p. 75.

‡‡ Town Records.

§§ History and Genealogy of the Conant Family, p. 208.

after his decease, excepting the legacies ordered to be paid sooner. He gave to his wife Anna Gardner, £10 a year to be paid to her by his sons Samuel and John, during her life. To his sons Daniel, George, Benjamin and Ebenezer, he left £106, 13 shill. and 4 pence apiece, these amounts to be paid by his son Samuel or John as specified. To his daughter, Anna Brewer, he gave £6, 13 shill. 4 pence, besides what he gave her at her marriage. The remaining daughters, Ruth, Lydia, Elizabeth, Sarah and Esther, were each to receive £53, 6 shill. 8 pence, one half to be paid to them upon reaching the age of 21, or marriage, and the remaining half ten years later. The will was probated, Oct. 1, 1759.\*

In the inventory dated Jan. 2, 1760, we find the following items of real estate :

|   |               |
|---|---------------|
| " 220 Acres of Upland and Meadow with the buildings standing on the same scituate in sd Danvers ; at £8 pr. | 1760.         |
| About two Acres salt marsh in Salem at £10 pr.  | 20.           |
|   | <hr/> 1780."† |

### Children :

142. SAMUEL, b. Mar. 4, 1736-7† (bap. Oct. 8, 1738) ; § d. Sept. 1, 1818 ; || m. 1st, Dec. 20, 1762, Patty Williams, of Lynn. ‡ She died Feb. 28, 1765 ; m. 2nd, June 19, 1774, Sarah Upton, dau. of William and Sarah (Herrick) Upton. ¶
143. ANNA, bap. Oct. 8, 1738 ; m. Sept. 14, 1758, Capt. Crispus Brewer. ‡
144. BENJAMIN, bap. Oct. 9, 1757 ; § d. at Marblehead, Sept. 17, 1813 ; \*\* m. 1st, Sept. 25, 1764, Molly Smith ; m. 2d, Oct. 10 1817, Elizabeth Tucker, dau. of William and Elizabeth (Corney) Tucker. \*\*
145. DANIEL, bap. Nov. 12, 1738 ; § m. Sept. 1, 1763, Emma Rea, dau. of John and Anna (Dodge) Rea. ‡
146. RUTH, bap. Sept. 21, 1740 ; § m. May 19, 1763, Samuel Estey. ‡
147. GEORGE, bap. Aug. 29, 1742 ; § d. 1769, or earlier, as his estate was divided on June 6th, of that year. ††

\* Essex Probate Records, book 336, leaf 385-8.

† Essex Probate Records, book 338, leaf 338.

‡ Danvers Town Records.

§ Salem Village Church Records.

|| Gravestone in the Pope Burying-ground, Pope's Lane, West Peabody.

¶ Upton Memorial, p. 87.

\*\* Marblehead Town Records.

†† Essex Probate Records, book 345, leaf 396.



148. LYDIA, bap. Oct. 9, 1757;\* m. Oct. 25, 1764, Hugh Clark.†
149. JOHN, b. before 1747;‡ bap. Oct. 9, 1757;\* d. before July 9, 1768.§ Samuel Putnam was appointed his guardian, Sept. 14, 1761.‡
150. EBENEZER, bap. Oct. 9, 1757;\* m. Jan. 28, 1772, Sarah Whittredge, dau. of Thomas.¶ He moved to Lyndeborough, N. H., and was wounded in Wilton, N. H., at the raising of a meeting-house, Sept. 7, 1773.¶
151. SARAH, bap. Oct. 9, 1757; m. June 26, 1776, Elijah Hosmer, son of James and Elizabeth (Davis) Hosmer, of Concord, Mass. Children: Elijah, b. 1777; d. March, 1811, at Stoneham, Mass., m. ——— Green, of Stoneham. 2. Sally, b. 1778; d. 1855, in Concord, Mass, unm. 3. Bela, b. 1781; d. 1850, in Concord, Mass, unm. 4. Eben, b. 1782; d. Aug. 2, 1854; m. Susan Chapman. He went to Cleveland, Ohio. 5. Joseph, b. May, 1783; d. Dec., 1855; m. Dec., 1813, Lydia Davis, dau. of Abel. 6. Lydia, b. 1785; d. 1868, unm. 7. Perley, b. 1786; d. at Beaver Dam, Wis.; m. Almira Kingsbury, of Norwich, Conn. Went to Cleveland, Ohio, and later to Beaver Dam, Wis 8. Sewel, b. 1790; d. 1796.\*\*
152. ESTHER, bap. Oct. 9, 1757. Living in 1769.††
153. ELIZABETH, bap. Oct. 9, 1757. Living in 1769.††

**94 Samuel Gardner** was one of the leading merchants of Salem, and one of her most influential citizens. At the time of his death, he was the wealthiest man in the town. He graduated from Harvard College, in 1732.

*Sam Gardner*

#### TOWN OFFICES.

The earliest mention of his name in the Town Records was in April (5), 1736, at which time he was appointed

\* Salem Village Church Records.

† Danvers Town Records.

‡ Essex Probate Records, book 338, leaf 337.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 141, leaf 259.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 158, leaf 162.

¶ Essex Gazette, Sept. 14-21, 1773.

\*\* Authority, Miss Eliza Hosmer, of Chicago, Ill.

†† Essex Probate Records, book 345, leaf 396.

on a committee to perambulate the "Lyn upr line." He did similar work in 1739 and 1745. In 1738 (Mar. 19), he was appointed on a committee on the market, and was "Clerk of y<sup>e</sup> Market," in 1750. He was chosen constable in 1739 (Mar. 10), and acted as teller of the Annual Town Meeting, in 1744, 1747 and 1749. Among the various committees upon which he served, was one in 1745, to provide a house for the "Idle & poor," and another in 1750, "to adjust the matters of dispute between the inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> several parts of y<sup>e</sup> town."\*

#### SCHOOL COMMITTEE.

He was first chosen March 10, 1745, and again in 1750. From 1752 until 1759, he served on this committee continuously.\*

#### SELECTMAN.

This office was first held by him in 1749. In the following year he was again chosen selectman, and also in 1758 and 1759. At the town meeting held October 5, 1750, he acted as moderator.\*

#### REPRESENTATIVE.

He represented the town in the General Court, in 1749.

#### JURY.

In 1734, he was a member of the "Jury of Tryals," and he served again in 1747. He was chosen on the Grand Jury, in 1745.

#### CHURCH.

He owned the covenant in the First Church in Salem, Dec. 16, 1739. We learn from the inventory of his estate that, at the time of his death, he owned portions of pews, in several different churches in Salem and Danvers.

#### REAL ESTATE.

In the division of the real estate of his grandfather Capt. Samuel Gardner, Jan. 9, 1733, he was given the following† five lots of land :

Town Records.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 65, leaves 174-5.



I. "Y<sup>e</sup> homestead Consisting of A dwelling house and barne and About ten Acres of land More or less thereto Adjoining."

He sold one acre of this to Daniel Jacobs, of Salem, with house and barn, Oct. 15, 1736, for £230.\* In 1738 (Apr. 18), he sold the remainder (seven and one-half acres) of "The late homestead of Capt. Samuel Gardner, dec<sup>d</sup>" to the same man, for £200.†

II. "A piece of Orchard plowland and pasture called Southwick's, containing thirty Acres More or less."‡

Seven acres of this, he sold to John Southwick, Jun., May 5, 1735, for £166, and the remaining twenty-three acres, he retained until his death. This was valued in his inventory at £230.§ It was in what is now called "the Kingdom."

III. "Eighteen Acres of land . . . called y<sup>e</sup> Woodlott." This was one of the lots which Capt. Samuel bought of Thorndike Proctor, Feb. 17, 1700-1.|| Samuel, Jun., sold it to Samuel Felton and Daniel Marble, June 13, 1734, for £370.¶

IV. "Eight acres of land, more or less."

This lot was in the "Middle Precinct," on the east side of what is now Central Street. He purchased a lot adjoining this on the south, from his mother, Aug. 6, 1739.\*\* He sold three acres of this lot, to Benjamin Prescott, Jan. 24, 1733.†† A portion measuring two and one-half acres, he kept, and it was valued in his inventory at £34.§

V. "Two acres and an half of land in y<sup>e</sup> North field."

We know from the bounds given, that this was the lot sold by him to Robert Wilson, Jan. 28, 1733.‡‡

March 4, 1733, he petitioned the town for the privilege of purchasing a strip of land on "the country road leading to Proctor's" (at what is now called the Kingdom), which his grandfather had exchanged with the town.§§

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 73, leaf 168.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 74, leaf 129.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 68, leaf 92.

§ Essex Probate Records, book 345, leaves 456-468.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 14, leaf 234.

¶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 72, leaf 262.

\*\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 79, leaf 44.

†† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 64, leaf 141.

‡‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 62, leaf 129.

§§ Town Records.

The town voted on Mar. 18, 1733, to leave the matter to the selectmen,\* and a year later he bought the strip, containing 132 poles, for £16, 10 shillings.†

Samuel Gardner married twice. His first wife, and the mother of all his children, was Esther Orne, daughter of Timothy and Lois (Pickering) Orne.‡ They were married Dec. 13, 1738.\* He married for his second wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Winslow, widow, daughter of Richard Clarke, one of the consignees of the tea thrown overboard in Boston Harbor, in 1773. She was a sister of the wife of Copley, the artist. The marriage was published, Salem, May 27, 1758.§ After his death she married, June 21, 1770, Francis Cabot.

He died April 7, 1769.§ In his will, dated Sept. 15, 1766, he bequeathed his property as follows: To his daughter Esther Mackay, he gave £1500, which he judged would make, with what he had advanced "to & for her viz before her Intermarriage with Mr. Daniel Mackay . . . at least two Thousand Pounds & I discharge her and the Heirs of her late Husband Mr. Francis Higginson . . . of what I charged him with in my Books." To his daughter Lois Gardner, he left £2000. To his youngest daughter Elizabeth Gardner, he left a similar amount, to be given to her "when she shall arrive at the Age of twenty-one Years." He left to his "Beloved wife Elizabeth," £333, 6 shill. 8 pence, and household goods to the value of £100, also "what she brought to me at our Marriage," and "all the personal estate since left to her by Madam Hannah Willard." He left to her also his "Negro Boy Titus, as a servant for life," his two-wheeled chaise, and one chaise horse; and "the Right of sitting in the Pew below," in Mr. Thomas Barnard's meeting-house, she paying one-fifth part of the taxes thereof. Finally he gave her £160 annuity, to be accepted "in full of Her Right of Dower in my Estate," upon condition that she should give his executors when demanded, "a Release of all Demands and Claims of Dower." To his slave Isaac, he gave his freedom and clothing and £10. He also

\* Town Records.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 69, leaf 42.

‡ Pickering Genealogy.

§ Notes of Samuel Pickering Gardner.



provided if said slave "be unable to support himself, that he be supported by my sons George, Weld and Henry, in equal Shares, . . . so as to free the Town of Salem from any Charge." He left to his "Hon. Mother Elizabeth Gardner," an annuity of 30 pounds. He bequeathed to Mr. William Jeffry, £100, and to Rev. Mr. Thomas Barnard, £12. The remainder of his estate, he granted to his three sons, George, Weld and Henry, in equal shares. He appointed his brother, John Gardner, and Mr. Francis Cabot, his executors.\*

The inventory of his estate, dated Aug. 4, 1769, contained the following :

|   |                           |
|---|---------------------------|
| " His late Dwelling House in said Salem with the out Houses & Land under and adjoining,                         | 1066.13.04                |
| A piece of Orchard Plough Land & Pasture in Danvers called Southwick's cont. about 23 acres,                    | 230.00.00                 |
| A Piece of Land in Danvers opposite the Dwelling House of Benj Prescott Esq. contg about 2 1-2 acres,           | 34.00.00                  |
| 2 Common Rights in the great Pasture (so called) in Salem,  | 22.00.00                  |
| 1-3 of a Piece of Land in Salem near North Field Bridge now in pofsefsion of Robert Foster,                     | 24.00.00                  |
| 1 Pew (No. 34) in the Meeting House in Salem, wherein the Rev Mr. Thomas Barnerd now Officiates,                | 35.06.08                  |
| 1-4 pew (No. 42) in the same meeting House,   | 6.00.00                   |
| 1-6 Part of a Pew (No. 33) in the meeting house in Salem, wherein the Rev. Mr. Huntington did officiate         | 2.13.04                   |
| 1-6 part of a double pew in Danvers, wherein the Rev. Mr. Holt now officiates,                                  | 3.00.00                   |
| 4 shops & a barn with the Land thereto belonging in Marblehead, near the Town House (so called)                 | 230.00.00                 |
| 1 old Dwelling House, with the Land thereto belonging in said Marblehead now in Pofsefsion of Daniel Scandlin,  | 80.00.00                  |
| 4 Fish Houses with the Land & Flakes thereto belonging in sd Marblehead now in Pofsefsion of Jeremiah Lee, Esq. | 300.00.00                 |
|   | <hr/>                     |
|   | 2013.13.04                |
| English Goods, etc.   | 2253.00.09                |
|   | <hr/>                     |
|   | £4266.14.01 <sup>17</sup> |

\* Essex Probate Records, book 345, leaves 337-343.

## INDEX.

---

- Abbot, —, 58.  
     George, 55.  
     Dea. John, 55.  
     Mary, 55.  
     Sarah, 55, 154.  
     Maj. Stephen, 54, 55  
         (7).  
 Abergavenny, Lord,  
     244.  
 Abigail (ship), 5(2).  
 Aborn, Samuel, 310.  
     Samuel, 277, 279.  
 Acamenticus (Me.), 18.  
 Acasta (frigate), 152.  
 Acasta (ship), 149.  
 Acushnet River, 347  
     (2).  
 Adair, Mary Abbie, 189.  
 Adams, Addams, —,  
     203, 223.  
     President, 376.  
     Betsey, 67.  
     Conrade, 224.  
     Deborah, 316.  
     Frances Victoria,  
         203.  
     Hannah, 221, 298(3).  
     John, 221, 298(2).  
     Nettie Eliza, 205.  
     Sarah, 221, 298(5).  
 Addition, Sarah, 207.  
 Aeolus (ship), 149.  
 Agassiz, Prof., 227.  
 Agawam, Agawamm,  
     233, 253.  
 Aix-la-Chapelle,  
     Treaty of, 343.  
 Albany (N.Y.), 154(2).  
 Albinson, Mary Ann,  
     63.  
     Peter, 63.  
 Aldersey, Samuel, 4.  
 Alexander, Lord  
     Forbes, 19.  
 Alexander (privateer-  
     ship), 149.  
 Alfred (privateer), 151,  
     152.  
 All Hallowes Church  
     (London Wall),  
         131.  
 Allen. Abigail, 165,  
     169(3), 172, 176,  
     183(2), 260, 263.  
 Azariah, 176.  
 Bartholomew, 165.  
 Benjamin, 85, 165,  
     169(2), 172, 176.  
 David, 169, 367.  
 Capt. Edward, 299.  
 Elisha, 169.  
 Joanna, 354.  
 John, 367.  
 Jonathan, 169(3),  
     172(3), 176.  
 Joseph, 169(2), 172,  
     176, 279, 309.  
 Lydia, 172.  
 Mary, 169(3), 172,  
     176.  
 Miriam, 169.  
 Olive, 205.  
 Rachel, 162, 165, 169,  
     176.  
 Ruth, 299.  
 Sarah, 354.  
 Stephen, 176.  
 Susanna, 367.  
 W. H., 342.  
 Zebulon, 354.  
 Allenstown (N.H.), 61.  
 Amazeen, Capt. Eph-  
     raim, 313.  
     Jane, 313.  
 Amboy Ferry, 347.  
 America, 4, 143, 150,  
     152, 317, 325(2),  
     326, 338(3), 347.  
 America (ship), 151.  
 Ames, —, 31(5).  
     Nancy Adams, 189.  
 Amesius, —, 31(2).  
 Amory, Mrs. Charles  
     W., 294(2).  
 Amsterdam (Holland),  
     41, 134.  
 Andalusia (Spain), 38.  
 Andover (Mass.), 55  
     (5), 69, 267, 352.  
 Andover (N. H.), 186.  
 André, Capt., 323.  
 Andrew, Daniel, 83(2),  
     84.  
     Elizabeth, 304.  
     Jonathan, 304(2).  
     Martha, 304.  
     Mary, 304(4).  
     Nathaniel, 304(2).  
     Samuel, 304.  
     Sarah, 304.  
 Andrews, Charles L.,  
     308.  
     Joseph, 313.  
     Mary, 304, 313.  
     Capt. Nehemiah, 73.  
     Sarah, 163, 166.  
 Andross, Address,  
     Jonathan, 53.  
     Joseph, 279.  
 Ann, Cape, 147, 148,  
     248, 289.  
 Ann (brig), 148.  
 Annapolis (N.S.), 242.  
 Anne (Queen of Eng-  
     land), 214.  
 Annis, Anness, —,  
     186.  
     Caroline F., 186.  
     Daniel, 51.  
     Ebenezer, 51.  
 Anson (schooner), 152.  
 Antietam (Pa.), 187.  
 Antegua (W. I. I.) 289  
     (2), 344.  
 Antumsquan (Sachem),  
     234.  
 Antwerp. 1.  
 Arbella (ship), 219,  
     225.  
 Arbor Fort Lot (Sa-  
     lem), 352.  
 Atalantee (ship), 149.  
 Archangel (Russia),  
     150.



- Archer, Abigail, 298.  
     John, sen., 85.  
 Archibald, Ann, 305(2).  
     Francis, 305.  
 Arkansas, 200(3).  
 Arnell, John, 51.  
 Arnold, John Fairfield, 187.  
     Lurana Lee, 187.  
 Arnonville, 345.  
 Ashby, Benjamin, 168.  
     Ebenezer, 163, 168, 173, 182.  
     Edmund, 173.  
     John, 176(3).  
     Margery, 163, 168, 173, 182.  
     Martha, 182.  
     Patience, 176, 183, 261, 265, 268.  
     Sarah, 169, 268.  
 Ashton, Gov., 36.  
 Assembly Court (Salem), 352.  
 Athens (Pa.), 199.  
 Atkins, John, 51.  
 Atkinson (Me.), 186(2), 187(2), 188(6).  
 Auburn (Me.), 69.  
 Augusta (Me.), 206.  
 Auld, Frances Virginia, 64.  
     Hadaway, 64.  
 Austin (Tex.), 64.  
 Avery, Mary, 221, 303.  
 Avery's Rock, 230.  
 Ayscough, Sir George, 41(2).  
  
 Babb, Daniel, 66.  
     Mehitable Green, 66.  
 Babbage, Babage, —, 85.  
     Christopher, 85.  
     Philip, 279.  
 Bacon, —, 104.  
     Daniel, 233(2), 236, 279.  
     Mary, 233.  
     Nathaniel, 133.  
 Badger, Mary, 55.  
 Bailey, Bayle, —, 144.  
     Sarah Torrey, 67.  
 Baine, Bane, Abigail, 59.  
  
 Paine, Elizabeth, 59.  
     Mary, 318.  
     Nathan, 59.  
     William, 59.  
 Baker, —, 227, 249(2).  
     Abigail, 175, 176, 268, 359, 364, 366.  
     Anna, 165.  
     Bethiah, 164.  
     Cornelius, 162, 270.  
     Deborah, 163, 170, 175, 180, 361.  
     Elizabeth, 170, 370.  
     Gideon, 359, 365.  
     Hannah, 176.  
     Jabez, 162, 165, 169(2), 176.  
     John, 163, 170, 175, 180, 359(2), 361.  
     John Spohn, 63.  
     Jonathan, 162.  
     Joseph, 163.  
     Martha, 359, 361.  
     Mary, 162, 169, 173, 177.  
     Mary Ann, 63.  
     Nathaniel, 268, 270.  
     Nicholas, 224.  
     Priscilla, 268, 359, 365(2).  
     Rachel, 162(2), 165, 169, 176.  
     Robert, 180.  
     Sarah, 268, 270.  
 Baker's Island (Salem), 225, 227(3), 232, 241(2), 244, 248(3), 249(3), 250(2), 251, 256(2).  
 Balch, Dea., 365.  
     Abigail, 171.  
     Andrew, 356, 366(2).  
     Anna, 162, 169, 174, 354.  
     Benjamin, 84(2), 164, 172, 177, 184, 264(2).  
     Bethiah, 356, 366.  
     Deborah, 184.  
     Ebenezer, 173.  
     Elizabeth, 180, 356.  
     Ellenor, 161.  
     Israel, 168, 169, 172, 176.  
     Joanna, 258, 260.  
  
 Balch, John, 84, 171, 172, 354.  
     John, jr., 170.  
     John, 3rd, 168, 177.  
     Jonathan, 168.  
     Joseph, 161, 166, 170(2).  
     Josiah, 169.  
     Lydia, 161.  
     Marcy, 357, 360, 364, 367.  
     Martha, 172, 177(2).  
     Mary, 162, 163, 168(2)–171, 173, 177(4), 354, 359, 368.  
     Mercy, 164(2), 172, 184, 264.  
     Rachel, 168.  
     Roger, 176.  
     Ruth, 168, 169(2), 172, 176.  
     Samuel, 161(2), 177.  
     Samuel, jr., 169, 173.  
     Sarah, 84, 161, 162, 166(2), 170, 177.  
 Baldwin, Carrie Estelle, 206.  
 Hartwell Wheeler, 206.  
 Ball, Phylura A., 197.  
     Maj. Thomas, 343.  
 Baltimore (Md.), 63(8), 64(4), 151, 153.  
 Baltimore Price Current, 63.  
 Bancroft, —, 325.  
 Bangor (Me.), 187(2), 195(2).  
 Barbadoes, 150, 223, 224(2), 235, 242(2), 289(2), 344.  
 Barber, Capt., 149.  
 Barclay, —, 151.  
     Col., 152.  
 Barker, Elizabeth, 131(2), 132(4).  
     Thomas, 131.  
 Barlow, —, 148.  
 Barnard, Dr., 328, 334–336(2).  
     Eleanor, 64.  
     Rev. Thomas, 300, 352, 372, 383, 384(2).  
 Barney, Lucy, 194.  
 Barns, Abigail, 266.  
     Cornelius, 266.

- Barns, Jonathan, 266.  
 Barnstead (N. H.), 67,  
     68 (3), 204 (3), 206.  
 Barr, Capt. James,  
     328, 352 (3).  
 Barrington, Col., The  
     Hon., 343 (3).  
     Gen., 345.  
     Lord, 343.  
 Barry, John Stetson,  
     144.  
 Bartholomew, Eliza-  
     beth, 211.  
     Henry, 211 (2).  
     Henry, jr., 212.  
     Sarah, 211.  
 Bartholomew's Rocks,  
     287.  
 Bartlett, Capt. Daniel,  
     155.  
     Elizabeth, 316.  
     Hon. Enoch, 316.  
     Katherine, 316.  
     Sarah, 154, 155.  
     William, 243.  
 Barton, Elizabeth, 305.  
     John, 305 (2).  
     Lydia, 305.  
     Margaret, 304, 305  
         (4).  
     Mary, 87, 305.  
     Sally, 305.  
     Samuel, 87, 305 (3).  
 Basing (Eng.), 26.  
 Bass, —, 150.  
 Bass River (Mass.),  
     235.  
 Basseterre (W. I. I.),  
     344, 345.  
 Basteen, Olive, 188.  
 Batavia, 151.  
 Batchelder, Clara  
     Kimball, 72.  
     Elizabeth, 359, 361.  
     Mary, 164, 168, 172,  
         175, 180, 183, 258,  
         262, 355.  
     Sarah, 357, 360, 364.  
     William N., 72.  
 Batchelor, Abigail, 353,  
     356, 359 (2), 362,  
     367.  
     Daniel, 353, 356, 359,  
         362, 367.  
     Eliza Ann, 188.  
     Hannah, 362, 367.  
     Mehitable, 356.  
 Batchelor, Zachariah,  
     353.  
 Bates, —, 59.  
     Abigail, 59.  
     Phebe, 199.  
 Batter, —, 212.  
     Barbara, 295.  
     Edmond, 253, 279.  
     Edmund, 83, 295.  
 Bay State (Mass. Hos-  
     pital Steamer),  
     189.  
 Beal, Julia, 202.  
     Hattie Louise, 207,  
     Loren, 207.  
 Beans, Joshua, 309.  
 Bear Meadow (Read-  
     ing), 96.  
 Bearse, Roxinda, 185.  
 Beattie, Elizabeth, 193.  
 Beaver Dam (Wis.),  
     380 (2).  
 Becket, Susannah, 369.  
 Bedford, Capt., 149.  
 Bedford (Mass.), 347.  
 Belcher, Gov., 241.  
     Andrew, 241.  
 Bell, Lt., 345.  
     Abigail, 159.  
     Abigail Long, 313.  
     Andrew Watkins,  
         313.  
     Dorothy, 313.  
     Dorothy Clifford,  
         313.  
     Elizabeth, 313.  
     Frederick Mordant,  
         313.  
     Jane, 313.  
     Jane Tyler, 313.  
     Martha, 313.  
     Mary, 313 (2).  
     Capt. Mathew, 313  
         (3).  
     Mehitabel Burleigh,  
         313.  
     Capt. Meshach, 313.  
     Miriam, 313.  
     Nancy Watkins, 313  
         (2).  
     Olive, 313.  
     Robert, 22, 51, 145.  
     Thomas, 159, 313.  
 Bellarmine, —, 137.  
 Bellingham, Richard,  
     8, 10, 11 (3).  
 Bellona (ship), 148.  
 Belmont (N. H.), 71,  
     72.  
 Belvidera (ship), 149.  
 Bendall, —, 135.  
 Benjamin, —, 156.  
 Bennington (Vt.), 55.  
 Benson, Laura J., 200.  
 Benson (Vt.), 194.  
 Bentley, —, 225 (2),  
     229 (2), 231, 238,  
     240 (4), 244.  
     Rev. William, 132.  
 Beresford, Sir J. B.,  
     149.  
 Bergh, 47.  
 Berkenhead, John, 146.  
 Bermuda, 10, 147-149,  
     151.  
 Berners, —, 38.  
 Berry, Capt. Lt., 22  
     (2).  
 Berwick (Me.), 156 (2).  
 Best, John, 134.  
 Betsy (ship), 152.  
 Bever, —, 107.  
 Beverly (Mass.), 78  
     (2), 79, 80, 89 (2),  
     161, 222 (2), 227,  
     243 (2), 244, 246  
     (2), 251, 256.  
 Bickford, —, 204.  
     Ellen Maria, 190.  
     Mary Ardenia, 204.  
 Bigelow, Clarissa, 160.  
     Elizabeth, 205.  
     Hiram, 205.  
 Biles, Elizabeth, 181  
     (2), 259, 264, 265.  
     Hannah, 183.  
     Israel, 264.  
     John, 360 (2).  
     Jonathan, 262.  
     Martha, 359-361.  
     Mary, 181.  
     Nicholas, 259.  
     Priscilla, 183.  
     Rebecca, 162, 170,  
         174, 176 (2), 184,  
         258.  
     Sarah, 182, 258, 261,  
         265, 270, 357.  
     William, 181, 183,  
         259, 262, 264, 270  
         (2).  
 Biles, *see also* Byles.  
 Billion, Ann, 183.  
     Stephen, 183.



- Binghamton (N. Y.), 64.  
 Bisbee, —, 59.  
 Bishop, Bishop, —, 118.  
     Dorothy, 259 (2).  
     Elizabeth, 169, 173, 176.  
     Dr. Juxon, 35.  
     Dr. Mountain, 3.  
     William, 259.  
 Bishop's Hill (Salem), 219.  
 Bisson, Anna, 265, 272.  
     Elizabeth, 260, 267, 366.  
     Hannah, 356, 363(2), 366.  
     Israel, 356.  
     Jonathan, 272.  
     Joshua, 265, 270 (2), 272, 356, 363, 366.  
     Judith, 266.  
     Martha, 265.  
     Nehemiah, 266.  
 Black, Benjamin, 365.  
     John, 359.  
     Mary, 359, 365, 368 (2).  
     Nathaniel, 359, 365, 368.  
 Blackler, Betsey Blake, 60.  
     Francis H., 60.  
 Blagrove, —, 125.  
 Blaisdell, Joel, 68.  
     Sabrina, 68.  
 Blake, Albert Nelson, 64.  
     Mabel, 64.  
     Margery Doane, 64.  
 Blanchard, Lois, 58.  
 Blann, Nettie Maria, 194.  
 Blashfield, Abigail, 162, 266, 356.  
     Benjamin, 362.  
     Elizabeth, 356.  
     Henry, 258, 260 (2), 263, 266, 270, 272, 356, 362, 367.  
     Jane, 272.  
     Luke, 263 (2), 266, 270, 356.  
     Marcy, 367.  
     Mary, 258, 260, 263 (2), 266 (2), 270, 356, 362, 367.  
     Rosa, 270.  
     Rose, 263, 266, 270, 356.  
     Sarah, 264, 270.  
     William, 258.  
 Blind Hole (Topsfield), 219 (2), 301 (2), 312.  
 Blower, Blowers, —, 270.  
     Andrew, 175.  
     Elizabeth, 171, 354.  
     Emma, 163, 168, 171, 175.  
     John, 168.  
     Lydia, 171.  
     Thomas, 163(2), 168, 171, 175.  
 Blunt, —, 157 (2), 158 (2).  
     Col., 38.  
     Abigail, 157.  
     Abigail Frost, 158.  
     Arthur, 157.  
     Charles, 158 (2).  
     Edmund March, 157.  
     Elizabeth, 157.  
     Francis, 157.  
     George, 157.  
     George F., 158.  
     Hannah, 157.  
     Sir Henry, 38.  
     James, 157.  
     John, 157 (3).  
     Joseph, 157.  
     Mark Sherburne, 158.  
     Mary, 157.  
     Mary Ann, 158.  
     Mehitable, 157.  
     Oliver Cromwell, 158.  
     Robert Whipple, 158.  
     Sarah, 157, 158, 160.  
     Sarah Frost, 158.  
     William, 157 (2).  
 Boardman, —, 150.  
     Ruth, 210.  
 Boase, Geo. Clement, 143.  
 Bonavisto, 151.  
 Bond, Bayly, 182.  
     Benjamin, 184.  
     Edward, 174(2), 179, 182, 184, 260, 270, 355, 362(2), 365(2).  
 Bond, Elizabeth, 174, 179, 182, 184, 260 (2), 270, 355.  
     Experience, 362, 365.  
     John, 179.  
     Mark, 270, 355.  
 Bonington, Sir Matthew, 9.  
 Bonnington, Sir Mathew, 9.  
 Bonsel, Edward, 146.  
 Bonython, —, 155.  
 Booth, Val., 224.  
 Boston, Olive, 188.  
 Boston (Mass.), 6-9, 14 (2), 17 (2), 18 (3), 57, 64, 65 (7), 72, 75, 80, 82, 87, 132, 145, 147, 148 (4), 150(4)-152(4), 183, 185, 191, 200 (2), 202, 203, 221, 228, 238, 240-242 (2), 243, 244 (3), 249, 271, 277, 283-285 (2), 287 (5), 290, 292 (2), 294, 297 (2), 300, 301, 303, 305 (5), 315-317, 325, 330, 335, 337, 338 (3), 340 (2), 345 (3), 346 (4), 350 (3), 352, 370, 371, 374, 375 (2), 377.  
     Boston Advertiser, 327.  
     Boston Neck, 325.  
     Boston Public Library, 322, 323.  
     Boston St. (Salem), 309.  
     Bostwick (ship), 152.  
     Bosworth, B. S., 61.  
     Harriet Maria, 61.  
     Bourdeaux (France), 148 (3), 150.  
     Bowditch, —, 150, 226, 304.  
     Daniel, 87.  
     Ebenezer, 87 (2).  
     Eunice, 87 (2).  
     Habakkuk, 297.  
     Joseph, 74, 87, 304.  
     Mary, 83, 87 (3), 297.  
     Nathaniel, 87, 147, 297.

- Bowditch, Sarah, 87  
     (2), 304 (2).  
     Thomas, 87.  
     William, 73, 81, 86,  
     87 (2).  
     Capt. William, 83, 85,  
     87, 248.  
 Bowditch's Ledge, 226,  
     230.  
 Bowdoin, Gov. James,  
     241.  
 Bowler, —, 108.  
 Bowles, Boles, Rev.,  
     20, 21.  
 Boxford (Mass.), 89.  
 Boyce, Benjamin, 275  
     (4).  
     Joseph, 287.  
 Boyd, Charlotte Ellen,  
     192.  
     James Holliday, 192.  
 Boynton, Eliza, 64.  
 Bradbury, Samuel, 318.  
     Sarah, 318.  
 Bradford, Abigail, 165.  
     Andrew, 180.  
     Annis, 262 (2), 270.  
     Grace, 164, 166, 171,  
     176, 180, 183.  
     John, 262 (2), 270.  
     Mercy, 166.  
     Rachel, 171.  
     Robert, 164.  
     Samuel, 183.  
     Sarah, 270.  
     Simon, 262.  
     William, 176(2), 180,  
     183.  
     William, jr., 164(2),  
     166, 171.  
 Bradish, Mary, 194.  
 Bradley, Elizabeth  
     Greeley, 186.  
     Fanny, 67.  
     John J., 186.  
     Louis, 67.  
 Bradshaw, Bradshawe  
     —, 105 (2), 109.  
 Bradstreet, Brad-  
     streete, —, 73,  
     74, 77.  
     Ann, 77.  
     Gov. Simon, 76, 77.  
 Bragdon, Joshua, 156.  
     Sarah Frost, 156.  
 Braman, Anna E., 61.  
     William F., 61.  
 Brandywine, Battle of,  
     341.  
 Bray, William, 144.  
 Braybrooke, Richard,  
     Lord, 145.  
 Brazil, 148, 151.  
 Brenton, Capt., 149.  
 Brentwood (N. H.),  
     59(2), 61, 62(3),  
     66, 68(2), 201(2).  
 Brereton, Sir William,  
     5(2), 105.  
 Brewer, Anna, 379(2).  
     Capt. Crispus, 379.  
 Brewster, T., 134, 143.  
 Brick-kiln Field (Sa-  
     lem), 309(2).  
 Brickkiln Lane (Sa-  
     lem), 301.  
 Bridge St. (Salem), 375.  
 Bridgewater (Eng.),  
     20, 21(3), 26, 133.  
 Bridgewater (Mass.),  
     175.  
 Bridgman, Lewis J.,  
     321.  
     Sir Orlando, 99.  
 Bristol (Eng.), 21, 26  
     (2), 37, 133, 314.  
 Bristow (Eng.), 35.  
 Britt, Eliza, 58.  
     Jason, 58  
     Broad St. (Salem), 352.  
 Brooke, Capt., 149.  
     Lord, 9(2).  
 Brookfield (N. H.),  
     62 (3), 63 (2), 65  
     (3), 202.  
 Brookhouse, Robert,  
     256.  
 Brookline (Mass.),  
     207(2).  
 Brooklyn (N. Y.), 200  
     (2).  
 Brooks, Jane McKelvy,  
     376.  
     Timothy, 276.  
 Brown, —, 150, 157,  
     328.  
     Capt., 243.  
     Albina, 205.  
     Ann, 367.  
     Ann Maria, 191.  
     Anna, 367.  
     Annie, 201.  
     Bartholomew, 356  
     (2), 363, 366.  
 Brown, Benjamin, 241,  
     366, 367 (2).  
     Catherine, 370.  
     Charles Z., 196.  
     Dorcas, 354.  
     Edmund, 374 (2).  
     Edward Felt, 352.  
     Emily M., 186.  
     Ginger, 221.  
     Harriet R., 196.  
     Jane, 157.  
     Jonathan, 363, 374  
     (3).  
     Judah, 205.  
     Lydia, 356, 363, 366.  
     Capt. Moses, 242.  
     Nathaniel, 221.  
     Col. Samuel, 218,  
     274, 282.  
     William, 88, 253.  
 Brown St. (Salem),  
     73 (2), 375.  
 Browne, —, 304, 329.  
     B. F., 305.  
 Bartholomew, 95.  
     Benjamin, 290, 370.  
     Benjamin, jr., 304.  
     Elizabeth, 95, 96,  
     292, 304.  
     Hannah, 303.  
     John, 95 (3), 294.  
     John, sen., 95 (3),  
     96.  
     Joseph, 290.  
     Samuel, 273(2), 274  
     (4), 275 (2)—277,  
     280, 281 (4), 282,  
     286.  
     William, 73, 86 (3),  
     274, 301, 370.  
     William, jr., 74.  
 Browne Hill (Dan-  
     vers), 240.  
 Brunswick (N.J.), 326.  
 Brunswick (Mo.), 203  
     (2).  
 Browning, Thomas,  
     85.  
 Brownville, (Me.),  
     186.  
 Buckminster, Martha,  
     315.  
 Buda (Ill.), 192 (2).  
 Buffam, Caleb, 279.  
 Buffington, —, 89.  
     Hannah B., 154.  
     James, 306.



- Buffington, Mary, 308.  
     Thomas, 89, 292.  
 Bulkeley, —, 11.  
 Buller, John, 53.  
 Bumpus, Sally, 69.  
 Bunker, Enoch, 68.  
     Rebecca Porter, 68.  
     Sally, 68.  
 Bunker Hill, 155.  
 Burdete, Capt., 149.  
 Burgoyne, —, 323.  
 Burke, —, 322, 324.  
     Edmund, 338 (2),  
         340, 352.  
 Burleigh, Sarah, 60.  
     Sarah Kenard, 70.  
 Burnap, Capt. Joseph,  
     283, 286.  
 Burnet, Capt. Joseph,  
     276.  
 Burnham, Lydia, 190.  
 Burrell, Burele, Eben-  
     ezer, 280, 282.  
     Theophilus, 276, 278.  
 Burton, —, 45, 46,  
     48 (2).  
     Thomas, 133 (4),  
         144.  
 Burying Hill (Salem),  
     301.  
 Burying Point (Sa-  
     lem), 218.  
 Bushby, Nathan, 88.  
 Bussell, Delora M.,  
     197.  
 Butler, James, 87, 300,  
     301.  
     Mary, 87.  
 Butler Co. (Iowa),  
     185.  
 Butman, Abigail, 161,  
     164 (2), 169, 173,  
     177, 181, 182, 258,  
     353, 356, 359, 362,  
     364, 367.  
     Amos, 181.  
     Benjamin, 267 (2).  
     Daniel, 164.  
     Ebenezer, 258.  
     Edward, 271, 354,  
         357 (2), 360, 363,  
         368.  
     Eleanor, 271, 354,  
         357, 360, 363, 368  
         (2).  
     Elizabeth, 161 (2),  
         166, 174, 179, 257,  
 Butman, Elizabeth,  
     263, 267 (2), 271,  
     353 (2), 360, 361,  
     367 (2).  
     Hannah, 164, 364,  
         365, 368 (2).  
     Israel, 361.  
     John, 51.  
     Jeremiah, 53, 174  
         (2), 179, 257, 263,  
         367, 353, 361, 365.  
     Jeremiah, jr., 51.  
     John, 173, 179, 181.  
     Jonathan, 51.  
     Joseph, 164, 170,  
         179, 181.  
     Judith, 179.  
     Lydia, 170.  
     Mary, 166, 257.  
     Matthew, 161, 166,  
         267.  
     Mehetabel, 182, 364,  
         366, 368.  
     Priscilla, 354, 358.  
     Rachel, 368.  
     Rebecca, 164, 170,  
         179, 181, 356, 358,  
         365, 368 (2).  
     Samuel, 51, 161 (2),  
         164, 169 (2), 173,  
         177, 181, 182, 258,  
         364, 368.  
     Sarah, 354.  
     Thomas, 263.  
     William, 179, 367.  
     Zebulon, 363.  
 Butters, —, 187.  
     Maria Louise, 187.  
 Buttolph, —, 211.  
     Hannah, 83.  
     John, 83.  
 Butts, The (Peabody),  
     88, 95, 285, 287,  
     374.  
 Butts Brook (Pea-  
     body), 88 (2), 213,  
     287, 294.  
 Buxton, Joseph, 216.  
 Byles, Anna, 359.  
     Benjamin, 359.  
     Eunice, 360.  
     John, 356 (2), 360.  
     Sarah, 356, 360.  
     William, 359.  
 Byles, *see also* Biles.  
 Byng, Capt., 149.  
 Byron, Capt., 149.
- Cabot, Anna, 210 (2).  
     Elizabeth, 383 (2).  
     Esther, 210.  
     Francis, 383, 384.  
     Senator George, 249.  
     John, 210 (2).  
     John, jr., 210 (2).  
     Sarah, 210.  
 Cabot (Vt.), 57 (5),  
     58 (7), 194 (5),  
     195 (5), 196 (3),  
     197 (3).  
 Cadiz (Spain), 150,  
     151.  
 Calais (Vt.), 57, 196.  
 Calcutta (India), 150  
     (2), 151.  
 California, 62, 203,  
     204, 208.  
 Call, Abigail, 315.  
     Joseph, 315.  
 Calvert, G., 28, 134,  
     143.  
 Cambridge (Mass.),  
     2 (2), 11, 207, 243,  
     291.  
 Cambridge St. (Sa-  
     lem), 312, 352.  
 Cambridgeport  
     (Mass.), 200.  
 Camden, —, 238.  
 Camell, Nathaniell,  
     213.  
 Campbell, Louisa  
     Stuart, 199.  
     Walter C., 199.  
 Canada, 60, 193.  
 Canterbury, —, 43  
     (2).  
 Canterbury (N. H.),  
     71 (2), 72, 185,  
     186 (4), 189 (2),  
     192 (2), 193.  
 Canton (China), 148.  
 Cape Elizabeth (Me.),  
     319, 320.  
 Capenwagen, 79.  
 Capewell, Lucy Clark,  
     191.  
 Caravan (brig), 150,  
     151.  
 Carey, Joseph W., 370.  
     Lois, 370.  
 Carlisle, 221.  
 Carlisle Bay, 344.  
 Carlyle, —, 26, 35,  
     42, 133.

- Carlyle, Thomas, 144.  
 Carman, Elizabeth, 156.  
     Richard, 156.  
 Carnes, Capt. John, 305.  
 Lydia, 305.  
 Carpenter, Alvah, 197.  
     Betsey, 197.  
     Evøe Estella, 197.  
 Carr, Abbie Elsinä, 200.  
 Carson, Daniel, 156.  
     Sarah, 156.  
 Cary, Mary, 134.  
 Caryl, —, 35.  
     Rev. —, 38, 40.  
     Rev. Joseph, 45.  
 Casco (Me.), 272, 353.  
 Case, Humphrey, 285, 288.  
 Cass, Abigail, 64 (2).  
     Abigail Fogg, 64.  
     Daniel, 64 (2).  
     Ebenezer, 53.  
     Lt. Jonathan, 64.  
     Joseph, 64.  
     Hon. Lewis, 64.  
     Samuel, 51.  
     Sarah, 64.  
 Castle Hill (Salem), 211, 274 (2).  
 Castle Island, (Boston), 337.  
 Castle William (Boston), 335-337 (3), 345, 346.  
 Cassville (P. Q.), 189.  
 Castles, Col., 36.  
 Cat Island (Salem Harbor), 231, 240, 241.  
 Cavendish, Gen., 22.  
 Cayenne, 150 (2).  
 Central St. (Peabody), 94, 213, 217, 220, 295, 311, 382.  
 Centre Harbor (N.H.), 64, 65 (7).  
 Cerberus (sloop), 150.  
 Chaloner, —, 19, 20.  
 Champney, Elizabeth, 354.  
     Israel, 362.  
     Joseph, 354(2), 359, 362, 365, 371.  
     Richard, 359.  
 Champney, Sarah, 365.  
     Thankful, 359, 362, 365.  
 Chandler, Betsey Holmes, 186.  
 Chapleman, Abner, 365 (2), 368.  
     Elizabeth, 360, 365, 368.  
     Isaac, 368.  
     James, 360.  
     James, jr., 364.  
     Sarah, 360, 364.  
     Zerviah, 364.  
 Chapman, Abigail, 310.  
     Abner, 177.  
     Ezra, 183.  
     Fidelia Jane, 206.  
     James, 167 (2), 170, 177, 180, 183, 262, 268, 357.  
     Lydia, 262.  
     Mary, 167, 170, 177, 183, 262, 268 (2).  
     Rebecca, 170, 365.  
     Sarah, 357 (2).  
     Susan, 380.  
 Chards, Thomas, 51.  
 Charing Cross (London), 1, 126, 128, 129.  
 Charity (ship), 6, 7.  
 Charles I. (Eng.), 26, 112, 142 (2).  
 Charles II. (Eng.), 1, 123, 145.  
 Charles Stuart (Eng.), 103.  
 Charleston (S. C.), 151, 342.  
 Charltowne (Mass.), 16.  
 Charnock, Emma, 271 (2).  
     John, 271.  
 Chase, Chace, —, 107.  
     Judge, 246.  
     A. J., 187.  
     Clarissa, 160.  
     Cotton, 318.  
     Harriet, 160.  
     Jane, 160.  
     Joseph, 160.  
     Lydia, 320.  
     Margaret, 160.  
     Mary, 160 (3).  
 Chase, Chace, Miriam, 318.  
     Patience Persina, 196.  
     Hon. Salmon P., 245.  
     Sarah, 160 (2).  
     Rev. Stephen, 160.  
     Stephen, jr., 160.  
     Theodore, 160.  
     William, 160.  
 Chauncy, Marv, 155.  
 Cheapside (London), 105.  
 Cheever, Rev. —, 262, 266, 356.  
     Abner, 301.  
     Mary, 312.  
 Chelsea (Vt.), 197.  
 Cheney, Jacob, 318.  
     Olive, 318.  
 Cherub (sloop), 148.  
 Chesapeake (frigate), 148, 151, 152, 324, 341.  
 Chesapeake Bay, 147.  
 Chesley, Margaret, 160.  
 Chester (Eng.), 34.  
 Chicago (Ill.), 200, 205.  
 Childers (ship), 149.  
 Chillicothe (Ohio), 319.  
 Chilmark (Mass.), 235.  
 China, 305.  
 Chipman, Rev. —, 257, 354, 356, 357 (2), 358, 359 (2).  
 Christy, Mary Elizabeth, 189.  
 Church, Maj., 76 (3).  
 Cillote, Samuel, 289 (2).  
 Cincinnati (O.), 65, 202 (5).  
 City Hall (Salem), 227.  
 City of Columbus (steamer), 235.  
 Clap, Roger, 229.  
 Clarendon, Earl of, 145.  
 Clark, Clarke, Clark, —, 157, 196.  
     Abigail, 164, 169 (2).  
     Abraham, 265.  
     Caleb, 253, 265, 358.  
     Eleanor, 157.  
     Elizabeth, 297, 353, 383 (2).



- Clark, Clarke, Clarck, Hannah, 265, 353, 358.  
 Hugh, 380.  
 James, 164, 169.  
 John, 153.  
 Joseph, 52.  
 Joshua, 259, 262, 265, 267, 365 (2).  
 Lydia, 379, 380.  
 Mary, 194.  
 Nathaniel Haraden, 51.  
 Nicholas, 262.  
 Polly, 153.  
 Rebecca, 259, 267.  
 Richard, 297, 383.  
 Samuel, 265.  
 Sarah, 259, 262, 265, 267, 365.  
 Susanna, 161, 165.  
 Thomas, 164.  
 William, 358.  
 Claverach (N. J.), 67.  
 Clavering, Col., 345 (2).  
 Claybrooke (Salem), 211.  
 Cleaves, Cleeves, Cleves, —, 184.  
 Ambrose, 182.  
 Andrew, 263, 360.  
 Anna, 362.  
 Benjamin, 258 (3), 262, 265, 268, 271, 354, 360.  
 Bethya, 258.  
 Charity, 266, 271.  
 Deborah, 265.  
 Ebenezer, 180, 182, 257, 261 (2), 263, 269, 271, 272, 362.  
 Edmund, 263.  
 Ellenor, 161, 165, 355, 361, 367.  
 John, 161, 165, 172 (2), 176 (2), 183.  
 Joseph, 178, 358.  
 Joshua, 262.  
 Lydia, 354.  
 Margaret, 180.  
 Martha, 167, 170, 173, 268, 271, 355, 378.  
 Mary, 176.  
 Mercy, 161, 165, 172, 176, 183.  
 Cleaves, Cleves, Rebecca, 177, 178, 184, 258 (2), 260 (2), 262, 263, 265, 266, 268 (2), 271 (2), 354, 358, 360.  
 Robert, 161, 272.  
 Sarah, 180, 182, 257, 261, 263, 269 (2), 272, 355, 362.  
 Thomas, 178.  
 William, 177 (2), 178, 183, 184, 260, 263, 266, 271, 355, 358.  
 Clemens, Anna, 268.  
 Israel, 268.  
 Timothy, 268 (2).  
 Clements, Clemants, Anna, 272, 359, 361, 366.  
 Mary, 272.  
 Timothy, 272.  
 Cleopatra (ship), 149.  
 Clerk, Abraham, 365.  
 Caleb, 269, 365.  
 Daniel, 357.  
 Hannah, 269.  
 Joshua, 272.  
 Nicholas, 272.  
 Rebecca, 365.  
 Sarah, 272, 357.  
 William, 269, 357.  
 Cleveland, Elizabeth, 305.  
 William, 305.  
 Cleveland (Ohio), 380 (2).  
 Clinton, Maj. Gen. Sir Henry, 341, 347 (2).  
 Clough, Cluff, —, 106.  
 Maj., 157.  
 Abigail, 157.  
 Betsey Adams, 67.  
 Phineas, 67.  
 Sadie Alice, 67, 206.  
 Sarah Torrey, 67.  
 Willoughby, 67.  
 Cloutman, John, 159.  
 Miriam, 159.  
 Cobbett, —, 126.  
 William, 144.  
 Coburn, Andrew, 164.  
 Daniel, 164.  
 Elizabeth, 164.  
 Cocke, Cock, —, 38.  
 Thomas, 222.  
 Cockburn, Rear Admiral, 149.  
 Cod, Cape, 151, 235, 249.  
 Coddington, William, 39.  
 Codman, Robert, 34.  
 Cody, Alice, 261.  
 John, 261.  
 Lucy, 261.  
 Coffin, Susan, 154.  
 Cogswell, Cogswell, Lydia, 159.  
 Mary Addie, 71.  
 Saphronia, 67.  
 William, 67.  
 Coke, —, 97, 128 (3), 129.  
 Justice, 128.  
 John, 128.  
 Colchester (Eng.), 29.  
 Cole, Coles, —, 133.  
 Abraham, 223.  
 Andrew, 271.  
 Anna, 365.  
 Benjamin, 170, 173, 176, 180, 184 (2), 260, 266.  
 Charity, 170, 173.  
 Elizabeth, 166, 266 (2), 354.  
 Experience, 266.  
 Hannah, 184.  
 Jane, 189.  
 Jonathan, 266 (3), 271, 355, 359, 365.  
 Joseph, 267, 354 (2).  
 Mary, 166, 170.  
 Miriam, 266 (3), 271, 355, 359, 365.  
 Nathaniell, 260.  
 Priscilla, 184 (2).  
 Samuel, 184, 266.  
 Sarah, 170, 173, 176 (3), 180, 260, 267 (2).  
 Solomon, 166, 180, 355.  
 Waeden, 359.  
 Willard, 189.  
 Colibri (ship), 149.  
 Collman, John, 51.  
 Collins, Martha, 304.  
 Collyer, Capt., 149.  
 Colorado, 72.  
 Colossus (ship), 148 (2).

- Comer, Susannah, 180, 184, 261, 357.  
 Com. Hull (schooner), 150 (3).  
 Common (Salem), 74, 233.  
 Conant, —, 378.  
     Abigail, <sup>55</sup>171, 177, 182 (5), 257, 258, 260-262, 264, 266, 354, 355, 357, 360, 361, 364, 365.  
     Andrew, 378.  
     Anna, 378.  
     Bartholomew, 169.  
     Bethiah, <sup>1</sup>175.  
     Deborah, 168, 171, 174, 177.  
     Dinah, 167.  
     Elizabeth, 161, 163-165, 169, 175 (2), 180.  
     Ezra, 170.  
     Hannah, 264.  
     Israel, 162.  
     Joanna, 165, 360.  
     John, 173.  
     John, jr., 175, 177.  
     Jonathan, 182 (2), 258, 260, 266, 267, 270, 355, 360, 364 (2), 366.  
     Joshua, 163.  
     Josiah, 171.  
     Lot, 165, 175, 180, 258, 378.  
     Lot, jr., 161, 167, 170, 173.  
     Lott, sen., 163, 169.  
     Lydia, 165, 270 (2).  
     Martha, 167, 170, 173, 177 (2), 378.  
     Mary, 162, 165, 171, 174, 260, 266.  
     Rebecca, 162, 166, 170, 177, 258 (2), 262, 267, 268, 354, 360.  
     Roger, 162, 165, 171, 174.  
     Samuel, 175, 180.  
     Sarah, 174, 182, 267, 355.  
     William, 161.  
 Conant's Island, 232.  
 Concord (Mass.), 173, 378, 380 (3).  
 Concord (N. H.), 72 (2), 204.  
 Concord (Vt.), 57.  
 Congress, Continental, 158, 297.  
 Congress of Confederation, 297.  
 Congreve, Mary Hirst McIntosh, 317.  
     William, 317.  
 Connecticut, 8 (2), 19, 43, 44, 49, 65, 75, 210 (2), 299, 380.  
 Connecticut River, 7, 8.  
 Contocook (N. H.), 204.  
 Cook, Cooke, —, 105, 110, 127, 129, 130.  
     Betsey Lewis, 188.  
     Elizabeth, 12.  
     Hannah L., 187.  
     Henry, 216.  
     Isaac, 220.  
     John, 117, 130, 146.  
     John, sen., 279.  
     Samuel, 215.  
     Samuel, jr., 215.  
     Thomas, 12.  
 Cooley, Frances Victoria, 203.  
     Thomas, 203.  
 Coolidge, Cooledge, Maria, 61.  
     Mary Eva, 200.  
 Coombs, Rhoda, 315.  
 Cooper, Sir Anthony Ashley, 38.  
 Copley, —, 314, 317, 383.  
 Copp's Hill (Boston), 371.  
 Copp's Hill Cemetery (Boston), 371.  
 Corbett, —, 97.  
 Corbyn Sound, 80.  
 Corinna (Me.), 68, 199.  
 Coriton, —, 27.  
 Cork (Ireland), 323, 345.  
 Corney, Elizabeth, 379.  
 Corning, Abigail, 170, 174 (2).  
     Cushing, 272.  
     Daniel, 170, 174, 366.  
     Deborah, 272, 357.  
     Elizabeth, 163, 173, 269, 272.  
 Corning, Ezra, 269, 271.  
     Hannah, 266, 271.  
     James, 173.  
     John, 272.  
     Joseph, 161 (2), 166, 174, 179, 368 (2).  
     Joshua, 272 (2), 357, 361 (2), 364, 366.  
     Josiah, 166.  
     Lois, 269, 271.  
     Lydia, 166.  
     Martha, 174.  
     Mary, 357, 361, 364 (2), 366.  
     Nathaniel, 170, 179.  
     Rebecca, 161, 166, 174, 179, 368 (3).  
     Samuell, 176.  
     Samuel, jr., 163, 166, 173.  
     Stephen, 176.  
     Susanna, 163, 166, 176.  
 Cornish (N. H.), 58.  
 Cornwall, —, 146.  
 Cornwall (Eng.), 26, 114, 133, 143.  
 Cornwallis, —, 322, 326 (3).  
 Cornwallis, Earl, 341.  
 Cornwallis, Lord, 244, 348 (3), 349.  
 Corwin, —, 277, 285, 287, 288.  
     Capt. George, 236, 238 (3), 239 (5), 240, 252 (2) - 254 (6), 255 (4), 256 (2).  
     Capt. John, 81, 253.  
     Judge Jonathan, 239 (2), 253 (2), 254 (2), 255 (6), 256 (4).  
 Corwin, *see also* Curwen.  
 Corwin's Lane (Salem), 239.  
 Cossack (privateer-schooner), 151.  
 Costellow, Cora Frances, 199.  
     Frederick H., 199.  
 Cotton, —, 7, 8 (2), 10, 11.  
 County St. (Salem),



- Courtney, William  
     Prideaux, 143.  
 Cowpens, Battle of,  
     326, 341.  
 Cox, Catherine S., 204.  
     Deborah, 271.  
     Ebenezer, 269.  
     Edward, 268.  
     Hannah, 355.  
     Israel, 363.  
     Judah, 358, 367.  
     Judith, 174(2), 354,  
         363.  
     Lucy, 367.  
     Lydia, 353.  
     Mary, 269, 353, 357,  
         363, 367.  
     Richard, 361.  
     Sarah, 268, 271, 355,  
         361, 366  
     Thomas, 174, 268,  
         269, 353, 357 (2),  
         363, 367.  
     William, 268(2), 269,  
         271, 355, 361, 366  
         (2).  
 Coy, Bridget, 264 (2),  
     355.  
     Caleb, 259 (2), 261  
         (2).  
     Elizabeth, 174, 179,  
         182, 184, 260, 355.  
     Hannah, 261.  
     Joanna, 259, 261(2).  
     Lydia, 355(2).  
     Mary, 261(2).  
     Matthew, 264, 355.  
 Cradock, Mathew, 4.  
 Craig, Carlos Bartlett,  
     193.  
     Sarah Lottie, 193.  
 Cram, Isaac, 203.  
     Mattie Williams, 203.  
 Crapo, —, 323.  
 Craven, Lord, 122(3).  
 Creesy, Creesie, Abi-  
     gail, 162.  
     John, 162, 167.  
     Hannah, 267, 354,  
         358, 361, 365.  
     Mary, 182.  
     Mercy, 169, 178, 179,  
         182, 259, 262, 265.  
     Noah, 167.  
     Sarah, 162, 167, 258,  
         267.  
 Creeton, Dr., 125.  
 Crisp, Grace, 41.  
 Crockett, Betsey, 320.  
     Ephraim, 320.  
     Joseph, 320.  
     Sarah Bartlett, 320.  
 Cromwell, —, 12  
     (2), 29, 35 (2), 39,  
     40, 41, 48 (2), 51,  
     99 (2), 103 (5),  
     104 (3), 106, 138.  
     Lt. Gen., 23 (2), 25,  
         133.  
     Oliver, 1, 26, 42 (2),  
         101, 103, 105, 106,  
         108, 133 (3), 144  
         (3).  
     Philip, 82 (2), 233.  
     Richard, 12, 48 (2),  
         144 (2), 233.  
 Crook, Andrew, 146.  
 Crosby, Harriet, 160.  
     Olion, 160.  
 Cross, Ann, 367.  
     Anna, 367.  
     Jeremiah, 66.  
     Sarah Fogg, 66.  
 Crowell, Sarah, 55.  
 Crowninshield, B.,  
     149.  
     Elizabeth, 305.  
 Cruft, Thomas, 309.  
 Cuffe, Maj., 24.  
 Culbertson, Josephine,  
     206.  
 Curacao, 63.  
 Curlew (ship), 149.  
 Curlew (sloop), 152  
     (2).  
 Currier, Emeline D.,  
     189.  
 Curry, Annie, 201.  
 Curtis, —, 67, 155,  
     315  
     Andrew, 217.  
     Anna, 315.  
     Charles Pelham, 315.  
     Emma F., 67.  
     Eunice, 154.  
     George Henry, 316.  
     Helena, 315.  
     Helena Pelham, 316.  
     Henry Pelham, 315.  
     Isabella, 315.  
     James Freeman, 315.  
     Jane, 165, 168, 172,  
         177, 184, 260, 263,  
         267.  
 Curtis, Jean, 172.  
     Jonathan, 55.  
     Loring Pelham, 316.  
     Maria G., 315.  
     Martha, 315.  
     Martha Ann, 315.  
     Mary Elizabeth, 316.  
     Obadiah, 315.  
     Thomas, 315.  
     Thomas Buckmin-  
         ster, 315.  
 Curwen, —, 238 (2).  
     Capt. George, 241.  
     George R., 352.  
     James Barr, 352.  
 Curwen, *see also* Cor-  
     win.  
 Curwen's Lane (Sa-  
     lem), 352.  
 Cushing, Elizabeth, 318  
     Rev. James, 318.  
     Lydia, 356, 359, 362.  
 Custom House (Sa-  
     lem), 352.  
 Cutler, James, 302.  
 Cutts, Elizabeth, 155.  
     Eunice, 153-155.  
     Hannah, 153.  
     Joanna, 155 (2).  
     John, 155, 316.  
     Joseph, 155.  
     Margery, 153.  
     Margery Pepperrell,  
         153.  
     Mary, 155 (3).  
     Mary A., 153.  
     Mary P. S. J., 318.  
     Nancy, 153.  
     Oliver, 153.  
     Polly, 153.  
     Richard, 154, 155.  
     Richard, jr., 155(2).  
     Robert, 153 (2).  
     Samuel Solley, 153.  
     Sarah, 154, 155.  
     Susanna, 153.  
     Theodore Atkinson,  
         153.  
     Thomas, 153, 155.  
     William, 153.  
 Daland, Benjamin,  
     328, 352 (3).  
 Dalton, —, 18.  
 Dampfort, —, 10.  
 Danforth, Ellen So-  
     phia, 198.

- Danforth, Thomas, Dean's Lane (Salem), 229.  
 Daniels, Daniel, Capt., 149.  
   Eva Jane, 205.  
   Norman, 205.  
   Stephen, 93, 96 (2).  
   Susanna, 96 (4).  
 Daniels St. (Salem), 92.  
 Danvers (Mass.), 65,  
   154, 214, 219, 240,  
   297 (2), 300-302,  
   325, 328, 331, 334,  
   335, 337, 352, 372,  
   374 (2), 377 (3),  
   378 (2), 379, 381,  
   384 (3).  
 Darby, Benjamin, 177.  
   Deborah, 168, 171,  
   174 (2), 177.  
   Ebenezer, 171.  
   John, 168, 171, 174,  
   177.  
   Mary, 168.  
 Darby, *see also* Derby.  
 Darling, —, 179, 275.  
 Dartmouth (Eng.), 6,  
   26 (4), 133.  
 Dauntless (ship), 149.  
 Davenport, —, 2, 7,  
   138.  
   John, 9, 50, 122.  
 Davis, —, 147.  
   Abel, 380.  
   Andrew, 52.  
   Benjamin, 53.  
   Elias, 156.  
   Elizabeth, 156, 380.  
   Emma, 201.  
   James, 53.  
   Jane McKelvy, 376.  
   Jedediah, 53.  
   Corp. Joseph, 51.  
   Joseph, jr., 52.  
   Julia Ann, 201.  
   Lydia, 380.  
   Mary, 180, 182, 184,  
   260, 263, 266, 268.  
   William, 52.  
   William J., 376.  
 Day, Charles Sumner,  
   201.  
   James, 52.  
   Jedediah, 52.  
   Mary Isabelle, 201.  
   Mattie, 193.  
 Dearborn, Capt., 64.  
 Debrett, —, 324.  
 Decatur (privateer-  
   brig), 149.  
 Deerfield (N. H.), 66.  
 Defence (ship), 5.  
 Del, —, 21, 26.  
 Deland, Dealand, Abi-  
   gail, 165.  
   Elizabeth, 179.  
   Katherine, 216.  
   Philip, 165.  
   William, 165.  
 Delaware, 151.  
 Delaware River, 313.  
 Dellelound, Peech, 52.  
 Dempsey, Annie, 201.  
   James, 201.  
 Denham, Sir John, 123  
   (2).  
 Denmark (Me.), 206.  
 Dennison, Denneson,  
   Corp. Abnor, 51.  
   David, 52.  
   Esther, 319.  
   Isaac, 52.  
   Jonathan, 52.  
 Dennis, Dennes, John,  
   52.  
   Joseph, 299.  
   Maria M., 207.  
   Sarah, 299.  
 Denver (Col.), 72.  
 Derby, Ann, 305.  
   Charles, 305.  
   Elias Hasket, 305.  
   Elizabeth, 305 (2)  
   John, 305.  
   Jonathan, 305.  
   Lucy, 305.  
   Lydia 304 (2), 305.  
   Margaret, 305 (2).  
   Martha, 305.  
   Mary, 164, 171, 304,  
   305 (2).  
   Richard, 304, 305  
   (2), 328, 352.  
   Richard, jr., 304.  
   Sally, 305.  
   Samuel Gardner,  
   305 (3).  
   Sarah, 304.  
 Derby, *see also* Darby.  
 Derby St. (Salem),  
   352.  
 Deronda (Wis.), 188.  
 Desborough, Maj.-  
   Gen., 38.  
 Descada, Island of,  
   345.  
 Detroit (Mich.), 231.  
 Devereux, Margaret,  
   363, 368.  
   Robert, 132.  
 Devereux (Mass.), 17.  
 Dexter (Me.), 60, 194,  
   198, 207 (3).  
 Dickehut, Margaret  
   Mitchell, 63.  
   H. F., 63.  
 Dickey, Josephine,  
   202.  
 Diehl, Minnie Frances,  
   208.  
 Dike, Abigail, 257.  
   Ann, 163, 167, 257.  
   Anne, 175, 260.  
   Benjamin, 163, 167,  
   175, 257, 260.  
   Bethiah, 164.  
   Charity, 167.  
   Elizabeth, 163.  
   Jonathan, 164.  
   Nicholas, 260.  
   Priscilla, 164.  
   William, 175.  
 Dirkwood, —, 2.  
   Hugh, 1 (2).  
   Thomas, 1 (3).  
 District of Columbia,  
   197.  
 Dixey, Ruth, 165.  
   William, 222.  
 Dod, Elizabeth, 272.  
   John, 272 (2).  
 Dodge, —, 241, 242  
   (2), 245.  
   Andrew, 163, 166.  
   Anna, 268, 359, 361,  
   364 (2), 366, 367,  
   379.  
   Benjamin, 167.  
   Caleb, 175.  
   Daniell, 171.  
   Dorcas, 354.  
   Ebenezer, 163, 167,  
   171, 362.  
   Edith, 174, 179, 183,  
   260.  
   Elijah, 164, 354.  
   Elisha, 174.  
   Elizabeth, 165, 257.



- Dodge, George, 165.  
   Hannah, 163, 171,  
     176, 177, 184, 259.  
   Inez May, 198.  
   Isaac, 168.  
   James, 365.  
   Jerusha, 163, 165,  
     170.  
   Joanna, 163, 168,  
     171.  
   John, 364, 367.  
   John Thorn, 242,  
     244.  
   Jonathan, 163 (2),  
     165, 170, 362.  
   Joseph, 171, 354.  
   Joseph, jr., 162, 164,  
     167, 174, 177.  
   Lois, 174.  
   Lydia, 163, 167, 168,  
     170, 171, 175, 257,  
     364.  
   Martha, 177.  
   Mary, 161, 174, 359,  
     362, 365.  
   Mehetabel, 167.  
   Nathan, 162, 362 (2),  
     365.  
   Nathanael, 174, 177.  
   Oscar E., 198.  
   Pickering, 151.  
   Priscilla, 162, 164,  
     167, 171, 174, 177.  
   Prudence, 163, 167.  
   Rebekah, 170, 356,  
     362, 367.  
   Richard, 244.  
   Robert, 163, 168,  
     170, 175, 257.  
   Ruth, 168, 169, 171,  
     172, 176, 367.  
   Sarah, 163, 166 (2).  
   Thomas, 163.  
   Unice, 171.  
   William, 170, 222,  
     242.  
 Doe, Mary Francis, 200.  
 Dog Pond Rocks, '284,  
   287(2).  
 Dolloff, Ariedna, 185.  
   James, 185.  
   Mary Gorham, 71.  
   Stephen, 71.  
 Dolphin (schooner),  
   150.  
 Donald, Huldah, 185.  
   Donald, John, 185.  
   Donneville, Martha,  
     305.  
   Dorchester (Mass.),  
     3(2), 15, 16, 154.  
   Dorchester Heights  
     (Mass.), 346(3).  
   Doten, —, 69.  
   Judith Elwell, 69.  
   Dotterell (ship), 149.  
   Douglas, Duglass,  
     Capt., 149.  
   Joseph, 279.  
   Douglass (ship), 63.  
   Dover (Me.), 57(3),  
     186, 194, 195 (2).  
   Dover (N. H.), 18, 158,  
     159, 187, 314, 315  
     (2).  
   Dow, Addie C., 72.  
   Catherine, 198.  
   George Francis, 273.  
   Downing, Downinge,  
     —, 13, 16, 32, 43  
     (2), 44, 95, 151.  
   Ann, 76.  
   Emanuel, 14, 76.  
   James, 12.  
   Lucy, 264, 265, 268,  
     355, 358, 362, 366.  
   Dragon (ship), 149.  
   Drake, —, 253.  
   Draper, —, 331(2),  
     332.  
   Drew, Andrew, jr.,  
     319.  
   Margery Pepperrell,  
     319.  
   Drogheda (Ireland),  
     36.  
   Dublin (Ireland), 36  
     (2), 83.  
   Ducharmy, —, 344.  
   Dudley, Col., 132.  
   Gov., 7 (2), 132.  
   Rogers, 220.  
   Gov. Thomas, 8, 10  
     (2).  
   Dukes County, 234.  
   Dummer, Katherine,  
     316.  
   Dundalk (Ireland), 36.  
   Dunkaen, —, 11.  
   Dunkirk (France), 46  
     (2), 47.  
   Durell, Hon. Daniel  
     M., 159.  
   Durell, Elizabeth, 159.  
   Dutch, Capt., 151.  
   Samuell, 212.  
   Dyer, Amanda Mel-  
     vina, 195.  
   F. H., 195.  
   Mary L., 67.  
   Earl Percy (brig), 151.  
   Earthy, John, 80 (3),  
     81 (2).  
   East Brookfield  
     (Mass.), 67.  
   East Livermore (Me.),  
     67-70 (2), 206-208.  
   Eastman, George E.,  
     71.  
   Sarah Augusta, 71.  
   Eaton, —, 135.  
   Catharine, 173.  
   Desire, 259.  
   Ella Emery, 197.  
   Hannah, 161, 179.  
   Henry C., 197.  
   John, 173.  
   Joseph, 173, 176, 179,  
     259.  
   Mary, 176.  
   Merchant, 173.  
   Mercy, 161, 165, 172,  
     176, 183, 259.  
   Priscilla, 162, 164,  
     167, 171, 174, 177.  
   Sarah, 173, 176 (2),  
     179, 359.  
   Eddes, Joseph, 52.  
   Thomas, 52.  
   Edee, Anna, 369.  
   Edgartown (Mass.),  
     234.  
   Edgcom, —, 280.  
   Edgecomb, Mount, 27  
     (2).  
   Edgehill (Eng.), 100,  
     118.  
   Edinburgh (Scotland),  
     324 (2), 325, 327  
     (3), 352.  
   Edinburgh Castle, 327.  
   Edwards, Caroline A.,  
     65.  
   Eglinton, Earl of, 327.  
   Elephant (ship), 148  
     (3).  
   Elford, John, 15.  
   Eliot, Abigail, 271.  
   Andrew, 270.

- Eliot, Anna, 363, 365.  
 Benjamin, 362.  
 Elizabeth, 354.  
 Emma, 163, 168, 175,  
 265, 268, 355, 366.  
 Grace, 164 (2), 166,  
 171, 176, 180, 183.  
 Hannah, 271, 353,  
 362.  
 John, 37, 138, 271,  
 353 (2).  
 Judith, 174.  
 Lydia, 362.  
 Martha, 261.  
 Mary, 176, 180, 257,  
 262 (2), 270, 361  
 (2), 362.  
 Robert, 270.  
 William, 353, 362.  
 Eliot, *see also* Elliot.  
 Eliot (Me.), 154, 155.  
 Elizabeth, Queen  
 (Eng.), 1, 112.  
 Elkins, Abigail, 298.  
 John, 298 (2).  
 Sarah, 298.  
 Ellinwood, Elling-  
 wood, Ellenwood,  
 Abiel, 266.  
 Abigail, 176, 178, 264  
 (2), 268, 272, 355,  
 358, 362, 367.  
 Andrew, 272, 358(2),  
 362, 367.  
 Anna, 174, 360, 363,  
 367.  
 Benjamin, 164, 167,  
 174, 176, 269.  
 Daniel, 263.  
 David, 258 (2), 260,  
 269, 353, 357, 364.  
 Ebenezer, 182, 183  
 (2), 258, 262, 265,  
 268, 272, 359, 362.  
 Eleanor, 167 (2), 170,  
 173, 177, 181, 183,  
 264, 353, 359.  
 Eleazar, 357.  
 Elizabeth, 272, 358,  
 362, 367 (2).  
 Ephraim, 181.  
 Esther, 162, 258.  
 Eunice, 357.  
 Hannah, 367.  
 Ichabod, 184.  
 Israel, 175.  
 James, 362.  
 Ellinwood, Elling-  
 wood, Ellenwood,  
 Jedediah, 272.  
 Joanna, 258, 260(2),  
 364.  
 John, 358.  
 Jonathan, 164.  
 Joseph, 262.  
 Joshua, 258.  
 Margaret, 269, 353,  
 357, 364.  
 Martha, 175, 359.  
 Mary, 164, 167, 174,  
 258, 265, 359.  
 Mary Priscilla, 259.  
 Nathaniel, 353.  
 Nicholas, 355.  
 Peter, 356, 358 (2).  
 Priscilla, 260, 265,  
 357.  
 Ralph, 162, 178 (2),  
 263, 266.  
 Ralph, jr., 172, 175,  
 181, 184, 258.  
 Rebecca, 356(2), 358,  
 365.  
 Robert, 272 (2), 355,  
 358, 362, 367.  
 Samuel, 272, 362.  
 Sarah, 162, 172 (2),  
 178, 181 (2), 183,  
 184, 258 (3), 262,  
 263, 265, 266, 268,  
 272, 354, 359, 362.  
 Unis, 167.  
 William, 176, 178(2),  
 182, 258, 264.  
 Elliot, Abigail, 267,  
 362 (2), 366.  
 Andrew, 164, 166(2),  
 170, 174, 178, 180,  
 181, 257, 261, 267,  
 363, 367, 368.  
 Anna, 166, 167 (2),  
 172, 176, 179, 183,  
 260, 263, 266.  
 Benjamin, 166, 362,  
 366 (2).  
 Elizabeth, 172, 180,  
 264, 368.  
 Emma, 176, 178,  
 266.  
 Francis, 180, 261.  
 Hannah, 257, 261, 264,  
 267, 362 (2).  
 Henry, 267.  
 Israel, 179.  
 Elliot, John, 180 (2),  
 257, 261, 264, 267,  
 362.  
 Joseph, 257, 261.  
 Judith, 183.  
 Lydia, 170, 363.  
 Martha, 172 (2).  
 Martha Tomlinson,  
 203.  
 Mary, 164 (2), 166,  
 170, 174 (2), 178,  
 180, 181, 257, 260,  
 261, 267, 363 (2),  
 367.  
 Nathaniell, 257.  
 Robert, 367.  
 Samuel, 172 (3), 368.  
 Sarah, 263.  
 William, 181, 183,  
 260, 263, 266.  
 William, jr., 166, 167,  
 172, 176, 179.  
 Elliot, *see also* Eliot.  
 Ellis, —, 303.  
 Ezekiel, 60.  
 Louisa, 195.  
 Mary, 303 (2).  
 Mary Elizabeth, 59.  
 Nancy Jane, 195.  
 Rhoda A., 60.  
 Ruth, 315.  
 Sarah, 60.  
 Stephen, 195.  
 Sylvester, 195.  
 Ellithorp, Abigail, 362.  
 John, 362 (2).  
 Ellsworth, Mary Eliz-  
 abeth, 72.  
 Smith N., 72.  
 Elm St. (Peabody), 213.  
 Elmer, Katherine, 58.  
 Oren, 58.  
 Elmore, Alva, 58.  
 Dorcas A., 58.  
 Elwell, Elwel, Israel,  
 265.  
 Jonathan, 263 (3),  
 265.  
 Judith, 69.  
 Lydia, 263 (3), 265.  
 Emerson, Abigail, 192.  
 Dr. Brown, 352.  
 Mary S., 192.  
 Emery, Addison, 69.  
 Chloe P., 69.  
 Endeavour, (sloop),  
 148.



- Endecott, Endicott, —, 4, 11, 13, 16  
(2), 37, 38, 42 (2),  
44, 334.  
Capt., 10.  
Gov., 230, 231, 236,  
252.  
Capt. John, 4, 89.  
England, 5 (2), 6, 12  
(5), 17, 18 (2), 19  
(3), 20, 25, 29, 32,  
34, 36, 38, 40 (2), 42,  
(3), 43, 47 (2)–50  
(3), 51, 81, 97, 100  
(2), 101, 111, 113,  
114 (5), 115 (2),  
116, 121, 134–136,  
145, 148 (4), 149,  
151 (2), 231, 238,  
293, 314 (2), 317  
(4), 321, 341, 342,  
346, 347.  
English, Philip, 233,  
279.  
Enon (Mass.), 17 (2).  
Enterprise (schooner),  
148.  
Epping (N. H.), 57,  
60 (3), 61, 64 (2).  
Epps, Epes, —, 285.  
Capt. 278, 287.  
Daniel, 12, 89, 220.  
Martha, 12.  
Epsom (N. H.), 66.  
Epworth, Capt., 149.  
Erskine, Harriet N.,  
189.  
Erving, Ervin, Ernest  
A., 369 (2).  
George, 312 (2), 369  
(3).  
Joseph, 312.  
Mehitable, 312, 369  
(4).  
Erving, *see also* Irving.  
Essex, Earl of, 114, 118.  
Essex (Eng.), 2, 12.  
Essex, (frigate), 150.  
Essex County (Mass.),  
232, 235, 253, 297  
(3).  
Essex Galley (ship),  
248, 289 (2).  
Essex Insurance Com-  
pany, 147.  
Essex Lodge of Free-  
masons, 55, 305, 352.
- Essex St. (Salem), 73  
(3), 83, 239, 290  
(2), 300, 309, 352  
(2), 374.  
Estey, Ruth, 379 (2).  
Samuel, 379.  
Europe, 345 (2).  
Eustis, Deborah H.,  
201.  
Evans, —, 148.  
Capt. 149.  
Ann Wendell, 314.  
Edmund, 314.  
Estwick, 314.  
John, 314 (2).  
Richard, 314 (2).  
Sarah Ann, 314.  
Susan, 314.  
Evelyn, John, 144.  
Ewen, Mary, 160.  
Excelsior (revenue  
boat), 246 (3).  
Excelsior (schooner-  
yacht), 256.  
Exeter (Eng.) 27.  
Exeter (Me.), 187.  
Exeter (N. H.), 63,  
70 (3), 171, 185,  
202, 264.  
Expectation (brig),  
148.  
Expectation (ketch),  
82, 223 (2).  
Expectation (vessel),  
83.  
Fabins, Mary, 299 (2).  
Factor (brig), 151.  
Fairfax, —, 22, 138,  
145.  
Lord, 26 (4), 115.  
Sir Thomas, 21 (4),  
22, 27 (3), 133–  
135, 143.  
Fairfax Court House  
(Va.), 65.  
Fairfield, John, 375.  
Fairfield (Me.), 199.  
Fales, Amanda M. F.,  
206.  
Falmouth (Me.), 155,  
272.  
Fantome (ship), 149.  
Farmington (Me.),  
199.  
Farnum, —, 160.  
Capt. Benjamin, 55.
- Farscald, —, 157.  
Fawn (ship), 149.  
Fayette (Me.), 68.  
Fayette (Mo.), 203.  
Federal St. (Salem),  
55, 252 (2), 290.  
Felt, —, 3, 11, 14  
(2), 20, 44, 75, 77  
(2), 91, 95, 96, 227,  
229 (2), 231, 235,  
252, 369, 370, 372.  
Benjamin, 370.  
David, 369.  
J. B., 143.  
Capt. John, 327,  
352 (2).  
Joseph, 369.  
Rev. Joseph B., 76,  
144, 145.  
Mary, 370.  
Mehitable, 369.  
Sarah, 370.  
Susannah, 369.  
Fellows, Fellowes,  
Capt., 149.  
Caleb, 52.  
Ensign Samuel, 53.  
Samuel A., 195.  
Victoria La Rue, 195.  
Felton, —, 89.  
John, 89.  
Samuel, 382.  
Fenwick, —, 8 (2),  
9 (3).  
Ferguson, Betsy, 314.  
Fernald, Miriam, 318.  
Fernald, *see also* Fur-  
nald.  
Ferrell, —, 192  
Henrietta, 192.  
Ferry Lane (Salem),  
302.  
Fields, John, 314.  
Miriam, 314.  
Fiennes, —, 35.  
Filson, Mary Jane, 203.  
Finch, Sir Heneage,  
109.  
Fines, Nathaniel, 103.  
Fingal (ship), 147.  
Finley, John, 319.  
Mary Webber, 319.  
Finson, Sargent Am-  
brose, 51.  
Firmin, Dr, Giles, 29.  
First Church (Beverly)  
161.

- First Church (Salem), 1, 77, 97, 293, 310, 352, 381.  
 First Parish Meeting House (Salem), 371.  
 Fisher, —, 193.  
   Luella, 193.  
 Fisher's Island (Conn.), 32.  
 Fishstamford, 341.  
 Fiske, Fisk, Rev. —, 184, 353.  
   Ada A., 205.  
   Henrietta S., 61.  
   Rev. Samuel, 310.  
   William B., 61.  
 Flanders, Caroline Augusta, 194.  
   Eleanor, 64.  
   Jedidiah, 64.  
   Sally, 64.  
   Sarah, 64.  
 Fletcher, Asenath, 60.  
   Lodoski Maria, 198.  
   Othniel, 60.  
   Sarah R., 61.  
 Flint, —, 86.  
   Benjamin, 276, 277, 279, 280.  
   David, 309.  
   George, 278.  
   Jonathan, 306.  
   Thomas, 88, 279.  
   William, 309.  
 Flint's Pasture (Salem), 285, 288.  
 Flint St. (Salem), 352.  
 Florida, 305.  
 Fluant, Elizabeth, 167, 355, 358, 364.  
   Jane, 172.  
   Mary, 161, 163 (2), 167, 172, 356, 360, 363.  
   Moses 161 (2), 163, 167, 172.  
 Fogg, Fogge, Abigail, 59, 64 (2).  
   Louisa, 57.  
   Ralph, 212.  
   Ruth, 59.  
   Sally, 64.  
   Samuel, 59.  
   Stephen 64.  
 Folger, Bethesda, 369.  
 Follett, Robert, 212.  
 Fontaine, —, 38.  
 Foot, Samuell, 280.  
 Forbes, Lord, 19.  
   Emeline F., 67.  
   John, 5, 31 (2).  
 Ford, —, 324, 326.  
   Aurelia Estelle, 200.  
   Forest River (Salem), 14, 373 (3), 374.  
 Foster, Anna, 181, 364, 367.  
   Benjamin, 168, 169, 258.  
   Corrilla R., 194.  
   David, 296.  
   Gideon, 222.  
   Hannah, 361, 362, 364 (2), 368.  
   Jonathan, 270.  
   Joseph, 166 (2), 168, 170, 174, 177, 179, 182, 258, 261, 264, 270, 362, 364, 368 (2).  
   Joseph, jr., 361.  
   Josiah, 177.  
   Lydia, 174, 222, 357, 360, 364, 368.  
   Mary, 182.  
   Nathan, 52.  
   Rebecca, 166, 168, 170, 174, 177, 179, 182, 258, 261, 264, 270, 361.  
   Robert, 328, 352 (2), 384.  
   Samuel, 179.  
   Sarah, 261, 264.  
   Susanna, 361.  
   Thomas, 362.  
   William H., 352.  
 Fowey (Cornwall), 1 (3), 2 (2), 133.  
 Fowker, —, 38.  
 Fowler, Capt., 63.  
   Letitia, 186.  
 Fox, Betsey, 63.  
   Charles James, 351.  
   Hannah Augusta, 195.  
 Foxcroft (Me.), 187.  
 Foxwell, —, 155.  
 France, 27, 114, 148 (2), 152, 214, 314, 343, 372.  
 Francis, Col. Ebenezer, 55.  
 Frankfort Arsenal (Pa.), 202.  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 369.  
 Frederic, Count of Nassau, 41.  
 Fredericksburg (Va.), 199.  
 Freeman, —, 151.  
   Caroline Sophia, 188.  
 Fremont (N. H.), 60 (5), 61 (2), 200, 201.  
 French, Abigail, 71.  
   Deliverance, 308.  
   Eleanor Hammond, 187.  
   W. W., 187.  
 Friason, —, 259.  
 Friendship (ship), 289.  
 Friesland, 41.  
 Frisbee, Capt. D., 315.  
   Dorothy, 315.  
 Frolic (ship), 147.  
 Frost, —, 156 (3), 159, 160 (2).  
   Abigail, 154, 155 (2), 157 (2), 159 (2).  
   Andrew Pepperrell, 154 (2), 157 (2).  
   Benjamin, 153.  
   Benjamin Prescott, 153.  
   Betsey G., 314.  
   Catherine, 157.  
   Charles, 155–157.  
   Charles, jr., 157.  
   Charles Lewis, 160.  
   Dorothy, 159.  
   Eleanor, 157 (2).  
   Eliza, 157.  
   Eliza Prescott, 153 (2).  
   Elizabeth, 154, 156 (4), 159.  
   Emeline, 153.  
   Francis, 314.  
   George, 154 (2), 156, 157, 159 (2).  
   George Pepperrell, 156 (2).  
   George Pitts, 159.  
   Hannah, 155 (2), 162 (2), 173.  
   Hannah B., 154.  
   Henry, 153, 157.  
   Isaac, 156.



- Frost, Jacob, 156.  
 James, 173.  
 Jane, 157, 159, 160.  
 Jane Pepperrell, 156.  
 Joanna, 157.  
 John, 154 (5), 157, 162 (2), 173.  
 John George, 156.  
 John Newmarch, 153.  
 Joseph, 154, 157, 159 (2), 160.  
 Joshua, 314.  
 Lucy, 156, 159.  
 Lydia, 156.  
 Margaret, 154, 158 (2), 159.  
 Mary, 154 (2), 155 (2), 159, 160, 162.  
 Mary Newmarch, 153.  
 Mehitable, 159.  
 Mercy, 154.  
 Mercy Gibbs, 153 (3).  
 Miriam, 159.  
 Nancy, 156, 157.  
 Nathaniel, 154.  
 Polly, 156.  
 Sabra, 156.  
 Sally, 156, 314.  
 Sarah, 153, 154 (2), 156, 159 (3), 160.  
 Sophia, 156.  
 Susan, 154.  
 Thomas Bell, 159.  
 Timothy, 154, 155.  
 Timothy, jr., 155.  
 William, 153, 154, 156 (2), 157 (2).  
 William Clark, 159.  
 William Pepperrell, 155 (2), 156.  
 Frye, Nathan, 256.  
 Fuller, Patience Persina, 196.  
 Furber, John, 158.  
 Sarah Frost, 158.  
 Thomas, 158 (2).  
 William, 158.  
 Furnald, Betsey, 319.  
 Margery Pepperrell, 153.  
 Mark, 153.  
 Mary A., 153.  
 Furnald, *see also* Fernald.  
 Furnival's Inn, 230.
- Gaftman, Dr. Francis, 279.  
 Gage, Gen., 322, 334, 335, 337 (2), 338, 340.  
 Gov., 325 (2), 338.  
 Andrew, 368.  
 Anna, 355.  
 Elizabeth, 358 (3), 361, 364, 368.  
 Jane, 364.  
 Mary, 355, 361, 365, 368.  
 Sarah, 167.  
 William, 358 (3), 361, 364, 368.  
 Zachariah, 361.  
 Gaines, Sarah, 162, 167.  
 Gale, Abigail, 164, 168, 172, 177.  
 Anna, 168, 171, 179, 182.  
 Bartholomew, 232 (5), 233 (2), 236.  
 Betsey M., 195.  
 Emma, 171.  
 Martha, 233.  
 Mary, 167.  
 Mary, 170, 177, 183, 233, 268, 376.  
 Miriam, 164, 168, 171, 175.  
 Sarah, 62.  
 Gale's Rocks (Manchester), 233.  
 Galesburg (Ill.), 192.  
 Galhood, Thomas, 52.  
 Gallison, John, 272 (2).  
 Tabitha, 272.  
 Galloup, Ellen Sophia, 198.  
 Garcelon, Rev. Jas., 319.  
 Sarah Bartlett, 319.  
 Gardner, Gardiner, Gardener, —, 20, 35, 74, 80, 93 (2), 96, 138, 212 (2), 215, 222, 301, 308, 377.  
 Capt., 75, 76 (3), 79, 80, 94.  
 Lt., 79.  
 Abel, 77, 95, 213 (2), 214 (3) — 216 (2), 218 (9), 219 (5), 222, 295 (2), 296 (2),
- Gardner, Gardiner, Gardener, Abel, 298 (2), 301 (5), 302 (4), 306 (3) — 308 (2), 309 (6), 310 (5) — 312.  
 Abigail, 310.  
 Ann, 76 (2), 296.  
 Anna, 369, 378, 379 (3).  
 Capt. Augustus P., 294 (3).  
 Bartholomew, 213.  
 Benjamin, 306 (2), 379 (2).  
 Bethiah, 96, 297, 378.  
 Damaris, 308.  
 Daniel, 93, 96, 209, 296 (2), 277, 378 (3), 379 (2).  
 Ebenezer, 210 (2), 211 (2), 212 (2), 296, 308 (2), 379, 380.  
 Elizabeth, 95, 96 (2), 209 (2), 210, 220 (2), 221 (3), 292, 294, 295 (3), 296 (3), 297, 302 (3), 304 (2), 308 (2), 370, 375 (3), 376 (3), 379 (2), 380, 383 (3), 384.  
 Emma, 379.  
 Esther, 297, 379, 380, 383 (2).  
 Eunice, 221, 292, 307, 308, 369.  
 Frank A., M.D., 73, 209, 289, 369.  
 George, 84, 92, 94 (2), 209, 210 (2) — 212, 294, 298, 377 (2), 378 (2), 379, (2), 384 (2).  
 Hab, 289.  
 Habakkuk, 87, 223 (3), 224, 290, 291 (2), 292, 370 (3), 371 (4).  
 Hannah, 77, 83, 96, 209, 212, 222, 297 — 299, 304, 305 (2), 370.  
 Hapscott, 87.  
 Henry, 384 (2).

- Gardner, Gardiner, Gardener, Israel,  
221, 298, 299, 308  
(2).  
John, 90, 92 (2), 93  
(5), 96 (2), 209 (2),  
210, 212, 215-217  
221, 292 (2) - 294  
(3), 295 (7), 296  
(2), 299, 300, 302  
(6) - 304, 371 (2),  
373 (4) - 376 (2),  
378, 379 (2), 380,  
384.  
John, jr., 374.  
Jonathan, 73, 217,  
218 (6), 220 (2),  
221, 295, 296, 299  
(3), 300 (2), 301  
(5), 302 (3), 303  
(3), 304, 308, 309  
(3) - 311 (3), 312,  
373 (2), 375.  
Jonathan, jr., 375.  
Joseph, 74 (3) - 75  
(6), 76, 77 (3), 81,  
83 (2), 84, 87, 217  
(2), 218, 222, 292,  
298, 300 (2), 301  
(2), 311 (3), 312  
(4), 369 (5) - 371.  
Lion, 9 (2), 146.  
Lois, 383.  
Lydia, 96, 298 (2),  
299, 304 (2), 379,  
380.  
Margaret, 211, 304,  
305 (2).  
Mary, 83, 84, 86, 87  
(2), 220 (2), 221  
(2) - 223, 292, 296,  
299 (2), 300, 303  
(2), 304 (3), 308  
(2), 370, 371, 374,  
376 (3).  
Mehitable, 222, 312,  
369 (2), 379.  
Mercy, 292 (2).  
Molly, 379.  
Nathaniel, 369.  
Patty, 379.  
Priscilla, 93, 222,  
310 (2).  
Rebecca, 311 (2).  
Ruth, 87 (2), 96, 291  
(6), 297, 370, 379  
(2).  
Gardner, Gardiner, Samuel,  
84 (3), 87, 89-91  
(4), 92 (2), 93  
(4) - 95 (2), 96, 209,  
210 (3), 211 (3),  
212, 216, 218 (4) -  
222, 253, 273, 275,  
281, 282, 292, 294,  
298, 304, 305, 370,  
373 (2), 377, 378  
(3), 379 (3), 380  
(2) - 382 (2), 383.  
Samuel, jr., 81, 87,  
88, 91 (2), 96 (3),  
212, 298 (2), 382.  
Samuel, sen., 77.  
Samuel Pickering,  
383.  
Sarah, 84, 211, 219  
(4), 220, 221 (3),  
296, 298 (2), 299,  
301, 304 (4), 308  
(2), 311 (2), 375,  
379 (2), 380 (2).  
Simon Stacey, 311.  
Susanna, 96, 211.  
Thomas, 73, 77 (2),  
78 (8), 79 (9), 80,  
(2), 81 (7), 82 (6),  
83 (4) - 85 (7), 86  
(4), 87, 209, 211,  
217 (2) - 220 (2),  
221 (2), 222 (4),  
223, 289, 306 (2),  
307 (2), 308 (2),  
309, 369, 371.  
Thomas, jr., 78, 80,  
81, 83, 222, 307.  
Thomas, sen., 77,  
79-81 (2).  
Weld, 384 (2).  
Gardner's Hill (Pea-  
body), 219.  
Garland, Elizabeth  
Lydia, 194.  
Ida Augusta, 200.  
Garland (Me.), 57 (3),  
190.  
Gaskin, Samuel, jr.,  
279.  
Gates, Gen., 322, 346  
(2).  
Gay, Ardenia E., 204.  
George, E., 204.  
Gay Head (Mass.), 235.  
Gedney, —, 282 (2).  
Gedney, Bartholomew,  
253.  
Eleazer, 87, 291.  
Elizabeth, 87, 291.  
Ruth, 87, 291 (3).  
William, 217, 281,  
286.  
Genn, Sally Jane, 187.  
George (ketch), 238.  
Georges Bank, 151,  
152.  
Georgetown (Mass.),  
65.  
Germany, 5, 31.  
Gerrish, B., 223.  
Abigail, 314, 315.  
Andrew, 315.  
Benjamin, 315.  
Daniel, 315.  
Dorothy, 315.  
Elizabeth, 315.  
George, 315 (2).  
John, 314, 315 (2).  
Joseph, 294.  
Margery, 315.  
Mary, 315.  
Molly, 315.  
Rhoda, 315.  
Ruth, 315.  
Sally, 315.  
Sarah, 315.  
William, 315.  
Getchell, Jeremiah, 373.  
Gibraltar, 151.  
Gilbert, Davies, 146.  
Giles, Goiles, Ebenezer,  
174.  
Edmund, 264.  
Eleazer, 161, 168,  
174, 261, 264, 268,  
277, 365.  
Eleazar, jr., 365.  
Eli, 179, 183.  
Elizabeth, 183, 264,  
356.  
James, 261.  
John, 168, 353, 360  
(2), 365.  
Lydia, 161 (2), 168,  
174, 179, 183, 261,  
264, 268, 365.  
Martha, 360, 365.  
Mary, 162, 165, 172,  
176.  
Rebecca, 365 (2).  
Samuel, 179.  
Sarah, 353 (2), 365.



- Gillespie, Ann Elizabeth, 203.  
     W. I., 203.  
 Gilman, Elisabeth, 171.  
     Hannah Emery, 70.  
     Joanna, 158.  
 Gilmanton (N. H.), 64,  
     65 (3), 186.  
 Given, —, 59.  
     Frances, 59.  
 Glanville, —, 27.  
 Glasgow (Scotland), 327.  
 Glasshouse Field (Salem), 285, 287, 288.  
 Glidden, Asenath, 189,  
     190.  
     Mary, 190.  
     Mary, Ann, 198.  
     Simeon, 189.  
 Glin, Martha, 172 (2).  
 Globe Tavern (Salem), 73.  
 Gloucester (Mass.), 51  
     (3), 148, 151, 256,  
     297 (2), 310, 376,  
 Glover, —, 242, 243.  
     Edward, 290.  
 Goddard, Guibon, 144.  
 Goding, Mary Adams,  
     207.  
 Goffe, William, 49.  
 Goldfinch (ship), 148.  
 Goldthwaite, Golthite,  
     —, 92.  
     Samuel, 88.  
     Samuell, jr., 293.  
 Goldthwaite Meadow,  
     277, 285, 287.  
 Goll, Benjamin, 53.  
 Goodhue, Capt., 157.  
     Benjamin, 249.  
     Betsey, 63.  
     Elizabeth, 157.  
     Jonathan, 297.  
     Josiah, 62.  
     Mary, 62.  
     Ruth, 297.  
 Goodnoe, Ellen Marcia,  
     188.  
     Isaac E., 188.  
 Goodrich, Lizzie  
     Sarah, 202.  
 Goodwin, Dr., 50.  
     Rev., 42.  
     Abigail, 314.  
     Harriet B., 318.  
 Goodwin, John, 104  
     (2), 146.  
     Lydia Ann, 201.  
     Nathaniel, 314.  
     Sally, 313.  
 Goold, —, 307.  
     Betty, 163.  
     Elizabeth, 168, 171.  
     Gideon, 171.  
     Samuel, 163 (2), 168  
     (2), 171.  
 Gooseberry Islands,  
     248.  
 Gordon, Capt., 149,  
     152.  
 Goree (ship), 149.  
 Gorges, Sir Ferdin-  
     ando, 17.  
 Goslin, Elizabeth, 156.  
 Goss, Richard, 52.  
 Gott, —, 19, 37 (2).  
     42, 44.  
     John, 276, 278.  
 Gould, —, 188.  
     George, 69.  
     Hannah, 185.  
     Hester Ann, 188.  
     James, 95.  
     Nancy Weston, 69.  
     Thomas, 93, 306.  
 Gourdon, Dr., 36.  
 Goyette, Josephine A.,  
     205.  
 Grace, Abigail, 314.  
     Nicholas, 314.  
 Grafton, Clara Eu-  
     dora, 204.  
     Elizabeth, 95, 96.  
     John, 85 (2), 93.  
     Joseph, 90, 95.  
 Graham, Grahame,  
     Capt., 149.  
     Dr., 352.  
     Dr., James, 340 (2).  
 Grand Banks, 250.  
 Grand Orient  
     (France), 314.  
 Grandterre (Guadu-  
     loupe), 344 (2),  
     346.  
 Grant, J. M., 320.  
     James, 303.  
     Rebecca P., 320.  
 Grassy Pond Meadow,  
     287.  
 Graves, Dorcas, 173,  
     179.  
 Gravesend (England),  
     32.  
 Gray, Grey, —, 313.  
     Lord, 115, 122.  
     Anna, 367.  
     Sir Charles, 323 (2),  
     347.  
     Ella Gertrude, 201.  
     Hannah, 166, 357,  
     361, 368.  
     Isaac, 166 (3), 178,  
     179, 367.  
     Jacob, 178.  
     Jesse Solomon, 201.  
     Lydia, 179.  
     Mary, 182.  
     Olive, 313.  
     Rebecca, 166, 178,  
     179, 367.  
     Ruth, 179, 182, 264.  
 Great Britain, 214,  
     314, 324, 348 (2).  
 Great Misery Island  
     (Salem), 253.  
 Great Pasture (Brick-  
     kiln Lane), 301.  
 Great Pastures (Sa-  
     lem), 302, 303 (2),  
     308, 370, 371, 384.  
 Greece, 34.  
 Gregg, James, 293.  
 Greeley, —, 315,  
     Eliza Burns, 186.  
 Green, —, 203, 380.  
     Gen., 326.  
     Frances Victoria,  
     203.  
     Hannah, 162 (2),  
     173.  
     Jane, 355, 358, 361,  
     364, 368.  
     John, 162 (2), 173.  
     Jonathan, 361, 364,  
     366.  
     Lydia, 359.  
     Mary, 357, 361, 364,  
     366.  
     Nancy, 66.  
 Green (Iowa), 185.  
 Grenada (W. I.), 314  
     (2).  
 Grenadier Company,  
     347 (2).  
 Greenleaf, Abner, 313.  
     Miriam, 313.  
 Greenmount Ceme-  
     tery, 63.

- Greenough, Margaret, 159.  
 Capt. Samuel, 159.  
 Griffin, Griffen, Adnoiram, 53.  
 Ambros, 52.  
 Benjamin, 52.  
 Daniel, 53.  
 Daniel, jr., 52.  
 Corp. Jonathan, 51.  
 Josiah, 52.  
 Nathaniel, 52.  
 Ollover, 52.  
 Dea. Samuel, 53.  
 Samuel, 3rd, 52.  
 Thomas, 53.  
 Griffith, —, 24.  
 Dr., 24.  
 Fanny Bradley, 205.  
 John W., 205.  
 Griggs, Esther, 268.  
 Griswold, Egbert, 320.  
 Eliza H., 320.  
 Grouard, Hannah, 153.  
 Grove, Rebecca, 168.  
 Grove St. (Peabody), 219.  
 Groveland (Ill.), 192.  
 Grover, Abigail, 181 (2), 257, 262.  
 Ebenezer, 175.  
 Edmund, 167, 173, 175, 182.  
 Eleazer, 167.  
 John, 181, 257 (2), 262.  
 Mary, 167, 173 (2), 175, 182.  
 Rebekah, 262.  
 Ruth, 182.  
 Sarah, 173, 176.  
 Groves, Abigail, 165, 169 (2), 174, 176, 362, 363, 366.  
 Anna, 363, 365.  
 Elizabeth, 180 (2).  
 Emma, 368.  
 Freeborn, 174, 184, 266, 269, 272 (2), 360 (2).  
 Jane, 176, 363, 368.  
 John, 360 (2), 364, 368.  
 Joseph, 269.  
 Katherine, 364, 368.  
 Lydia, 161, 168, 174, 179, 183, 261, 264, 268.  
 Groves, Nicholas, 266 (2), 269, 272.  
 Peter, 165 (2), 169, 174, 176, 184, 363, 365.  
 Peter, jr., 365.  
 Rebecca, 166, 174, 177, 179, 182, 258, 261, 264, 358 (2), 360.  
 Sarah, 179, 259.  
 Triphosa, 360.  
 William, 180, 364.  
 Growler (privateer-ship), 148.  
 Grubb, Jacob, 319.  
 Susan Mitchell, 319.  
 Guadalupe, 344, 345 (3).  
 Guernsey, 148.  
 Guilford (Ill.), 186.  
 Guilford Court House, Battle of, 326.  
 Gulliver, Susan Jenkins, 66.  
 Gunter, —, 103.  
 Guppy, James, 363.  
 Joshua, 363, 368 (2).  
 Margaret, 363, 368.  
 Sarah, 363.  
 Gustavus Adolphus, 5.  
 Hacker, Col., 49, 131 (2).  
 Hadlock, James, 264.  
 John, 184.  
 Mary, 258.  
 Prudence, 184, 258, 261, 264.  
 Samuel, 184, 257, 258, 261, 264.  
 Sarah, 261.  
 Hadyn, —, 324.  
 Halden, J., 342.  
 Hale, —, 38.  
 Anna, 362.  
 Elizabeth, 171, 264, 271, 356.  
 Henry, 171, 362 (2).  
 John, 53.  
 John, jr., 52.  
 Rebecca, 271, 356.  
 Robert, 171, 264, 271, 356.  
 Samuel, 52.  
 Haley, Hannah, 319.  
 Josiah, 319.  
 Halifax, (N. S.), 147, 149, 152, 317, 324, 325, 345, 347.  
 Hall, Capt., 151.  
 Mary Florella, 195.  
 Royal Tyler, 195.  
 Halliman, Mary, 15.  
 Hallowell (Me.), 202.  
 Ham, Elizabeth, 72.  
 Hamilton, —, 35, 36.  
 Hamilton, Duke of, 36 (3).  
 Hamilton (Mass.), 294.  
 Hammond, Col., 23.  
 Elizabeth, 318.  
 Mary Catherine, 194.  
 Hampton (N. H.) 62, 204.  
 Hancock, John, 56 (2).  
 Hanscom, Hepsibah, 320.  
 Hanson, —, 91, 214.  
 Haraden, Andrew, 52.  
 Benoney, 52.  
 Caleb, 52.  
 Daniel, 52.  
 John, 52.  
 Joseph, 53.  
 Hardy, Hannah, 360.  
 Joseph, sen., 84.  
 Susannah, 360.  
 Sir T. M., 149.  
 Thomas, 360.  
 Hardwick, —, 105.  
 Hardwick (Vt.), 197.  
 Harlakenden, —, 6, 10, 11.  
 Harlem Heights (Battle of), 326.  
 Harley, Emma, 186.  
 Harmon, Josephine M., 198.  
 Harmony Grove Cemetery (Salem), 220.  
 Harris, —, 150.  
 Anna, 272.  
 Benjamin, 353.  
 David, 182.  
 Dorcas, 265.  
 Elizabeth, 353, 365, 366 (4).  
 Experience, 261.  
 James, 272.  
 Jane McKelvy, 376.  
 Jonathan, 178, 181 (2), 182, 267.  
 Joseph, 182, 376.



- Harris, Margaret, 181, 272, 367.  
 Mary, 178, 181.  
 Miriam, 181 (2), 182, 267.  
 Nicolas, 267.  
 Rebecca, 164, 170, 179, 181.  
 Samuel, 178, 182, 258 (2), 261, 265, 353, 365, 366 (3).  
 Sarah, 182, 258, 261, 265, 366.  
 William, 144, 366.  
 Harrison, —, 97, 130.  
 Maj., 23, 24.  
 Maj. Gen., 128.  
 Harrold, Sarah, 318.  
 Capt. William, 318.  
 Hart, Sarah, 161, 166, 170, 311.  
 Hartford (Conn.), 210.  
 Hartford (O.), 188.  
 Harvard College, Cambridge), 11, 16, 34, 160, 210, 236, 291 (2), 305 (2), 317, 352 (3), 380.  
 Harvey, Dorothy, 159.  
 Hon. John, 159.  
 Harwood, David, 281 (3).  
 Sir Edward, 5 (2), 133.  
 John, 218.  
 Haskell, Huskal, Haskol, Haskul, Abigail, 169.  
 Bathsheba, 168.  
 Benjamin, 181.  
 Chandler, 195.  
 Elizabeth, 172, 181, 265 (2), 355 (2), 358, 364, 376.  
 Emma, 165, 168, 180.  
 Jehoadan, 172.  
 John, 161, 165, 168, 169, 172, 180, 181.  
 Lydia, 181.  
 Marcy, 365, 368.  
 Margaret, 180.  
 Mary, 169 (2), 181, 184, 258, 368.  
 Miriam, 165, 182, 267.  
 Moses, 364.  
 Paul, 184.  
 Harris, Robert, 181, (2), 184, 258, 265, 365.  
 Roxana Annisteen, 195.  
 Ruth, 258.  
 William, 169 (3), 181, 355 (3), 364, 365, 368.  
 Haskins, Elizabeth, 176.  
 Miriam, 266 (2), 355, 359, 365.  
 Hatch, Caroline Augusta, 194.  
 Estes, 57.  
 Susan Chase, 57.  
 Hathorne, Hathorn, Hawthorne, —, 16, 211 (2), 212 (2).  
 Col., 274.  
 Maj., 84.  
 Elizabeth, 219 (2).  
 John, 87, 212 (4), 233, 256.  
 Joseph, 87.  
 Keturah, 179.  
 Nathaniel, 211, 212 (2).  
 Ruth, 87, 212 (3).  
 Sarah, 87.  
 Maj. William, 219.  
 Hathorne, *see also* Hawthorne.  
 Hatley (P. Q.), 189.  
 Havana, 148, 316.  
 Haven, Col. Franklin, 250.  
 Haverhill (Mass.), 18, 60, 62, 67, 204, 308, 337, 352.  
 Haverhill (N.H.), 293, 294 (2).  
 Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 87, 219.  
 Hawthorne, *see also* Hathorne.  
 Hawkins, Capt., 149.  
 Hayes, Abby Stanley, 189.  
 Haynes, —, 19.  
 John, 8.  
 Hayward, Bethya, 174.  
 Elizabeth, 178, 182, 257, 259, 355, 359, 366.  
 Jabez, 174.  
 Hayward, Mabel, 207.  
 Nehemiah, 174.  
 Samuel, jr., 312.  
 Hazilrig, Sir Arthur, 9.  
 Head, Capt., 149.  
 Heard, —, 151.  
 Heath, Lt. Jonathan, 58.  
 Judith K., 58.  
 Hebert, Heberd, Hebord, Dorcas, 173, 179.  
 Esther, 259.  
 Henry, 259.  
 Jeremiah, 164, 171 (2).  
 John, 179.  
 John, jr., 173, 179.  
 Joseph, 259.  
 Mary, 164, 168, 171, 259.  
 Ruth, 173.  
 Samuel, 259.  
 Sarah, 164.  
 Hebert, *see also* Hibbert.  
 Hector (ship), 9.  
 Helena (Ark.), 200.  
 Hendrickson, Emma L., 186.  
 Henry VIII. (Eng.), 2.  
 Henry, Patrick, 340.  
 Henry (brig), 150 (2).  
 Herbert, Capt. Benjamin, 296, 375.  
 Elizabeth, 296, 375.  
 Hermes (frigate), 148 (2).  
 Herrick, Abigail, 182, 257, 260, 261 (2), 263, 266, 268, 271, 272 (2).  
 Andrew, 258.  
 Benjamin, 167.  
 Bethya, 174.  
 David, 271.  
 Deborah, 362.  
 Ebenezer, 181.  
 Elizabeth, 162, 164, 165.  
 Emma, 265, 268 (2), 355, 366.  
 George, 257, 265, 266, 268 (2), 355, 366.  
 Henry, 178, 255.  
 Henry, jr., 169, 174, 178.

- Herrick, Howett, 182  
     (2), 257, 261, 266, 271.  
 Israel, 174.  
 Joanna, 169, 174, 178, 258.  
 John, 167.  
 Jonathan, 165, 167, 174, 182.  
 Joseph, 174.  
 Joshua, 269, 272, 356, 359 (2), 362, 364, 366 (2), 368.  
 Judith, 194, 265.  
 Lucy, 172, 357, 361, 367.  
 Lydia, 162, 165 (2), 173, 260, 264, 269, 272 (2), 356 (2), 357, 359 (2), 362, 363, 366.  
 Martha, 355.  
 Mary, 164, 166, 169, 170, 174, 178, 180, 181, 257, 261, 267, 269, 355, 357, 362, 366.  
 Samuel, 167, 172, 181.  
 Sarah, 164, 167 (3), 172 (2), 178, 181, 379.  
 Stephen, 162, 164.  
 Theophilus, 356, 368.  
 Triphena, 172, 174, 177, 180, 183, 184, 266, 358 (2).  
 Triphosa, 263.  
 Zechariah, 272.  
 Hersey, Hearsey, Abel, 376 (3).  
     Elizabeth, 376.  
     Mary, 376.  
     William, 310.  
 Hewson, Col., 35.  
 Heywood, —, 62.  
     Emily, 62.  
     William, 62.  
 Hibbens, —, 14, 18 (2), 19.  
 Hibbert, Bridget, 264, 355.  
     Lydia, 355.  
 Hibbert, *see also* Herbert.  
 Hickey, Capt., 149.  
 Hicks, —, 331 (2), 332.  
 Hicks, Joshua, 371.  
 Higgins, Nellie M., 71.  
 Higginson, Higgenson, —, 76, 83, 131, 231.  
     Rev., 9.  
     Elizabeth, 210.  
     Esther, 210, 383.  
     Francis, 210, 383.  
     H. H., 342.  
     Hannah, 209.  
     Henry, 210.  
     John, 75, 76, 82, 85 (4), 87, 93, 95, 96, 209, 210 (3), 223, 235, 241.  
     John, jr., 82, 212.  
     John, 3rd, 256.  
     Margaret, 241.  
     Mary, 87, 223, 304.  
     Ruth, 210.  
     Samuel, 210.  
     Sarah, 87, 96, 210 (2), 223.  
     Susanah, 302.  
 High St. (Salem), 312.  
 Hildesley, —, 103.  
 Hill, —, 67.  
     Abigail, 165, 169 (2), 172, 176, 268, 355, 358.  
     Betsey, 67.  
     Deborah, 177.  
     Elizabeth, 175, 258, 363.  
     Henry, 355.  
     John, 173, 175, 177, 181 (2), 258.  
     Lydia, 358.  
     Miriam, 173 (2), 175, 177, 181, 258.  
     Philip, 89, 309.  
     Sarah, 163, 170, 175, 179, 222, 309, 310.  
     Sarah A., 313.  
     Susan Ayer, 72.  
     Zebulon, 310, 355 (2), 358.  
 Hilliard, —, 36, 222.  
     Edward, 82 (2), 85, 223.  
     Joseph, 280.  
 Hingham (Mass.), 310, 366.  
 Hinman, Josephine, 193.  
 Hoar, Abigail, 181, 257, 262.  
     Mary, 178.  
 Hobson, Gen., 343, 344 (3).  
 Hodges, —, 299 (2).  
     Gamaliel, 280, 297, 299, 304.  
     Joseph, 304.  
     Mary, 304 (2), 305.  
     Priscilla, 297, 304.  
     Ruth, 299.  
     Sarah, 299.  
 Hodgkins, John, 52.  
 Holbrook, Carrie Etta, 201.  
     Margaret Doane, 64.  
     Margery Doane, 64.  
 Holderness (N. H.), 204.  
 Holland, 3, 4, 5 (3), 12, 15, 20, 39, 41 (2), 50 (2), 102, 109.  
 Hollingsworth, Richard, 17, 84.  
     William, 233.  
 Holmby, 115.  
 Holmes, Homes, —, 148.  
     Dr., 334 (2), 335 (3), 336.  
     Jane, 191.  
     John, 93.  
     Mary J., 158.  
     Sarah, 180, 259, 262, 265, 267, 365.  
 Holmes Hole (Mass.), 150.  
 Holt, —, 154.  
     Rev., —, 384.  
     Rev. Nathan, 153.  
     Sarah, 153, 154.  
 Holton, Hannah, 297.  
     James, 277, 279.  
     Mary, 297.  
     Samuel, 297.  
     Samuel, jr., 297 (2).  
 Holton, *see also* Houlton.  
 Hood, John, 280.  
 Hooke, William, 45 (2).  
 Hooker, —, 7, 122.  
     Miriam, 173, 175, 181, 258.  
     Thomas, 2.  
 Hooper, Abigail, 164 (2), 168, 172, 177.



- Hooper, Dorothy, 259.  
   Edward, 172.  
   Elizabeth, 161, 166, 168.  
   Lydia, 177.  
   Miriam, 177.  
   William, 164, 168, 172, 177.  
 Hooper House (Dancers), 325.  
 Hope (Indian), 16.  
 Hopkins, John, 58.  
   Margaret, 58.  
 Hopkinton (N. H.), 72.  
 Hopton, Lord, 27 (2).  
   Sir Ralph, 134.  
 Horn, —, 19.  
 Horner, John J., 200.  
   Mary Brigham, 200.  
 Hornet (ship), 150, 151 (2).  
 Hornet (sloop), 151.  
 Hosmer, —, 380.  
   Almira, 380.  
   Bela, 380.  
   Eben, 380.  
   Elijah, 380 (2).  
   Eliza, 380.  
   Elizabeth, 380.  
   James, 380.  
   Joseph, 380.  
   Lydia, 380 (2).  
   Perley, 380.  
   Sally, 380.  
   Sarah, 379, 380.  
   Sewel, 380.  
   Susan, 380.  
 Hotham, Sir John, 20 (2).  
 Houghton, —, 324.  
 Houlton, —, 92.  
   James, 273, 276.  
 Houlton, *see also* Houlton.  
 Howard, Abigail, 177.  
   Bethya, 190.  
   Cecil Hampden Cutts, 153, 313.  
   Hannah, 177.  
   Josiah, 170.  
   Judith, 162 (2), 165, 168.  
   Lydia, 168.  
   Nehemiah, 165 (2), 170.  
   Ruth, 165.  
   Sarah, 165.  
 Howard, Stephen, 162, 165, 168.  
 Howard St. Cemetery (Salem), 65.  
 Howatt, Hattie Louise, 207.  
   William B., 207.  
 Howe, Ester Viletta, 205.  
   Sir William Howe, 341, 346 (2), 347.  
 Howel, Abigail, 163.  
   Elizabeth, 163.  
   Humphrey, 163.  
 Hoyt, —, 57.  
   Asenath, 197.  
   Mary, 57, 194.  
   Roxanna, 58.  
   Stephen, 58.  
 Huckins, Charlotte Augusta, 190.  
 Hudson, —, 345.  
   Charles T., 317.  
   Harriot, 317.  
 Hudson River (N. Y.), 8.  
 Huggins, Jane, 58.  
   Mersylvia Maria, 58.  
 Hugh (Indian), 235.  
 Hull, Anna, 261.  
   Anne, 178 (2).  
   Elizabeth, 178, 280, 365, 368.  
   Isaac, 261.  
   Isaac, jr., 178 (2).  
   Joseph, 178.  
   Ruth, 257.  
   Theophilus, 260.  
 Humphrey, Humfrey, —, 10, 89.  
   Col., 36 (2).  
   Catherine, 316.  
   Daniel, jr., 316.  
   William, 52.  
 Hunt, —, 157.  
   Charles Warren M.D., 192.  
   Eunice, 87.  
   Mary Annette, 192.  
   William, 87.  
 Hunter (privateer-brig), 147, 148 (2).  
 Huntington, Rev. —, 384.  
 Hutchins, Betsey, 63.  
   John, 63.  
 Hutchinson, —, 15, 135, 144.  
 Hutton, Elizabeth Royall, 317.  
   Rev. H. Hutton, 317.  
 Hyde, Hide, Barbara, 295.  
   Don, 196.  
   Isaac, 90.  
   Josephine, 196.  
 Hyde Park (Mass.), 187.  
 Hylan, Ira, 60.  
   Susan Pratt, 60.  
 Ihansi (India), 321.  
 Illinois, 68, 186 (7), 192 (5), 193, 200, 205, 206 (2), 208.  
 India, 321 (2), 322.  
 Indian (ship), 149.  
 Ingersoll, Ingersol, —, 229.  
   Bethiah, 297.  
   John, 228 (3), 229.  
   Mary, 297.  
   Nathaniel, 74 (2), 90, 297.  
 Ingerson, John, 171.  
   Richard, 171.  
   Ruth, 171.  
 Iowa, 185.  
 Ipswich (Mass.), 12 (2), 16, 29, 33, 78, 82, 83, 221, 233, 276, 287, 294, 298 (3), 310 (2).  
 Ipswich River, 218, 278 (2), 284, 286, 295.  
 Ireland, 19 (2), 20, 32, 36, 38 (2), 51, 100 (2), 102 (2), 113 (2), 114, 117 (2), 133, 145, 214, 293, 324, 345.  
 Ireton, —, 103 (3), 104 (2).  
   Gen., 35, 50.  
   Henry, 134.  
 Irving, Ensign, 345.  
 Irving, *see also* Erving.  
 Isaac (slave), 383.  
 Isles of Shoals, 244.  
 Islesboro (Me.), 187.  
 Italy, 252.  
 Ives, Benjamin, 277.

- Jackson, Henrietta, 185.  
 Jacobs, Jacob, Jacob, Abigail, 366, 368.  
     Daniel, 220, 382.  
     Elizabeth, 221.  
     Henry, 221.  
 Jackson, Jonas, 52.  
     Lafayette, 185.  
 James I. (Eng.), 145.  
 James II. (Eng.), 236.  
 James (ship), 151.  
 James, Anne, 315.  
     John, 315.  
     Mary, 315.  
     Olive A., 60.  
     Thomas, 212.  
     William, 15.  
 Jameson, Jamison, Elizabeth, 265.  
     Robert, 262, 265.  
     Samuell, 262.  
 Jamaica, 342.  
 Jane, Capt., 149.  
 Jarvis, Dr. Charles, 316.  
     Mary P. S., 316.  
     Mary Pepperrell, 316.  
     William, 316, 318.  
 Jay (Me.), 68 (2).  
 Jeffry, Elizabeth, 73 (3).  
     William, 384.  
 Jeffreys Creek (Mass.), 9.  
 Jekyll, Capt. 344.  
 Jenkins, Susan, 66.  
 Jennings, Isaac, 320.  
     Lucy, 320.  
     John (barque), 83.  
 John (brig), 248.  
 John (ketch), 238.  
 John (privateer-ship), 147, 150.  
 John Adams (ship), 151.  
 Johnson, Johnsen, —, 287,  
     Abraham, 164.  
     Ann Orne, 377.  
     Benjamin, 313.  
     Charles, 164, 168 (2), 171, 175.  
     David S., 64.  
     Francis, 212.  
     Frances Virginia, 64.  
 Johnson, Johnsen, Isacke, 4.  
     Jeremiah, 171.  
     John, 10.  
     Mary, 166.  
     Miriam, 164, 168, 171, 175.  
     Moses, 52.  
     Moses Stacy, 377.  
     Nancy Watkins, 313.  
     Richard, 282.  
     Dr. Samuel, 338.  
     William, 175.  
 Jones, Catherine, 319.  
     Capt. Daniel, 319.  
     Ephraim, 319.  
     Gertrude Marguerite, 191.  
     Sarah Ann, 319.  
 Jongestall, —, 41.  
 Jordan, Abigail, 318.  
     Abner, 320 (2).  
     Benning W., 320.  
     Catherine, 319.  
     Climena, 320.  
     Hannah, 320 (3).  
     John W., 320.  
     Joseph, 155.  
     Lydia, 320.  
     Lydia H., 320.  
     Mary, 154, 155.  
     Nancy, 320.  
     Nathan B., 320.  
     Nathaniel, 320.  
     Ralph T., 318.  
     Samuel, 320.  
     Sarah B., 320.  
     Timothy, 320.  
 Josselyn, John, 143.  
 Joyce, Cornet, 49.  
 Judkins, L. E., 59.  
     Charles O., 72.  
     Elizabeth, 60.  
     Emma Adelaide, 62.  
     Estelle, 72.  
     Lois Ann, 59.  
 Jumper, Edward, 53.  
     William, 52.  
 Juniper (schooner), 147.  
 Junon (ship), 149.  
 Juxon, Dr., 123.  
 Kansas, 191.  
 Kansas City (Mo.), 69.  
 Kay, John, 324, 328.  
 Keating, Elizabeth, 154.  
 Keayne, Robert, 10.  
 Kehew, Capt., 151.  
 Kempton, John, 279.  
 Kennard, Benjamin, 318.  
     Eleanor, 318.  
     Margery, 318.  
     Mary, 318.  
     William, 318.  
 Kennebeck (Me.), 79 (3), 293.  
 Kent's Hill (Me.), 67.  
 Kentucky, 202.  
 Kerr, Capt., 149.  
 Keysor, Eleazer, 279.  
 Keytesville (Mo.), 203 (4), 204.  
 Kilduff, Elizabeth Tappan, 200.  
     James E., 200.  
 Kilkenny (Ireland), 37.  
 Kimball, Abigail, 154.  
     Edmund, 154.  
     Joshua C. 197.  
     Lois Mary, 197.  
     Mary, 174.  
     Sarah, 61.  
 King, —, 150.  
     Elizabeth, 222.  
     Mary, 305.  
     Mary Ann, 194.  
     Samuel, 273 (2), 281.  
     Sarah, 167, 219.  
     Zachariah, 374.  
 King's Wharf, 324.  
 Kingdom, The (Peabody), 282 (2).  
 Kingsbury, Almira, 380.  
 Kitchen, Mary, 87.  
 Kittery (Me.), 316 (2), 317, 319.  
 Knapp, Nathaniel, 311.  
     Rebecca, 311 (2).  
     Sarah, 311.  
 Knights, Elizabeth, 167.  
     Job, 52.  
 Knollys, Rev. Hansard, 17 (5), 18 (2).  
 Knowles, Elbert E., 199.  
     Florence Abigail, 199.  
     John, 49, 131, 145.  
 Knowlton, Knolten, Churchil, 164.



- Knowlton. Knolten, Deborah, 180.  
John, 164, 276, 278.  
Rice, 52.  
Susanna, 163, 166, 176.  
Knox, Molly, 315.  
Sally, 315.  
Samuel, 315.
- Labourin, Frank, 203.  
Mary Catharine, 203.
- Laconia (N. H.), 62, 64, 204.
- Ladd, Ellen, 189.
- LaFayette, Gen., 348.
- LaGrange (Ark.), 200 (2).
- LaGroves, Susannah, 168, 172.
- Laird, Lucretia E., 198.
- Lake, Bishop, 3 (2).  
John, 12.  
Margaret, 12.
- Lake Village (N. H.), 64.
- Lamb, Serg. Roger, 323, 324.
- Lambert, John, 374.
- Lancaster (N. H.), 58.
- Lancey, William, 373.
- Lancton, Abigail, 156.  
T., 156.
- Lander, —, 149.
- Lane, —, 69.  
Aurelia Clementine, 69.  
Benjamin, 53.  
Benjamin, jr., 52.  
Caleb, 52.  
Daniel, 52.  
Sargent David, 51.  
Geddings, 52.  
Gidion, 52.  
James, 52.  
John, 52.  
Jonathan, 52.  
Joseph, jr., 52.  
Joseph, 3rd, 52.  
Josiah, 53.  
Ruth, 59.  
Samuel, 53.  
Solomon, 52.
- Lang, Andrew Jackson, 199.  
Elvira, 199.
- Lanksford, John, 152.
- Larcom, Larkum, Abigail, 164, 169, 264.  
Benjamin, 171, 358.  
Cornelius, 180, 271.  
Daniell, 171.  
David, 264, 265, 268, 271, 355 (2), 358, 362, 366.  
Elis, 265.  
Elizabeth, 178, 181, 262.  
Hannah, 366.  
Jemima, 268, 355, 358 (2), 365.  
Lucy, 264, 265, 268, 271, 355, 358, 362 (2), 366.  
Margaret, 265.  
Mary, 184.  
Phebe, 171, 367.  
Rebecca, 164, 171.  
Susannah, 268.
- Larkham, Rev. —, 17 (4), 18.
- Latona (brig), 148.
- Lattimore, Alice, 71.
- Laud, —, 3, 50.  
Archbishop, 20 (2).
- Lauerdore, John, 80.
- Laurestinus (ship), 149.
- Lawler, Nellie, 191.
- Lawrence, Capt., 149, 150, 151, 324.
- Lawrence (Mass.), 201 (2).
- Lawson, Daniel, 58.  
Sarah Blanchard, 58.
- Lawton, —, 80.
- Leach, Leech, Anna, 360 (2), 363.  
Benjamin, 263.  
Elijah, 258.  
Elizabeth, 176.  
Emma, 184.  
John, 360, 363.  
Joseph, 184.  
Katherine, 364, 368.  
Martha, 360.  
Mary, 177, 364, 367.  
Mercy, 164, 172, 184, 264.  
Robert, 176.  
Sarah, 167, 172, 176, 181.  
Tryphena, 184, 258.
- Leach, Leech, Tryphosa, 263, 363.  
William, 184 (2), 258, 263.
- Leathers, Sarah Young, 190.
- Leavenworth (Kansas), 191.
- Leavitt, Levitt, Rev. Dudley, 372 (2).  
Hannah, 60.  
Joanna, 354, 356, 360.  
Mary Gardner, 376.  
Mary Jane, 204.  
William, 376.
- Lebanon (Me.), 204, 315 (2).
- Lechford, Thomas, 18, 145.
- LeCodie, Lecody, Alice, 266.  
John, 266.  
Martha, 171.  
Martha Rebecca, 166.  
Mary, 171.  
Philip, 166, 171.  
Susanna, 266.  
Thomas, 166.
- Lee, —, 148.  
Elizabeth, 169.  
Jeremiah, 384.  
John, 177.  
Josiah, 162.  
Julia, 70.  
Rebecca, 162, 169.  
Samuel, 162, 169, 176 (2).  
Samuel, jr., 177.  
Sidney, 144.  
Thomas, 70.
- Lee, (N. H.), 159.
- Lee's Rocks (Salem Harbor), 226.
- Leeward Islands (W. I.), 289.
- Leg's Hill (Salem), 152 (2).
- Lehmanoski de, Count Louis Ferdinand, 314.  
Sarah Ann, 314.
- Leighton, —, 58, 318.  
Abigail, 155, 156, 318.  
Andrew, 318.  
Charles, 318.  
Eliot, 319.  
Elizabeth, 156, 319.

- Leighton, Elizabeth A., 319.  
 Frances Usher, 158.  
 Francis U., 156.  
 George, 156.  
 Hannah, 156.  
 Jane, 156.  
 John, 155, 158.  
 Jonathan, 318.  
 Margery, 318.  
 Mary, 155, 318 (2).  
 Miriam, 318 (2).  
 Nathaniel, 318.  
 Samuel, 155, 158.  
 Samuel, jr., 156.  
 Sarah, 155, 158, 318.  
 Sarah C., 318.  
 Sarah Frost, 156.  
 William, 318 (3).  
 Lemon, Ann Orne, 377.  
 Catherine Susanne, 377.  
 Charles, 376.  
 Eliza Peale, 376.  
 Helen White, 377.  
 Henry, 376, 377.  
 James, 377.  
 Jane Elizabeth, 199.  
 Jane McKelvy, 376 (2).  
 Lucy Augusta, 376.  
 Martha, 233.  
 Mary, 375 (3).  
 Mary Gardner, 376.  
 Robert, 233.  
 William, 375 (2), 376 (2).  
 Leslie, —, 321 (2).  
 322.  
 Maj. Gen., 326 (4).  
 Alexander, 324 (3),  
 325 (9), 327 (3),  
 328, 330, 331 (4),  
 332 (4), 333 (3),  
 334 (3), (335 (4),  
 336 (5), 337 (2),  
 340, 343, 347, 351  
 (3), 352 (4).  
 Hon. William, 325.  
 Leverett, Gov., 80, 131.  
 Leveson, Sir Richard,  
 49.  
 Levin, Earl of, 325 (2).  
 Lewes, Robbert, 52.  
 Lewis, Abigail Frost,  
 158.  
 Col. Daniel, 158.  
 Lewis, Susanna, 153.  
 Lewiston (Me.), 206,  
 207.  
 Lexington (Mass.),  
 352.  
 Lexington (Va.), 63.  
 Libby, —, 69.  
 Ellen S., 189.  
 Sarah Morse, 69.  
 Lichfield (Eng.), 342.  
 Licorne River (Guada-  
 loupe), 345.  
 Lincoln, President, 246  
 (2).  
 Lincoln's Inn, 145.  
 Lindall, Abigail, 291.  
 James, 223, 273 (2),  
 274, 275, 276, 277,  
 280, 281, 282, 286,  
 302.  
 Mary, 223.  
 Timothy, 218, 310.  
 Lindsay, Elisabeth, 282.  
 Lion (privateer-ship),  
 148.  
 Lion (ship), 35.  
 Lisbon (Me.), 320.  
 Lisbon (Portugal), 149,  
 151, 152.  
 Little, —, 328.  
 Little Britain, 146.  
 Little Misery Island,  
 225, 226, 227 (3),  
 250, 253, 255, 256  
 (2).  
 Littlefield, Abigail, 173.  
 Deborah, 171.  
 Elizabeth, 173.  
 Josiah, 171, 173.  
 Lois, 221.  
 Love, 171.  
 Lydia, 171, 173.  
 Patience, 171.  
 Rachel, 173.  
 Sibley, 171.  
 Littleton (N. H.), 204.  
 Livermore (Me.), 67  
 (3), 68 (3), 69 (3),  
 205, 206, 207.  
 Livermore Corner  
 (Me.), 68.  
 Livermore Falls (Me.),  
 68, 69 (2), 207 (2).  
 Liverpool (Eng.), 147  
 (3), 149, 151, 152.  
 Liverpool Packet  
 (ship), 150 (3).  
 Lockhart, Col., 46.  
 William, 41 (2).  
 Lockyer, Capt., 149.  
 London, Bishop of, 4,  
 105, 123.  
 London (Eng.), 2 (2),  
 4 (2), 5, 28, 30, 34,  
 35, 39, 40, 48 (2),  
 76 (2), 97, 100, 113,  
 117 (3), 130, 131  
 (2), 132, 134 (3),  
 135, 137 (2), 144,  
 147 (2), 148, 151  
 (2), 231, 238, 239,  
 316, 346, 352 (2).  
 Londonderry (N. H.),  
 293.  
 Long, Col. Pierce, 313.  
 Long Island (N.Y.), 8,  
 17, 341, 348.  
 Long Island Sound,  
 151.  
 Long Wharf (Salem),  
 302, 329, 352.  
 Longfellow, —, 234.  
 Lord, Anne, 315.  
 Clara H., 202.  
 Loring, Mrs. Francis,  
 315.  
 Los Santos (W. I. I.),  
 345.  
 Lottery (schooner), 151.  
 Louis, Fort, 344.  
 Louisiana, 318.  
 Lovering, St. John, 62.  
 Lydia, 62.  
 Lovett, Lovet, Lovit,  
 Lovitt, Luvett,  
 Abigail, 165.  
 Andrew, 359, 360.  
 Anna, 167 (2), 177,  
 184.  
 Annis, 183, 262.  
 Bartholomew, 359.  
 Benjamin, 167, 177,  
 184, 271, 355, 361.  
 367.  
 Benjamin, jr., 271,  
 354.  
 Benjamin Balch, 364.  
 Bethiah, 162 (2), 165,  
 356, 360, 366.  
 Deborah, 263.  
 Ebenezer, 269, 271  
 (2), 355, 359, 364.  
 Eleanor, 271, 354,  
 355, 361, 367.



- Lovett, Lovet, Lovit, 167.  
 Lovitt, Luvett, 173, 175, 182.  
 Elizabeth, 359 (2), Rev. Robert, 69.  
 361. Susanna, 161, 165, 171.  
 Emma, 261 (2), 263, Lowden, William, 52.  
 267, 270, 272, 356, Lowell (Mass.), 194.  
 359, 363 (2). Lowell Island, 231.  
 Esther, 268 (2). Lowell St. (Peabody),  
 Hannah, 178, 182, 94.  
 267, 353, 356, 360. Lowman, Cora Bristol,  
 Israel, 272, 359 (2), 199.  
 361. Lucas, Abigail, 360.  
 James, 184. Ann, 163, 167, 257.  
 Jane, 361. Anne, 175, 260.  
 Joanna, 259, 261, 269 John, 63.  
 (2), 271, 355, 359, Nicholas, 366.  
 364. Sarah A., 63.  
 John, 162, 168, 180, Luce, Abram, 69.  
 357, 359, 360 (2), Harriet, 69.  
 364, 367 (2). Lucknow (India), 323.  
 John, jr., 165, 180. Ludlow, —, 40, 49,  
 Jonathan, 177. 50, 128, 130.  
 Joseph, 163, 257 (2), Edward, 145.  
 269, 356, 367. Lumley, Capt., 149.  
 Josiah, 354, 355, 360, Lummas, Samuel, 298.  
 363, 367. Lundey Alexander, 52.  
 Keziah, 270. Lunt, Henry, 93.  
 Lydia, 270. Lyford, —, 190.  
 Marcy, 355, 357, 360 A. J., 187.  
 (2), 363, 364, 367. Aaron Smith, 67.  
 Martha, 354. Abbie, 197.  
 Mary, 162, 165, 168, Abbie Elsin, 200  
 180, 267, 354 (3), (2).  
 356-358, 362. Abbie Maria, 207.  
 Priscilla, 167, 262, Abby Ann, 72.  
 267. Abby Lavina, 71.  
 Prudence, 163, 167, Abby M., 206.  
 264. Abby Stanley, 189.  
 Rebecca, 354, 355 Abigail, 59 (2), 71,  
 (2), 360, 363, 367. 192, 194.  
 Robert, 355. Abigail Fogg, 64.  
 Ruth, 183, 257. Abigail Stevens, 70.  
 Samuel, 163, 167, 361. Ada, 190, 191.  
 Samuel, jr., 268. Ada A., 205.  
 Sarah, 168, 364. Ada Blanche, 203.  
 Simon, 183, 261, 263, Ada Florence, 65.  
 267, 270, 272, 356, Adaline Shepherd,  
 359, 363. 185.  
 Simon, jr., 257. Addie C., 72.  
 Thomas, 270, 360. Adeliza Hill, 187.  
 William, 367. Agnes McLean, 72.  
 Loudon (N. H.), 72. Agrandee, 70.  
 Low, Lowe, Betsey, Albert, 59, 198.  
 69. Albert Giddings, 72.  
 Maj. Caleb, 154. Albert Loren, 191.  
 Judith, 69. Albina, 205.  
 Lucy, 154.
- Lyford, Alford Augustine, 203.  
 Alfred, 192.  
 Alice, 71.  
 Alice Horn, 186.  
 Alice Mabel, 206.  
 Alice May, 197.  
 Almeda Avilda, 199.  
 Alonzo George, 194.  
 Altha, 196.  
 Althea Snow, 187.  
 Amanda Brown, 188.  
 Amanda Flora, 72.  
 Amanda Johnson, 189.  
 Amanda M. F., 206.  
 Amanda Melvina, 195.  
 Amos Cogswell, 72.  
 Andrew Jackson, 196 (2).  
 Ann, 58.  
 Ann Elizabeth, 203.  
 Ann Judson, 69.  
 Ann Maria, 191, 199.  
 Anna Belle, 191.  
 Anna E., 61.  
 Anna Hortense, 201.  
 Annah Augusta, 186.  
 Annie, 187, 188, 201 (3).  
 Annie Colcord, 71.  
 Annie Gertrude, 202.  
 Annie Jane, 202.  
 Ardenia E., 204.  
 Ariana Ham, 72 (2).  
 Ariedna, 185.  
 Arthur Herbert, 202.  
 Asa B., 196.  
 Asa Jonathan, 190 (2).  
 Asenath, 60, 189 (3), 190, 197.  
 Augusta Genn, 187.  
 Augustine, 203.  
 Augustus, 192 (2).  
 Augustus Dinsmore, 62, 201.  
 Aura, 58, 197 (2).  
 Aurelia, 57, 60 (2).  
 Aurelia Clementine, 69.  
 Aurelia Estelle, 200.  
 B. V. B., 61.  
 Bainbridge Van Buren, 62.  
 Benjamin Cook, 188.

- Lyford, Benjamin Franklin, 188, 190, 194.  
 Benjamin Herrick, 194.  
 Benjamin Lunt, 200.  
 Bertha Winifred, 193.  
 Bertrand Everet, 208.  
 Bessie, 192.  
 Betsey, 58, 63, 66, 67, 69, 197.  
 Betsey Adams, 67, 206.  
 Betsey Augusta, 67.  
 Betsey Blake, 60.  
 Betsey Glidden, 190.  
 Betsey Holmes, 186.  
 Betsey Lewis, 188, 189.  
 Betsey Low, 69.  
 Betsey M., 195.  
 Biley, 59, 187, 198.  
 Biley Atkins, 189.  
 Biley Blake, 61.  
 Blanche Theone, 208.  
 Burt, 198.  
 Burton, 192.  
 Byley, 187.  
 Callie, 206.  
 Calvin, 59, 197.  
 Caroline, 65, 198.  
 Caroline A., 65.  
 Caroline Augusta, 194 (2).  
 Caroline F., 186.  
 Caroline Sophia, 188.  
 Carrie E., 202.  
 Carrie Estelle, 206.  
 Carrie Etta, 201.  
 Catherine, 198.  
 Catherine S., 204.  
 Charles, 188, 196.  
 Charles Albert, 190, 191.  
 Charles Augustus, 206.  
 Charles Chamberlain, 186.  
 Charles Dana, 207.  
 Charles Dwight, 208.  
 Charles Edgar, 193.  
 Charles Eugene, 192.  
 Lyford, Charles Finley, 70.  
 Charles Fletcher, 200.  
 Charles Franklin, 199.  
 Charles Henry, 62.  
 Charles Jesse, 196.  
 Charles Peck, 194.  
 Charles Prescott, 202.  
 Charles Robert, 66.  
 Charles Warren, 205.  
 Charles Wells, 61, 200.  
 Charles Worth, 189.  
 Charlotte Augusta, 190.  
 Charlotte Ellen, 192.  
 Chloe P., 69.  
 Clara, 61.  
 Clara Ann, 199.  
 Clara D., 202.  
 Clara Ella, 191.  
 Clara Eudora, 204.  
 Clara Francis, 71.  
 Clara H., 202.  
 Clara Kimball, 72.  
 Clarence Edgar, 71.  
 Clarence Eugene, 191.  
 Clarence Holmes, 192.  
 Clarissa Payson, 69.  
 Columbia Delphine, 70.  
 Cora Bristol, 199.  
 Cora Frances, 199.  
 Cordelia Frances, 190.  
 Corilla R., 194.  
 Curtis Dwight, 207 (2).  
 D. Malvina, 61.  
 Daniel Calvin, 198.  
 Daniel Cass, 65.  
 Daniel Smith, 67.  
 Danville Bryant, 185.  
 David, 57, 58 (3), 196 (2).  
 Deborah H., 201.  
 Delora M., 197.  
 Dinah Spaulding, 185.  
 Dolly, 59, 61.  
 Dorcas A., 58.  
 Dorcas Mary, 188.  
 Dorothy, 60, 61.  
 Lyford, Dudley, 60, 61, 66, (3), 186.  
 Dudley Augustin, 67.  
 Dwight, 68.  
 Dwight Forestall, 208.  
 Eben Smith, 67.  
 Edgar Alonzo, 190.  
 Edna Clarissa, 192.  
 Edward Cook, 188.  
 Edward Hall, 192.  
 Edward Payson, 201.  
 Edward Tuck, 60.  
 Edwin, 189 (2), 195.  
 Edwin Francis, 67.  
 Edwin Gilman, 70.  
 Edwin Moses, 71.  
 Edwin Scott, 195.  
 Elden Gilman, 191.  
 Eleanor Hammond, 187.  
 Electa, 195, 196.  
 Elijah, 196.  
 Elisha Hammond, 188.  
 Eliza, 58, 64.  
 Eliza Ann, 188, 194 (2).  
 Eliza Blake, 66.  
 Eliza Burns, 186.  
 Elizabeth, 72, 190, 193, 205.  
 Elizabeth Greely, 186.  
 Elizabeth H., 201.  
 Elizabeth Lydia, 194.  
 Elizabeth Tappan, 200.  
 Ella Emery, 197.  
 Ella F., 206.  
 Ella Frances, 189, 201.  
 Ella Gertrude, 201.  
 Ella Jane, 206.  
 Ellen, 189, 200.  
 Ellen Augusta, 70.  
 Ellen Estelle, 206.  
 Ellen Marcia, 188, 190.  
 Ellen S., 189.  
 Ellen Sophia, 198.  
 Ellen Susan, 199.  
 Elvira, 199.  
 Emeline D., 189.  
 Emeline F., 67.



- Lyford, Emily, 62, 186.  
   Emily Gilman, 196  
   (2).  
   Emily Heywood, 62.  
   Emily M., 186.  
   Emily Pearson, 202.  
   Emma, 186, 201, 207  
   (2).  
   Emma A., 202.  
   Emma Adelaide, 62.  
   Emma F., 67.  
   Emma Frances, 188.  
   Emma Gertrude, 61.  
   Emma L., 186.  
   Epaphras Kilby, 60.  
   Ernest Jeremiah,  
   192.  
   Erskine, 194.  
   Ervin Salone, 204.  
   Estelle, 72.  
   Estella Jane, 198.  
   Esther Viletta, 205.  
   Etta Hannah, 71, 72.  
   Eunice Cass, 65.  
   Eunice T., 204.  
   Eva C., 204.  
   Eva Jane, 205,  
   Evoe Estella, 197.  
   Ezekiel Dalton, 60.  
   Fairrena Bean, 199.  
   Fanny, 67.  
   Fanny Bradley, 205.  
   Fidelia Jane, 206.  
   Fifield, 57, 58.  
   Flora Augusta, 202.  
   Florence Abigail,  
   199.  
   Florence Bell, 208,  
   Florence Cynthia,  
   192.  
   Florence Josephine,  
   193.  
   Florence Nightin-  
   gale, 193.  
   Frances Ellen, 70.  
   Frances H., 59.  
   Frances Lyman,  
   205.  
   Frances Victoria,  
   203.  
   Frances Virginia, 64.  
   Francis, 57, 64 (2),  
   67, 68, 186, 206.  
   Francis Hubbard,  
   66, 204.  
   Francis Irving, 192.  
   Francis N., 206.
- Lyford, Francis  
   Stuart, 201.  
   Francis Wayland,  
   65.  
   Francis William,  
   68 (2), 206 (2).  
   Frank, 193.  
   Frank Dudley, 71.  
   Frank Elmer, 189.  
   Frank Emilus, 205.  
   Frank Herbert, 197,  
   200.  
   Frank Howe, 67, 206.  
   Frank L., 202.  
   Frank M., 69.  
   Frank Oscar, 190.  
   Frank Pascal, 201.  
   Franklin Blunt, 60.  
   Franklin Emerson,  
   192.  
   Franklin Orestes,  
   199.  
   Fred, 198.  
   Fred Adams, 206.  
   Fred Hancock, 191.  
   Fred Henry, 190.  
   Frederic Augustus,  
   203.  
   Frederick Carr, 200.  
   Frederick Dwight,  
   207.  
   Frederick Eugene,  
   199.  
   Frederick William,  
   70.  
   Freeman, 188.  
   George, 59, 197, 201.  
   George Abbott, 192.  
   George Albert, 66,  
   202 (2).  
   George Augustus,  
   201.  
   George Dallas, 188.  
   George Edwin, 207.  
   George H. A., 65.  
   George Henry, 61,  
   70, 200, 208.  
   George Herbert, 206.  
   George Mitchell, 63.  
   George Tappan, 200.  
   George Washington,  
   61, 190 (2), 195,  
   200.  
   Gertrude Kemble,  
   202.  
   Gertrude Marguer-  
   ite, 191.
- Lyford, Gertrude  
   Maria, 201.  
   Gertrude Olive, 203.  
   Gideon Colcord, 70.  
   Gilman, 187.  
   Grace Rosetta, 192.  
   Grant Hinman, 193.  
   Hannah, 60, 61, 69,  
   185.  
   Hannah Augusta,  
   195.  
   Hannah Emery, 70.  
   Hannah Jane, 188,  
   207.  
   Hannah L., 187.  
   Harley McClary, 189.  
   Harriet, 67, 69, 197.  
   Harriet Elizabeth,  
   200.  
   Harriet Etta, 195.  
   Harriet Fletcher,  
   200.  
   Harriet Maria, 61.  
   Harriet N., 189.  
   Harriet Patterson,  
   189.  
   Harriet R., 196.  
   Harrison, 58.  
   Harry Brooks, 205.  
   Harry Lee, 206.  
   Harry Olin, 203.  
   Harry Parks, 208.  
   Harvey, 58, 196.  
   Harvey Caples, 203.  
   Hattie J., 193.  
   Hattie Louise, 207.  
   Hazen Bailey, 57,  
   195.  
   Helen Louise, 199.  
   Henrietta, 185, 192.  
   Henrietta Augusta,  
   202.  
   Henrietta S., 61.  
   Henry, 61.  
   Henry Augustus, 66,  
   192, 202 (2).  
   Henry Blanchard,  
   197.  
   Henry Harrison, 198.  
   Henry Mellish, 62.  
   Henry Smith, 62.  
   Henry Washington,  
   60.  
   Hester Ann, 188.  
   Hiram, 57, 195.  
   Hiram Walter, 195.  
   Horace, 57.

- Lyford, Horace Carlos, 194.  
 Horace Gilman, 187 (2).  
 Horace Kibby, 199.  
 Horace White, 196.  
 Howard Dewey, 208.  
 Huldah, 185.  
 Huldah Hubbard, 185.  
 Ida Augusta, 200.  
 Ida May, 65.  
 Inez May, 198.  
 Ira, 194.  
 Irene, 58, 69 (2).  
 James, 58, 60, 71, 185, 188.  
 James Alfred, 202.  
 James Dudley, 204.  
 James Gilman, 185, 190.  
 James Monroe, 59, 198, 199.  
 James Otis, 72.  
 James Robinson, 59.  
 Jane, 58, 189, 191, 193, 196.  
 Jane Burns, 62.  
 Jane Elizabeth, 199.  
 Jay Brown, 191.  
 Jefferson Cook, 189.  
 Jennie S., 187.  
 Lt. Jeremiah Dudley, 66.  
 Jeremiah Green, 66.  
 Jerusha, 68.  
 Jesse Stone, 68, 206.  
 John, 57 (2), 59, 65 (2), 72, 187, 189, 190, 193, 194.  
 John Alfred, 62.  
 John Burton, 200.  
 John Buswell, 189.  
 John Colcord, 70.  
 John Cram, 66, 204.  
 John Edward, 71.  
 John F., 193.  
 John Fifield, 195.  
 John Fogg, 59, 199.  
 John Frederick, 61, 71, 200.  
 John Ham, 71, 72.  
 John Melvin, 204.  
 John Thomas, 191.  
 John Tuck, 70.  
 Jonathan, 58, 190.  
 Joseph, 67, 68, 192, 193, 201.  
 Lyford, Joseph Adams, 67, 205.  
 Joseph Chauncey, 205.  
 Joseph Gilman, 186, 191.  
 Joseph Greely, 186.  
 Joseph Greenleaf, 186.  
 Joseph Hinman, 193.  
 Joseph Jefferson, 192.  
 Joseph Kinsley, 68, 207.  
 Joseph Wheat, 57, 194.  
 Josephine, 193, 196, 202, 206.  
 Josephine A., 205.  
 Josephine M., 198.  
 Joshua Elbridge Gunnison, 62.  
 Joshua Smith, 62 (2).  
 Judith, 194.  
 Judith Elwell, 69.  
 Judith K., 58.  
 Julia, 70, 201, 202.  
 Julia A., 196.  
 Julia Ann, 69, 201.  
 Juliet Cecelia, 63.  
 Juliette, 195.  
 Juliette Eudora, 71.  
 Kate, 198.  
 Kate Idelle, 204.  
 Katharine Batchelder, 72.  
 Katherine, 58.  
 Lamby, 193.  
 Laura Alvina, 208.  
 Laura J., 200.  
 Laura May, 191.  
 Lauren Dana, 62, 201, 202.  
 Lavina French, 71.  
 Lavinia A., 205.  
 Leo Lincoln, 193.  
 Levi Johnson, 69, 70, 207.  
 Lewis, 65, 202.  
 Lewis Augustus, 191.  
 Lewis Cass, 65.  
 Lewis Voodry, 198.  
 Lillian Emery, 208.  
 Lillie, 206.  
 Lizzie Augusta, 191.  
 Lizzie Sarah, 202.  
 Lodoski Maria, 198.  
 Lyford, Lois, 58.  
 Lois Ann, 59, 190.  
 Lois Kaphira, 187.  
 Lois Mary, 197.  
 Lora A., 61.  
 Lorello Harvey, 190.  
 Louis Dexter, 190.  
 Louis Henry, 191.  
 Louisa, 57, 188, 195.  
 Louisa Stuart, 199.  
 Louise Capewell, 191.  
 Loverin, 196.  
 Lovina, 196.  
 Lovinia, 197.  
 Lucia Laird, 200.  
 Lucinda, 196.  
 Lucretia E., 198.  
 Lucy, 154, 192, 194.  
 Lucy Clark, 191.  
 Lucy Maria, 70.  
 Luella, 193.  
 Luella Rose, 193.  
 Lurana Lee, 187.  
 Lydia, 190.  
 Lydia Ann, 201.  
 Lydia Lovering, 62.  
 Lyndon Bradbury, 188.  
 Mabel, 207.  
 Margaret, 63 (2).  
 Margaret Mitchell, 63.  
 Margaret V., 58.  
 Malvina, Fitzalan, 64.  
 Maria, 61, 62.  
 Maria Louise, 187.  
 Maria M., 207.  
 Maria Rowe, 59.  
 Marion, 59.  
 Marion Elizabeth, 72.  
 Martha, 58, 196.  
 Martha Almira, 194.  
 Martha Tomlinson, 203.  
 Martha True, 203.  
 Martha Washington, 60.  
 Martin, 201.  
 Martin Van Buren, 59, 198.  
 Mattie, 193.  
 Mattie Williams, 203.  
 Mary, 57, 58, 59, 62, 65, 68, 188, 190 (2).



- Lyford, Mary, 194 (2), 195, 205 (2).  
 Mary A., 198.  
 Mary A. E., 193.  
 Mary Abbie, 189.  
 Mary Adams, 207.  
 Mary Addie, 71.  
 Mary Ann, 63, 191, 193, 194, 195, 197, 198.  
 Mary Annette, 192.  
 Mary Ardenia, 204.  
 Mary Brigham, 200.  
 Mary Caroline, 70.  
 Mary Catherine, 194, 203.  
 Mary Charlotte, 192.  
 Mary Clara, 207.  
 Mary E., 71.  
 Mary Electa, 196.  
 Mary Elizabeth, 59, 72, 189, 203.  
 Mary Etta, 206.  
 Mary Eva, 200.  
 Mary Florella, 195.  
 Mary Francis, 200.  
 Mary Gorham, 71.  
 Mary Isabel, 71.  
 Mary Isabelle, 201.  
 Mary Jane, 203, 204.  
 Mary Justine, 68.  
 Mary L., 67.  
 Mary Lucinda, 188.  
 Mary M., 202.  
 Mary Martha, 195.  
 Mary N., 65.  
 Mary S., 192.  
 Mehitable, 58, 66.  
 Mehitable Green, 66.  
 Mehitable W., 60.  
 Mersylvia Maria, 58.  
 Mima, 57.  
 Minnie Frances, 208.  
 Moses, 67 (2), 68, 70, 205.  
 Moses Cogswell, 71.  
 Moses Greenleaf, 185 (3), 186.  
 Moses Herbert, 193.  
 Mosette Sophy, 70.  
 Myra Eliza, 198.  
 Myrtle Della, 193.  
 Nancy, 66.  
 Nancy Adams, 189.  
 Nancy Green, 66, 204.  
 Nancy Jane, 195.  
 Lyford, Nancy Weston, 69.  
 Nathaniel, 67, 69, 189, 207.  
 Neil W., 198.  
 Nellie, 191.  
 Nellie Ella, 193.  
 Nellie Louise, 206.  
 Nellie M., 71.  
 Nettie Eliza, 205.  
 Nettie Maria, 194.  
 Noah Glidden, 190.  
 Norman Wallace, 195.  
 Olive, 188, 205.  
 Olive A., 60.  
 Olive Becky, 207.  
 Oliver, 66.  
 Oliver Francis, 69 (2).  
 Oliver Henry, 71.  
 Oliver Smith, 66, 67, 69, 203, 205 (2).  
 Oscar, 194.  
 Pamela, 59.  
 Parley Scott, 57, 194.  
 Patience Persina, 196.  
 Percy Diehl, 208.  
 Peter, 58 (2).  
 Peter Robinson, 59, 197.  
 Phebe, 199.  
 Philena Josephine, 61, 62.  
 Phylura A., 197.  
 Placentia Ann, 65.  
 Polly Amanda, 194.  
 Ralph Emerson, 203.  
 Ralph Johnson, 208.  
 Raymond Arthur, 203.  
 Rebecca Porter, 68.  
 Reuben Pillsbury, 187.  
 Rhoda A., 60.  
 Richard Taylor, 72.  
 Robert, 65.  
 Roly, 196.  
 Roxana, 58.  
 Roxana Annisteen, 195.  
 Roxinda, 185.  
 Royal Jackson, 194.  
 Ruth, 208.  
 Ruth Glidden, 189.  
 Sabra Louise, 187.  
 Lyford, Sabrina, 68.  
 Sadie Alice, 67, 206.  
 Sally, 57, 69.  
 Sally Jane, 187.  
 Samuel, 63, 68.  
 Samuel Fogg, 59, 199.  
 Samuel Low, 69, 207.  
 Samuel Thing, 67.  
 Saphronia, 67, 68, 70.  
 Sarah, 61, 62, 192, 207.  
 Sarah A., 63.  
 Sarah Abigail, 199.  
 Sarah Ann, 61, 65, 185, 189 (2).  
 Sarah Augusta, 71.  
 Sarah Blanchard, 58.  
 Sarah C., 189.  
 Sarah Clementine, 68.  
 Sarah Eliza, 186.  
 Sarah Fogg, 66.  
 Sarah Jane, 187.  
 Sarah Kenard, 70.  
 Sarah Lottie, 193.  
 Sarah Melissa, 70.  
 Sarah Morse, 69.  
 Sarah R., 61.  
 Sarah Rebecca, 196, 207.  
 Sarah Stevens, 60.  
 Sarah Young, 190.  
 Sarah W., 59.  
 Scott Dow, 193.  
 Sherman Henry, 197.  
 Sidney, 58.  
 Silas Wright, 187.  
 Simeon Glidden, 189.  
 Sophia, 199.  
 Sophia M., 71.  
 Stephen Carr, 62 (2), 202.  
 Stephen Kemble, 202.  
 Sullivan, 59.  
 Susan, 60, 66, 190, 196.  
 Susan Ayer, 72.  
 Susan Chase, 57.  
 Susan Elizabeth, 195.  
 Susan Jenkins, 66.  
 Susan Louise, 190.  
 Susan M., 196.  
 Susan Pratt, 60.  
 Susie E., 61.  
 Tamar Matilda, 58.

- Lyford, Taylor  
Clough, 206.  
Theodore Burleigh,  
71.  
Theophilus Wiggin,  
62.  
Thomas, 57 (3), 58,  
65, 186 (4), 188.  
Thomas Benton, 187.  
Thomas Dudley, 203.  
Thomas Jefferson,  
66, 71.  
Thornton, 186.  
Vesta Lizzie, 199.  
Victor Gerald, 193.  
Victoria La Rue,  
195.  
Viola Edith, 208.  
Violetta, 198.  
Walker, 201.  
Walter Freeman,  
188.  
Walter Greenleaf,  
186.  
Walter Henry, 190,  
200.  
Washington, 61.  
Wilbur Thomas, 187.  
Will Hartwell, 205.  
Willabey Clough,  
205.  
Willard Glidden,  
189.  
Willard Richard,  
195,  
William, 195, 299.  
William Albert, 199.  
William Biley, 65.  
William Bramwell,  
187.  
William Francis,  
190.  
William Gilman, 63  
(2).  
William Haines,  
M. D., 191.  
William Henry, 63.  
William Holway,  
185.  
William King, 59.  
William Otis, 62.  
William Rush, 63.  
William Tracy, 200.  
Winthrop E., 193.  
Woodbridge San-  
born, 62, 201.  
Woodman Huse, 200.
- Lyford, Wright Cham-  
berlain, 189, 191.  
Zebulon, 190.  
Lyford's Fountain Inn  
(Baltimore), 63.  
Lyme (Eng.), 20 (2).  
Lynch, Elizabeth, 261,  
359.  
Eugena, 270.  
Eugene, 261 (2).  
Jonathan, 359.  
Martha, 261, 270.  
Mary, 270.  
Lynchburg (Va.), 203.  
Lynde, Linde, Line,  
Judge, 352.  
Benjamin, 274 (4),  
275 (2), 373.  
Simon, 80.  
William, 373.  
Lynde St. (Salem), 352  
(2).  
Lyndsey, —, 282 (2).  
Lyndsey, *see also* Lind-  
sey.  
Lynn (Mass.), 9, 17,  
78, 88, 89 (3), 95,  
173 (2), 275 (3),  
276, 279, 280, 282  
(4), 288, 307, 374,  
377, 379, 381.  
Lynnfield (Mass.), 88.  
Lyon, Ann. 299.  
Macauley, Lord, 351.  
McCarley, Dennes, 52.  
McComal, Juliette,  
195.  
McComas, Mary, 205.  
McCrillis, Eliza Blake,  
66.  
James, 66.  
Macedonian (ship),  
147, 152.  
MacGregor, James, 293.  
McIntosh, Mary, 316.  
McIntyre, Hannah,  
156.  
Maj. William, 156.  
Mackay, Daniel, 383.  
Esther, 383.  
McKay, Capt. John,  
248.  
McKecknie, —, 62.  
Mary, 62.  
Dr. John, 62.  
McKee, George, 195.
- McKee, Susan Eliza-  
beth, 195.  
MacKeen, James, 293.  
Mackentire, Thomas,  
278 (2).  
Mackerel Cove (Bev-  
erly), 242.  
McKinley, President,  
231.  
McLean, Mary Isabel,  
71.  
McLeroy, Benjamin,  
310.  
Priscilla, 310.  
Macow, 148.  
Madeira, 152 (2).  
Maestricht, Siege of, 5.  
Magicienne (frigate),  
151.  
Mahew Thomas, 235.  
Mahon, —, 157.  
Catherine, 157.  
Maidstone (ship), 149.  
Main St. (Peabody),  
219.  
Main St. (Salem), 217,  
239, 352, 374.  
Maine, 57 (7), 59 (6),  
60 (2), 62, 64, 67  
(10), 68 (9), 79,  
154, 155 (3), 159,  
185 (5), 186 (3),  
187 (5), 188 (7),  
190 (3), 191, 194  
(2), 195 (4), 198  
(3), 199 (11), 202,  
204, 205 (2), 206  
(4), 207 (11), 208,  
221, 305 315 (3),  
316 (2)—320 (2).  
Malden (Mass.), 60,  
204.  
Malhuesh, Susanah,  
282.  
Malaga (Spain), 34.  
Mallett, Mallet, Cath-  
erine Susanne,  
377.  
Elizabeth, 163, 169.  
Manby, —, 38.  
Manchester (Mass.),  
10, 162, 164 (2),  
165 (2), 169 (5),  
171 (2), 172 (3),  
173, 176 (3), 177,  
183, 227, 232, 236,  
240, 264, 266, 276.



- Manchester (N. H.), 204 (3).  
 Mardike, 47.  
 Man sell, —, 38.  
 Mansfield, Bethiah, 175.  
     Paul, 211, 228 (2), 229 (2).  
 Manton, Rev., 42.  
 Marble, Daniel, 95, 218, 220, 382.  
     Samuel, 95 (2).  
 Marblehead (Mass.), 17, 82, 95, 132, 148, 151, 152 (2), 184, 233 (2), 236 (2), 241, 260, 272 (3), 276, 291, 328 (2), 330 (3), 334-338, 350 (2)-252, 371, 373, 376, 379, 384 (3).  
 March, Abigail Peoples, 319.  
     John, 308.  
     Stephen, 319.  
     Susan, 314.  
 March, *see also* Marsh.  
 Marchant, Sargent Daniel, 51.  
     Daniel, jr., 52.  
     Jabez, 53.  
     Jabez, jr., 52.  
     Samuel, 52.  
 Margiana (ship), 149.  
 Marie-Gallante (Guadaloupe), 345.  
 Marlborough (ship), 149.  
 Marriner, Louisa Stuart, 199.  
     Rufus Knight, 199.  
 Marsh, Deliverance, 308.  
     Ebenezer, 308.  
     Eunice, 308.  
     Ezekiel, jr., 306.  
     George Rumney, (Sagamore George), 235.  
     Humphrey, 308.  
     Israel, 308.  
     Mary, 308.  
 Marsh, *see also* March.  
 Marshall, —, 35.  
     Col., 55.  
     Rev., 42.  
 Marsters, Hannah, 353, 358.  
 Marston, —, 209, 240 (2), 242, 245.  
     Benjamin, 233 (2), 236 (5), 239, 240, 253 (2), 254, 255 (4).  
     Elisabeth, 267.  
     Hannah, 265.  
     John, 209, 312.  
     Manasseth, 86.  
     Capt. Nathaniel, 242 (2).  
 Martha's Vineyard, 150 (2), 232, 234 (2), 235, 323, 348.  
 Martin, Marten, Alice May, 197.  
     Electa, 196.  
     John, 356.  
     Nathaniel, 356.  
     Sarah, 356.  
 Martin (ship), 149.  
 Martinez (Cal.), 208.  
 Martinique, Martine-coe (W. I.), 290, 341 (2), 344.  
 Mary Ann (ship), 17.  
 Mary Caroline (brig), 150 (2).  
 Maryland, 63 (5), 64, 153.  
 Masconomet (Indian), 232 (2), 253.  
 Masere, —, 48.  
 Mason, Charles S., 65.  
     David, 328, 352.  
     Mary N., 65.  
 Massachusetts, 12 (2), 29, 59, 60 (2), 61, 62, 64 (5), 65 (8), 66, 67 (3), 68 (2), 69, 71 (2), 72, 75, 79, 144, 147, 154 (2), 173, 175, 186, 187 (3), 188, 189, 191, 194, 200 (4), 201 (2), 202, 204 (2), 205 (3), 206, 232, 234, 243, 248, 253 (2), 294, 305, 316 (2), 341, 352, 380 (4).  
 Massachusetts Bay, 4, 235, 240.  
 Massachusetts Bay Colony, 8, 144 (2), 145, 228.  
 Massachusetts Bay Company, 4.  
 Massachusetts Bay Province, 223.  
 Massachusetts, Council of, 44.  
 Massachusetts Constitutional Convention, 297.  
 Massachusetts Historical Society, 145.  
 Massey, Nathaniel, 280.  
 Masury, John, 180.  
     Keziah, 181.  
     Susanna, 180.  
 Mather, Rev. Cotton, 145.  
     Richard, 133, 144.  
 Mathews Annie, 187.  
 Maurice, Prince, 108.  
 Maxwell, Lt., 345.  
 Mayhew, Thomas, 235 (2).  
 Mayor, Richard, 12.  
 Mazarin, Cardinal, 47.  
 Mazomonie, (Wis.), 195.  
 Meacham, Isaac, 93.  
     John, 286.  
 Meader, Abbie, 197.  
 Medford, (Mass.), 316.  
 Meigs, Frances Lyman, 205.  
 Meltwold, —, 38.  
 Mendon (Mass.), 93, 295, 309.  
 Meredith (N. H.), 64, 195, 204.  
 Merlin, (frigate), 240.  
 Merrill, Caroline A., 160.  
     Damaris, 308.  
     Nathan, 308.  
     Capt. Nathaniel N., 160.  
     Susanna, 308.  
 Metcalf, Ruth, 309.  
 Micheas River (Me.), 80.  
 Michigan, 185.  
 Middle Parish Meeting House, 221.

- Middle Precinct (Peabody), 90, 91, 213, 276, 283, 284, 285, 287, 288 (3), 293, 310, 377, 382.
- Middle Precinct Church (Peabody), 210.
- Middle Precinct Meeting House (Peabody), 214.
- Middleton (Mass.), 377.
- Miery Swamp, 89.
- Mifflin, —, 324.
- Millett, Nathaniel, 268.
- Minerve (ship), 149.
- Mingo, (negro), 259.
- Mingo Beach (Beverly), 226, 242.
- Minneapolis, (Minn.), 70, 186 (2).
- Minnesota, 70, 186.
- Mildmay, Sir Henry, 36.
- Miles, Laton, 195.
- Mary Martha, 195.
- Milford Naven (Eng.), 35, 38.
- Mill Plaine (Salem), 285, 302.
- Mill St. (Salem), 312 (4).
- Miller, Annie Jane, 202.
- Millett, Millet, Ebenezer, 360.
- Elizabeth, 268, 272, 357, 360.
- Luke Morgan, 357.
- Mary, 168, 175, 179, 181, 183, 259, 264.
- Nathaniel, 357.
- Pickman, 272.
- Thomas, 272, 360.
- Mills, —, 331 (2), 332.
- Milo (Me.), 185.
- Milton, —, 231.
- Misery Islands (Salem), 225 (2), 226, 227 (2), 230 (4), 231, 232, 234, 236 (2), 237, 240, 241, 242 (5), 243 (4), 244 (4), 245, 247 (4), 249, 250 (3),
- Misery Islands, (Salem), 251 (4), 252, 255, (4), 256.
- Mississippi River, 348.
- Missouri, 69, 203 (9), 204.
- Mitchell, Amanda Brown, 188.
- George, 63.
- Joseph Andrew, 188.
- Margaret, 63.
- Sarah Ann, 185.
- Sarah C., 189.
- Mocho (Arabia), 148.
- Monk, Monck, —, 12, 48 (2), 122.
- Gen., 48, 97.
- Monkton (Vt.), 194 (2).
- Monmouth, Battle of, 341.
- Monson, Lucy, 159.
- Montgomery, Mary Elizabeth, 203.
- Montgomery City (Mo.), 203.
- Montgomery (ship), 147, 148.
- Monte Christi (San Domingo), 305.
- Montevideo (Uruguay), 151.
- Montpelier (Vt.), 195.
- Moody, Capt., 150.
- Sarah Rebecca, 207.
- Moore, Mooer, —, 97, 186.
- Amanda Brown, 188.
- Capt. Daniel, 64.
- Martha, 318.
- Sarah Eliza, 186.
- Thomas, 188.
- Morgan, Morgen, Abiel, 265, 270, 272.
- Abigail, 167, 183, 259, 260, 356.
- Alice, 261, 266.
- Andrew, 269.
- Anna, 164, 169, 174, 181, 257, 263, 266 (2), 270, 353, 359.
- Benjamin, 179.
- Deborah, 271 (2).
- Dixie, 164, 365, 367.
- Eleanor, 354, 357, 360, 363, 368.
- Elizabeth, 161, 268, 357.
- Morgan, Morgen, Hannah, 175, 269, 271, 357, 361, 364, 368.
- Isaac, 368.
- John, 268, 269 (2), 270, 353.
- Jonathan, 261, 265.
- Joseph, jr., 163, 170, 175, 179.
- Josiah, 269.
- Lucy, 365 (2), 367.
- Luke, 161, 165, 266, 270, 353.
- Lydia, 175, 359.
- Mary, 163, 164, 167, 171, 175, 258, 260, 263, 266, 356, 362, 367 (2).
- Moses, 183, 261, 265, 268 (3), 271.
- Nicholas, 265, 270 (2), 271, 272.
- Patience, 183, 261, 265, 268.
- Paul, 53, 170.
- Paul, jr., 52.
- Priscilla, 183.
- Robert, 163, 164, 167, 170, 175, 269, 271, 357 (2), 361, 368.
- Samuel, 167 (2), 265, 269, 272.
- Sarah, 163, 167, 170 (2), 175, 179, 268, 269 (2), 270, 353 (2), 354, 362.
- Susanna, 161, 165 (2).
- William, 269, 270, 353, 361, 365.
- Zachariah, 270.
- Zebulon, 163, 359.
- Morrill, Dinah Spaulding, 185.
- Elizabeth, 190.
- Frederic, 185.
- Mary, 165, 170, 175, 178, 183, 259.
- Morse, Mors, —, 69.
- Altha, 196.
- Andrew, 364.
- Ann Judson, 69.
- Christian, 358.
- Daniel, 196.
- Hannah, 365.
- Irene, 69.



- Morse, Mors, Jane, 267, 271, 272 (2), 364, 366.  
 Jemima, 268, 270, 272, 355, 358 (2), 365.  
 Joan, 266, 267.  
 John, 266 (2), 267, 271, 272, 358, 364, 366.  
 Marcy, 366.  
 Mark, 267, 268, 270 (2), 272, 355, 358, 365.  
 Mehitable W., 60.  
 Mima, 57.  
 Samuel, 270, 355.  
 Thomas, 272.  
 William, 358.  
 Morton, —, 230 (4).  
 Thomas, 230.  
 Morton's Misery Ids. (Salem), 228 (4), 229.  
 Moseley, Emma  
 Frances, 188.  
 Motley, Joseph, 374.  
 Mould, Thomas, 78.  
 Moulton, —, 230 (3).  
 Amanda Flora, 72.  
 Asenath, 189.  
 Ebenezer, 281 (4).  
 John, 88, 278 (4).  
 Orin M., 189.  
 Robert, 231 (2), 278.  
 William, 72.  
 Moulton's Misery Id. (Salem), 227, 229 (3), 231, 232, 241 (2), 256.  
 Mt. Vernon (Me.), 67 (3), 205.  
 Mount Wollaston, 230.  
 Moyer, —, 38.  
 Munhegan (Me.), 80.  
 Murphy, Mary Clara, 207.  
 Musyrure, Callie, 206.  
 Mystic River (Mass.), 235.  
 Nahant (Mass.), 227, 236.  
 Nanepashemet (Indian), 235.  
 Nantucket (Mass.), 90, 93.  
 Narcissus (frigate), 148.  
 Narcissus (ship), 149.  
 Narragansett Bay (Mass.), 235.  
 Narragansett Fight, 371.  
 Narragansett Fort, 76.  
 Narragansets, Narragansicks, 10, 75.  
 Naseby, 100.  
 Nash, —, 152.  
 Nason, Elizabeth A., 319.  
 Nassau, Frederick, Count of, 41.  
 Natascott, 9.  
 Nathan, Priscilla, 183.  
 Ruth, 183.  
 William, 183 (2).  
 Naugus Head (Marblehead), 227.  
 Naumkeag (Mass.), 231.  
 Naumkeag River (Mass.), 235.  
 Neal, Neale, Abigail Long, 313.  
 Jeremiah, 274.  
 Jeremiah, sen., 279.  
 John, 313.  
 Needham, Anthony, 94, 217, 306.  
 Jasper, 308.  
 Mary, 195.  
 Negro, Fort, 344.  
 Nelson, Bert R., 198.  
 Estella Jane, 198.  
 Neponset (Ill.), 193 (2).  
 Netherlands, 19, 27, 30.  
 Neves, Abigail, 269.  
 Lydia, 269.  
 Nevill, —, 247 (3).  
 Daniel, 243, 244, 245, 250.  
 New Berne (N. C.), 64.  
 New Boston (N. H.), 71.  
 New Boston (Ill.), 68.  
 Newcastle (N. H.), 159, 313.  
 New Dover (N. H.), 18.  
 New England, 3, 4, 6, 7, 19, 20, 21, 29, 32 (2), 33 (2), 36, 37 (2), 39, 40, 42, 43 (2), 44 (2), 50, 82,  
 New England, 102, 109, 114, 115, 117, 118 (2), 119 (3), 123, 131 (2), 132, 144, 145 (4), 146 (2), 223, 224, 228, 238, 239, 252, 253 (2), 254, 289 (4), 290, 319, 336, 347.  
 New Gloucester (Me.), 69, 207.  
 New Hampshire, 57 (2), 58 (2), 59 (3), 60 (5), 61 (3), 62 (6), 63 (2), 64 (10), 65 (6), 66 (3), 67 (2), 68 (3), 69, 70 (2), 71 (5), 72 (5), 158 (2), 159 (3), 160, 186 (4), 187, 189 (2), 191, 192 (2), 193, 195, 200, 201 (3), 202 (2), 203, 204 (10), 205, 206, 293 (2), 298, 313, 314 (3), 315 (2), 316 (2), 317, 318, 340.  
 New Haven (Ct.), 50, 65, 122.  
 New Jersey, 61, 62, 63 (2), 67.  
 New Jersey Historical Society, 324.  
 New Jersey Society of the Cincinnati, 324.  
 New London (Ct.), 152.  
 New Netherlands, 19.  
 New Orleans (La.), 149, 152, 318.  
 New York (N. Y.), 63, 64, 72, 147 (2), 148, 150 (4), 151 (4), 152, 156, 186, 194 (3), 200 (2), 326, 341 (2), 347, 348.  
 Newbury (Mass.), 352 (2).  
 Newbury St. (Salem), 73.  
 Newburyport (Mass.), 61, 200, 256.  
 Newfoundland, 18, 19, 348.  
 Newgate Prison, 97, 123, 126, 128, 130.  
 Newhall, —, 301.

- Newmarket (Eng.), 34 (2).  
 Newmarket (N. H.), 64.  
 Newport, Andrew, 49.  
 Newport (Ky.), 202.  
 Newport (Me.), 59.  
 Newport (R. I.), 150, 336.  
 Newton (N. H.), 61.  
 Newtowne (Mass.), 11 (2).  
 Nichols, Nicholls, Charles, 205.  
 Eva Jane, 205.  
 John, 375.  
 Nief, —, 313.  
 Mehitabel Burleigh, 313.  
 Niemion (frigate), 148.  
 Nimrod (brig), 148.  
 Ninety-six, Siege of 341.  
 Ninth (Ligonier's) Regiment of Foot, 323, 327.  
 No Nose George (Sagamore George), 235.  
 Noble, Abigail, 157.  
 John, 157.  
 Noddle's Island (Boston), 232.  
 Norfolk (Va.), 63, 64, 150.  
 Norfolk County (Va.), 63.  
 Norfolk (ship), 147.  
 Norman, John, 223 (2).  
 Norman's Woe, 230.  
 Norris, Rev., 17.  
 Lavinia A., 205.  
 North, Mary, 62.  
 North America, 253, 341, 343, 345.  
 North Andover (Mass.), 370.  
 North Auburn (Me.), 67 (2).  
 North Bridge (Salem), 321 (2), 329, 336 (9), 337 (2), 339 (4), 340, 350 (4), 351 (2), 352 (6), 384.  
 North Carolina, 64.  
 North Church (Boston), 145.  
 North Church (Salem), 327.  
 North Fields (Salem), 74, 94 (3), 213, 217 (2), 219, 220, 300, 301, 311, 352 (3), 382.  
 North Hampton (N. H.), 62.  
 North Meeting House (Salem), 328, 336 (2), 352 (3).  
 North Precinct (Royal Side), 276, 283, 284 (2), 286.  
 North Religious Society (Salem), 328, 352.  
 North River (Salem), 328, 352.  
 North St (Salem), 239, 295, 352 (2).  
 North Troy (Vt.), 196.  
 Northam, Northern (N. H.), 17, 18 (2).  
 Northfield (N. H.), 72, 191.  
 Northwood (N. H.), 66.  
 Norton, —, 275, 288.  
 Mary, 177, 264.  
 Norwich, Earl of, 101.  
 Norwich (Conn.), 380.  
 Norwood, Abraham, 53.  
 Ebenezer, 52.  
 Frances, 52.  
 Isaac, 52.  
 James, 51.  
 Jonathan, 53.  
 Joshua, 53.  
 Joshua, jr., 52.  
 Solomon, 52.  
 Thomas, jr., 53.  
 William, 51 (4).  
 Nottingham (N. H.), 66.  
 Nova Scotia, 242, 345, 347.  
 Nowell, Hannah, 155.  
 Increase, 11.  
 Jane Pepperrell, 156.  
 Col. John, 156.  
 Lydia, 163, 167, 171.  
 Margaret, 154.  
 Noyes, Noise, —, 11.  
 Nicholas, 290.  
 Nunnely, —, 106.  
 Nurse, Rebecca, 219.  
 Nutting, Elizabeth, 291 (2).  
 Eunice, 291.  
 John, 220, 291 (3), 292, 370, 371.  
 Jonathan, 291.  
 Ruth, 291 (3), 370.  
 Nye, Nie, Philip, 50 (2), 146.  
 Nymph (schooner), 150.  
 Nympe (ship), 149.  
 Ober, Abigail, 161, 163, 164, 169, 170 (2), 173, 177 (2), 181, 182 (2), 257, 258, 261, 262, 264, 354-359, 361, 362, 364 (2), 365-367.  
 Andrew, 260.  
 Anna, 164 (2), 169, 174, 178, 181, 257, 263, 353, 357, 361, 362, 366, 368.  
 Benjamin, 178, 180, 183 (2), 259, 261, 263 (2).  
 Ebenezer, 259.  
 Edith, 174.  
 Elizabeth, 170, 184, 260, 262 (2), 263 (2), 265, 272, 356, 360, 362, 363, 367 (3), 368.  
 Hannah, 163, 167, 170, 175, 264, 356, 357, 360.  
 Hezekiah, 164, 169, 174 (2), 181, 257, 263, 364.  
 Hezekiah, jr., 366.  
 Israel, 266, 270, 271, 354, 356, 360 (2).  
 James, 271.  
 Joanna, 169, 262, 270, 271, 354, 356, 360, 362, 366.  
 John, 163, 167, 170, 175, 263 (2), 266.  
 John, jr., 263.  
 Jonathan, 259.  
 Josiah, 368.  
 Juda, 366.  
 Judith, 257.



- Ober, Lydia, 272, 357, 360 (2), 364, 368.  
 Martha, 170.  
 Mary, 175, 261, 263 (3), 266, 270, 359, 365, 368.  
 Nathaneel, 364.  
 Nicholas, 171, 177, 182, 262, 354, 363.  
 Peter, 161, 357 (2), 360, 364, 368.  
 Priscilla, 161, 167, (2), 170, 174, 178, 257, 259, 261, 263, 359, 364, 365.  
 Rachel, 178, 180 (2), 183, 259, 261.  
 Rebekah, 261.  
 Richard, 178(2), 257, 259, 261, 263.  
 Richard, jr., 161, 167, 170, 174.  
 Samuel, 260, 262, 272, 356 (2), 360, 363, 367.  
 Sarah, 177, 257.  
 Susanna, 167, 367.  
 Thomas, 181.  
 William, 182, 360.  
 Odd Fellows Home (Concord, N. H.), 204.  
 Odell, James, 310.  
 Odiorne, Sarah C., 318.  
 Ogalsby, Sarah, 354.  
 Ohio, 59, 65, 188, 202 (5), 246 (2), 319 (2), 380 (2).  
 Old Bailey (London), 97, 98, 146.  
 Oldham, —, 9.  
 Oliver, Andrew, 241.  
     Gen. Henry K., 246.  
 Olney, Thomas, 15.  
 Orange, Prince of, 9.  
 Orne, —, 148.  
     Anna, 210 (2).  
     Elizabeth, 375.  
     Esther, 297, 383.  
     Jonathan, 375.  
     Lois, 297, 383.  
     Timothy, 297, 383.  
 Orr, Ada Blanche, 203.  
     Robert, 202.  
 Osborn, Osborne, Osburn, Aaron, 221.  
 Osborn, Osborne, Osburn, Abel, 222(2).  
     Eleanor, 221.  
     Eunice, 221.  
     Ginger, 221.  
     Israel, 221, 301.  
     Rev. John, 159.  
     John, 93, 215, 279.  
     Joseph, 221.  
     Joseph, jr., 301.  
     Lois, 221.  
     Lydia, 222 (2).  
     Mary, 159.  
     Mehitable, 221.  
     Samuel, 216, 221, 279.  
     Samuel, sen., 94.  
     Sarah, 220 (2), 221.  
     William, 279.  
     William, jr., 215.  
 Osgood, Dea., 302.  
     Rev., 355.  
     Ellen, 200.  
     Dr. Joseph, 305.  
     Lucretia, 305.  
     Lucy, 305.  
     Capt. Peter, 273 (2), 274(2), 275 (4), 276 (2), 277, 280, 281, 282 (2), 286.  
     Capt. William, 249 (3).  
 Osment, Anna, 181.  
     Benjamin, 181.  
     John, 181.  
     Sarah, 181.  
 Otley, Jane, 193.  
 Ottawa Springs, Battle of, 341.  
 Owen, Rev., 42.  
 Oxford (Eng.), 2, 27, 30.  
 Pacifick (ship), 149.  
 Packard, —, 69.  
     Chloe P., 69.  
 Packer, Maj., 38.  
 Page, Jennie S., 187.  
 Paine, —, 69.  
     Clarissa Payson, 69.  
 Paine, *see also* Payne.  
 Palfray, Palfrey, —, 231.  
     Mary, 221, 303 (2).  
     Warwick, 303 (2).  
 Palmer, Anna, 184.  
     Sir Archdale, 317.  
 Palmer, Bishop, 184.  
     Lord Charles T., 317.  
     Lady Harriot, 317.  
     Martha, 184.  
     Richard, 280, 312.  
 Parce, Sargent John, 51.  
 Paris (France), 148, 324, 348.  
 Parker, Capt., 149.  
     Martha, 267, 353.  
     Sally, 320.  
 Parks, Nancy, 319.  
 Parnell, Parnel, —, 293.  
     Benjamin, 166.  
     Lydia, 166.  
     Mary, 166.  
 Parsons, Parson, Abigail Frost, 158(2).  
     Frances, 158.  
     Frances Usher, 158.  
     Francis U., 156.  
     John, 158.  
     Joseph, 158 (2).  
     Mary, 158 (2).  
     Mary J., 158.  
     Samuel, 158.  
     Sarah, 155, 158.  
     Thomas, 158.  
     Usher, 158.  
     William, 158 (2).  
 Pasco, Pasko, Capt., 149.  
     Hugh, 94.  
 Patch, Abigail, 174, 356, 362, 365.  
     Ambrose, 265.  
     Benjamin, 168, 172, 269, 354, 358.  
 Brackinbury, 367.  
     Charity, 356, 359, 360.  
     Elizabeth, 164, 354, 361 (2), 365, 366, 368.  
     Ellenor, 162, 169(2), 172, 176, 179.  
     Eunice, 184, 360.  
     Free-born, 168, 356 (2).  
     Hannah, 161, 164, 172, 361, 362, 367, 368.  
     James, 162, 164, 170, 174, 176 (2), 258 (2), 365.

- Patch, James, jr., 365.  
 Joanna, 358.  
 John, 264, 265, 271, 355.  
 Lydia, 172.  
 Martha, 166.  
 Mary, 162, 164, 170, 261, 362, 365.  
 Mercy, 179.  
 Nicholas, 261, 264, 355.  
 Phebe, 367.  
 Priscilla, 184 (2), 264, 265, 269 (2), 271, 354, 355, 358, 359.  
 Rebecca, 162(2), 170, 174, 176 (2), 184, 258.  
 Richard, 176, 261.  
 Richard, jr., 161, 166, 169, 184.  
 Robert, 161, 356 (2), 360, 365.  
 Sarah, 166, 169 (2), 356, 360.  
 Susanna, 168, 172, 271.  
 Thomas, 176.  
 William, 162, 169, 172, 176 (2), 179.  
 William, jr., 365.  
 Patten, Olive Becky, 207.  
 Paulding, Gertrude Kemble, 202.  
 James K., 202.  
 Peter Kemble, 202.  
 Paulus Hook (N. Y.), 348.  
 Payne, —, 33, 42.  
 Payne, *see also* Paine.  
 Peabody, Col. Francis, 352.  
 George L., 147.  
 Joseph, 73.  
 Peabody (Mass.), 90, 94 (2), 210, 213 (2), 214, 217 (2), 219, 220, 295, 311, 374.  
 Peabody Academy of Science (Salem), 374.  
 Peacham (Vt.), 196(2).  
 Peacock (brig), 151 (2).  
 Pearson, Dr. Abiel, 316.  
 Deborah, 316.  
 Pease, Peas, Isaac, 94, 294.  
 Robert, 94, 215, 294.  
 Peaslee, Susie E., 61.  
 Pechell, Capt., 149(2).  
 Pedrick, Maj. John, 327, 352 (2).  
 Peele, Peal, George, 374, 375.  
 Mary, 296, 375 (2), 376.  
 Willard, 375.  
 Peirce, Pearce, —, 8, 10.  
 Abigail, 361.  
 Elizabeth, 172, 361 (2), 366 (2), 368.  
 George, 172.  
 John, 360.  
 Mary, 368.  
 Nicholas, 360.  
 Rebecca, 172.  
 William, 360, 361, 366, 368.  
 Peirce, *see also* Pierce.  
 Pelham, Helena, 315.  
 Herbert, 239.  
 Pebmarsh (Eng.), 12.  
 Pemaquid (Me ), 78 (4), 79 (8), 80 (4), 81 (4).  
 Pembroke (Eng.), 35, 37.  
 Penang (E. I.), 249.  
 Pendennis Castle (Eng.), 27.  
 Penhallow, Ann Wendell, 314.  
 Pennsylvania, 199, 201–203.  
 Pennsylvania Packet (ship), 151.  
 Pensacola (Fla.), 305.  
 Pepperrell, —, 153, 313.  
 Elizabeth, 316.  
 Elizabeth Royall, 317.  
 Harriot, 317.  
 Mary Hirst McIntosh, 317.  
 Sir William, 155, 316, 317.  
 Sir William, 2nd, 317.  
 Pepperrell, “Young Sir William,” 317 (2).  
 William Royall, 317.  
 Pepys, —, 97, 125.  
 Samuel, 145.  
 Pequod River (Conn.), 29, 32.  
 Pequot, Pequoit, 9, 10 (2).  
 Percy, Earl, 346 (2).  
 Perkins, —, 157.  
 Dolly, 61.  
 Dorothy, 61.  
 Sarah Stevens, 60.  
 William, 60.  
 Perley, Sidney, 312.  
 Pernambuco (Brazil), 151.  
 Peter, Peters, —, 1, 2, 3 (2), 8 (3), 10 (3), 12, 29 (2), 32 (2), 131.  
 Deborah, 2 (2).  
 Deliverance, 14 (3).  
 Mrs. Edward McClure, 197.  
 Eleanor Bradley, 1, 97.  
 Elizabeth, 12, 16, 131 (2).  
 Henry, M.P., 2(3).  
 Rev. Hugh, 1 (3), 2 (2), 4, 5 (8), 6 (4), 7 (5), 8 (3), 9 (5), 10 (2), 11 (5), 12 (7), 13, 14 (5), 15 (4), 16 (3), 17 (5), 18 (4), 19 (3), 20 (7), 21 (9), 22 (2), 23 (6), 25, 26 (8), 27 (5), 28, 29 (4), 31, 32 (3), 34 (7), 35 (7), 36 (8), 37 (3), 38 (9), 39 (4), 40 (3), 41 (5), 42, 43 (4), 45 (4), 46 (2), 47 (3), 48 (4), 49 (7), 50 (5), 97 (2), 98 (7), 99 (3), 101 (2), 102, 105 (5), 106 (5), 107 (3), 108, 109 (3), 110 (2), 112, 113, 117 (3), 122 (3), 123 (3), 124, 125, 126 (2), 127 (2), 128 (4),



- Peter, Peters, Rev.  
 Hugh, 129 (4), 130  
 (3), 131 (5), 132  
 (5), 133 (9), 134  
 (7), 135, 143, 144  
 (4), 145 (2), 146  
 (5), 238.  
 Pattern, 117.  
 Pride, 167.  
 Thomas, 2 (2), 8(2),  
 29, 34, 35.  
 Sir William, 2.  
 Peter's Pulpit (Wen-  
 ham), 17.  
 Petersburg (Va.), 188.  
 Petit-Bourg, (Guada-  
 loupe), 345.  
 Petit-Terre (Guada-  
 loupe), 345.  
 Pettingell, Elisha H.,  
 70.  
 Sarah Melissa, 70.  
 Peva, Mary Gorham,  
 71.  
 William H., 71.  
 Phebe (frigate), 148.  
 Phelps, Elizabeth, 367.  
 Emma, 363.  
 Hannah, 364, 368.  
 John, 295.  
 Jonathan, 354, 358,  
 363, 367.  
 Judah, 358, 367.  
 Judith, 354 (2), 363.  
 Rachel, 358.  
 Philadelphia (Pa.), 56,  
 148, 151, 201, 341.  
 Philbrick, Harriet, 67.  
 Phillips, —, 11.  
 Abigail, 314.  
 Andrew, 314.  
 Samuell, 279.  
 Sarah, 314.  
 Stephen, 249.  
 Phipps, Amos, 52.  
 Jane, 369.  
 John, 52.  
 Thomas, 53.  
 Pickens, Thankful,  
 359, 362, 365.  
 Pickering, Pickring,  
 —, 383.  
 Dr. Charles, 334(2)  
 Edward, 277.  
 Elizabeth, 376.  
 Eunice T., 204.  
 Hannah, 303.  
 Pickering, Pickring,  
 John, 253, 279, 352.  
 (2).  
 Jonathan, 279.  
 Lois, 297, 383.  
 Mary, 303 (2), 376.  
 Octavius, 328.  
 Placentia Ann, 65.  
 Col. Timothy, 328  
 (3), 331, 333, 334  
 (6), 335(2), 336(2),  
 337, 340, 352 (2),  
 376 (2).  
 William, 279, 303.  
 Picket, Martha, 161,  
 184.  
 Mary, 178.  
 Pickett St. (Marble-  
 head), 352.  
 Pickman, Abigail, 291.  
 Benjamin, 291.  
 Elizabeth, 291.  
 Rachel, 298.  
 Piedmont (Italy), 51.  
 Pierce, George, 161,  
 166 (2), 178.  
 Mary, 169, 172, 176,  
 178.  
 Nellie Louise, 206.  
 Rebecca, 161, 166,  
 178.  
 William, 161.  
 Pierce, *see also* Peirce.  
 Pilgrim, —, 211.  
 Pilgrim (brig), 152.  
 Piscataqua (N. H.),  
 7, 17, 18 (3).  
 Pitman, Martha, 365.  
 Pittsfield (N. H.), 66  
 (4), 203, 204 (5).  
 Place (Eng.), 1, 133.  
 Plainfield (N. J.), 61.  
 Plum, Eliza Peale, 376.  
 Lewis, 376.  
 Plum Island (Mass.),  
 244.  
 Plumb, Alfonso, 196.  
 Susan M., 196.  
 Plummer Hall (Salem),  
 73.  
 Plumtre, Dr., 133(2).  
 Plymouth (Eng.), 5  
 (2), 22, 113 (2).  
 Plymouth (Mass.), 34,  
 75, 239 (2).  
 Plymouth Co. (Mass.),  
 144, 323.  
 Pocock, —, 34.  
 Poitiers (ship), 149.  
 Poll (negress), 364.  
 Pomfrett (Conn.), 299.  
 Pomona (frigate), 150.  
 Pond, Henry, 190.  
 Mary, 190.  
 Poole, William, 301.  
 Pope, —, 89, 292.  
 Benjamin, 93, 378.  
 Bethesda, 369.  
 Calvin, 195.  
 Hannah, 369.  
 Joseph, 84, 88, 222,  
 284, 286, 306, 369  
 (3), 378.  
 Mary Martha, 195.  
 Mehitable, 222 (2),  
 369 (3).  
 Pope's Burying ground  
 (West Peabody),  
 379.  
 Pope's Lane (West  
 Peabody), 379.  
 Popham, Leybourne, 48  
 Poplin (N. H.), 60 (2).  
 Porcupine (brig), 148.  
 Port Byron (Ill.), 192.  
 Port Royal (Marti-  
 nique), 344.  
 Porter, —, 16 (2).  
 Anna, 167, 172, 176,  
 179, 183, 260, 263,  
 266.  
 Apphia, 221 (2).  
 Benjamin, 221.  
 Elizabeth, 219 (2).  
 Eunice, 221.  
 Ezra, 221.  
 Israel, 219 (3).  
 Jane, 316.  
 John, 84 (3), 86, 219,  
 221 (2), 222 (2).  
 Mary, 84(2), 86, 222.  
 Mehitable, 221.  
 Sarah, 84, 219 (2),  
 221, 296.  
 Portland (Me.), 207,  
 305 (2).  
 Portsmouth (Eng.),  
 148.  
 Portsmouth (N.H.), 67,  
 160, 205, 314 (3),  
 316 (2), 317, 318.  
 Portsmouth Athe-  
 naeum (Ports-  
 mouth, N.H.), 160.

- Portugal, 318.  
 Powhattan (ship), 150.  
 Pratt, Prat, —, 280.  
     John, 273 (2), 274,  
     275, 276 (2), 277,  
     281, 282.  
 Pray, C. S., 69.  
     Julia Ann, 69.  
 Preble, Ebenezer, 305  
     (2).  
     Elizabeth, 305.  
     Mary, 305.  
 Prescott, Prescott, —,  
     355.  
     Adeliza Hill, 187.  
     Benjamin, 96, 210,  
     216, 219, 295, 301,  
     303, 307, 311, 382,  
     384.  
     Benjamin, jr., 301.  
     Elizabeth, 96 (2),  
     210.  
     Hannah, 96.  
     Mercy Gibbs, 153.  
     Sarah, 96.  
 Prescott (Wis.), 59.  
 President Adams  
     (ship), 148.  
 Presson, Abigail, 263,  
     271, 272.  
     Andrew, 270.  
     Benjamin, 271, 367.  
     Elizabeth, 364.  
     John, 353, 356, 367  
     (2).  
     Jonathan, 367.  
     Joseph, 367.  
     Lucy, 360.  
     Marcy, 363.  
     Margaret, 367.  
     Mary, 364, 367.  
     Mehetabel, 263.  
     Moses, 364, 367.  
     Nehemiah, 263, 271,  
     272.  
     Randal, 268 (2), 270,  
     353, 356, 360, 363,  
     367.  
     Stephen, 272.  
     Susanna, 268 (2),  
     353, 356, 360, 363,  
     367.  
     William, 268, 363.  
 Presson, *see also* Pris-  
     son.  
 Pressy, Sarah Ann,  
     189.
- Preston, Priscilla, 182.  
     William, 182.  
 Preston (Eng.), 36.  
 Price, Capt., 91.  
     Freestone, 290.  
     John, 48, 75, 76, 90,  
     253.  
     Walter, 75, 282 (2),  
     286, 290.  
 Pride, Abner, 172.  
     Elizabeth, 161, 163,  
     165, 169, 175, 180.  
     Hannah, 163, 166(2),  
     167 (2). 168, 172,  
     173, 178.  
     Herbert, 166.  
     John, 166.  
     Jonathan, 167.  
     Mary, 162, 165, 168,  
     180.  
     Micajah, 178.  
     Peter, 166, 173 (2).  
     Sarah, 166.  
     Thorndike, 168.  
     William, 163, 166(2),  
     168, 172, 178.  
 Pride's Rock (Salem),  
     226.  
 Primus (negro), 303.  
 Prince, Dr., 304.  
     John, 268, 271, 354,  
     362 (2).  
     Mary, 297.  
     Richard, 307 (2).  
     Sarah, 268, 271 (2),  
     354 (2), 362.  
     Susannah, 268.  
 Princeton (N. J.), 324,  
     326 (4).  
 Princeton, Battle of,  
     325.  
 Prison Lane (Salem),  
     290, 370.  
 Prisson, Abigail, 183  
     (3), 260.  
     Hannah, 260.  
     Nehemiah, 183 (3),  
     260.  
     Priscilla, 182, 183.  
 Prisson, *see also* Pres-  
     son.  
 Procter, Procter, —,  
     382.  
     Ebenezer, 209.  
     Hannah, 221.  
     John, 52, 287, 294.  
     Lydia, 222.
- Procter, Procter,  
     Mehitabel, 221.  
     Sylvester, 221.  
     Thorndike, 94, 220,  
     302, 382.  
 Procter's Crossing  
     (Peabody), 94.  
 Prosperous (ketch),  
     223 (2).  
 Providence (R. I.), 234.  
 Providence Planta-  
     tions, 239.  
 Provincetown (Mass.),  
     187 (2), 188.  
 Provincial Congress,  
     297, 352.  
 Puckering, Jaine, 39.  
 Pudney, —, 278, 285,  
     287, 304.  
     John, sen., 89.  
 Pudney's Common (Sa-  
     lem), 307.  
 Purchass, Abram,  
     279.  
 Purdon, H. G., 342.  
 Putnam, —, 90, 369,  
     375 (3), 378.  
     Aaron, 221.  
     Ann, 296.  
     Anna, 378.  
     Austin Herbert, 65.  
     Bartholomew, 297(3)  
     Lt. D., 372.  
     Ebenezer, 312.  
     Elizabeth, 296 (2),  
     304, 367 375 (2),  
     376, 378.  
     Hannah, 369.  
     Ida May, 65.  
     Gen. Israel 369, 375.  
     Lt. James, 296, 375.  
     John, 10, 398.  
     Capt. Jonathan, 273,  
     275-277, 280, 281  
     (2), 282.  
     Joseph, 293.  
     Laura Alvina, 208.  
     Lydia, 221.  
     Mary, 297 (2).  
     Mehitable, 222, 369.  
     Miriam, 221.  
     Nathan, 10.  
     Nathaniel, 90, 297.  
     Ruth, 297 (2).  
     Samuel, 380.  
     Sarah, 297, 298, 304,  
     375 (2).



- Putnam, Lt. Stephen, 221, 296.  
 Thomas, 296, 378.  
 William, 296, 298(2), 304, 375 (2).  
 Putney (Eng.), 34.  
 Pym, Lt. Col. Wollaston, 343.
- Quarles, Elis, 265.  
 Quebec, 323.  
 Quimby, Mary Ann, 193.  
 Quincy, Edmund, 241.  
 Quincy (Ill.), 206 (2).
- Raimont, William, 10 (2).  
 Raitt, Abigail, 314.  
 Alexander, 313.  
 Betsy, 314.  
 Betsey G., 314.  
 Betsey S., 314.  
 Daniel, 313.  
 James, 314.  
 Jeremiah, 314.  
 John, 313, 314.  
 Miriam, 314.  
 Sally, 313, 314.  
 Sarah A., 313.  
 Thomas, 314 (2).  
 Ramilus (ship), 149.  
 Ramsdell, Aurelia, 57.  
 Rand, Witham, 52.  
 Randall, Elizabeth, 156.  
 Randolph (Vt.), 204 (2).  
 Rattler(ship), 149, 152.  
 Rawden, Lord, 341.  
 Raworth, R., 28.  
 Rawson, Edward, 80, 229.  
 Ray, Rae, Anna, 359, 361.  
 Emma, 361.  
 John, 359, 361.  
 Joshua, 10.  
 William, 359.  
 Ray, *see also* Rea.  
 Rayment, George, 162.  
 John, 177.  
 Jonathan, 167.  
 Mary, 166, 167.  
 Nathaniel, 162, 166, 170 (2), 177.
- Rayment, Rebecca, 162, 166, 170, 177.  
 Sarah, 167.  
 Raymond, Barnabas, 365.  
 Jerusha, 163, 165, 170.  
 Mary, 162, 165, 171, 174.  
 Rachel, 178, 180, 183, 259, 261.  
 Raymond (N. H.), 59, 64.  
 Raynes, Charles, 318.  
 Daniel, 318.  
 Eleanor, 318.  
 Elizabeth, 155, 318 (2).  
 Francis, 155, 318.  
 George, 318.  
 Harriett B., 318.  
 Joanna, 155.  
 Joseph, 318.  
 Martha, 318.  
 Olive, 318.  
 Rea, Anna, 366, 379.  
 Emma, 261, 263, 267, 356, 359, 363, 379.  
 John, 366, 379.  
 Joshua, 10 (2).  
 Mary, 366.  
 Read, Reade, Edmund, 12 (5).  
 Elizabeth, 12 (4).  
 Jacob, 216.  
 Jonathan, 301.  
 Margaret, 12.  
 Martha, 12.  
 Samuel, 5, 7, 12, 39, 131.  
 Thomas, 12, 39.  
 William, 12.  
 Read, *see also* Reed.  
 Reading, Redding, (Mass.), 89, 96, 218, 276, 284, 285, 287 (3), 295, 306.  
 Reaper (brig), 150.  
 Rebecca, (ship), 7.  
 Record, Agrandece, 70.  
 Alvin, 70.  
 John, 68.  
 Mary Justine, 68.  
 Recruit (ship), 149.  
 Reed, —, 190.  
 Elizabeth, 72 (3).
- Reed, Jacob, 279.  
 Reed. *see also* Read.  
 Reedy Island, (Del.), 151.  
 Reeves, —, 15.  
 Redford, Maj. Charles, 81, 90.  
 Rehoboth (Mass.), 290.  
 Reith, Sarah, 165, 169, 177, 181.  
 Remick, Elizabeth, 319.  
 Washington, 319.  
 Resolution(schooner), 147.  
 Return (brig), 150 (2).  
 Revere, Paul, 352.  
 Reymers, —, 151.  
 Rhin (ship), 148.  
 Rhode Island, 239, 323, 336, 340, 347.  
 Rial Side, Ryall Side, Royal Side, (Beverly), 162 (2), 167, 276, 283, 284 (2), 286, 300.  
 Rich, —, 39, 103, 104.  
 Anna, 162, 169, 174.  
 Edward, 162.  
 Richard, Lord Braybrooke, 145.  
 Maj. 154.  
 Mary, 292, 371 (2).  
 Richardson, —, 105.  
 Alice Horn, 186.  
 Josiah E., 186.  
 Sophia M., 71.  
 Richmond (Va.), 160, 347.  
 Ricker, P., 156.  
 Rio Janeiro (Brazil), 147.  
 Rippon (ship), 344.  
 Rising States Ledge (Salem), 230.  
 Ritchee, Capt., 242.  
 River Falls (Wis.), 188.  
 Roache's Point (Salem), 300.  
 Roberts, —, 150.  
 Sarah Clementine, 68.  
 Sir William, 38.  
 William G., 68.  
 Robertson, Maj. Gen., 347.

- Robinson, Robenson, —, 24, 215, 220, 345.  
 Abraham, 53.  
 Almeda Avilda, 199.  
 Benjamin, 52.  
 Daniel, 52.  
 Ezekiel, 52.  
 Hannah, 61.  
 John, 50, 52, 94 (5), 97, 217.  
 John H., 319.  
 Jonathan, 52.  
 Juliette Eudora, 71.  
 Martha, 175.  
 Samuel, 53.  
 Samuel jr., 52.  
 Suah Jordan, 319.  
 Rochester, (N. Y.), 156.  
 Rockford (Ill.), 186 (2).  
 Rogers, Rodgers, —, 6, 251.  
 Com., 152.  
 Susan, 190.  
 Rollins, Enoch W., 59.  
 Pamela, 59.  
 Violetta, 198.  
 Ropes, Benjamin, 73 (2), 74 (2), 370.  
 Daniel, 74.  
 David, 74.  
 Joseph, 73, 74 (2).  
 Margaret, 369, 370.  
 Samuell, 279.  
 William, 279.  
 Roscoe (Ill.), 186 (4).  
 Ross, Abigail, 170.  
 Rotterdam, 5 (3), 9, 14, 32.  
 Roundey, Azor, 360, 364.  
 Benjamin, 267, 270, 353 (2), 357, 360, 364.  
 Charity, 267, 270, 353, 357 (2), 360, 364.  
 Deborah, 267.  
 Esther, 263, 265, 267, 362.  
 John, 267, 352.  
 Mary, 267, 355.  
 Robert, 267.  
 Sarah, 270.  
 Rounseville, Nellie Ella, 193.  
 Rounseville, Robert, 193.  
 Rouse, Sir Francis, 42.  
 Rouseville (Pa.), 203.  
 Rover (ship), 150.  
 Rowe, Roe, —, 51.  
 David, 200.  
 Fairrena Bean, 199.  
 Harriet Fletcher, 200.  
 Marion, 59.  
 Salvira, 196.  
 Rowell, Edward, 65.  
 Ellen Augusta, 65.  
 Sarah Ann, 65.  
 Roxbury (Mass.), 17, 18 (2).  
 Roy, Elizabeth, 59.  
 Royal Artillery, (Light Dragoons), 325.  
 Royal Fusileers, 322, 349.  
 Royal Welch Fusileers, 323.  
 Royall, Elizabeth, 316.  
 Hon. Isaac, 316.  
 Mary, 316.  
 Rubton, John, 84.  
 Ruck, James, 92.  
 Samuel, 92, 93.  
 Rupert, Prince, 21, 108.  
 Rush Medical College, 192.  
 Russell, John, 218.  
 Kate, 198.  
 William, 218.  
 William, jr., 218.  
 Rudyerd, —, 35.  
 Rushworth, —, 34 (2), 35, 38.  
 I, 26.  
 John, 145.  
 Rutherford, Abigail, 194.  
 Rutt, John Towill, 144.  
 Ryder, Rider, —, 108.  
 Hannah Jane, 188.  
 Sacramento (brig), 148.  
 Sadler, —, 38.  
 Sagamore (Indian), 233, 253.  
 Sagamore George (Winnepurkitt), 235 (2).  
 Saginaw (Mich.), 185.  
 St. Albans (Eng.), 48 (2).  
 St. Albans (Me.), 59 (8), 60, 198 (4), 199 (6).  
 St. Andrew Square (Edinburgh), 325.  
 St. Domingo (ship), 149.  
 St. Ewe Parish (Fowey, Eng.), 1.  
 St. Helens, 343.  
 St. James Chapel, 35, 108, 110.  
 St. James, Court of, 343.  
 St. James Park, 105.  
 St. John, Abbie Elsin, 200.  
 John Peter, 200.  
 St. Marys (Guadeloupe), 345.  
 St. Pauls (London), 28.  
 St. Pauls Churchyard (London), 113, 146.  
 St. Peter's Church (Salem), 300, 370.  
 St. Peters Street (Salem), 73, 290.  
 St. Thomas (W. I.), 150 (3).  
 St. Ubes (Portugal), 318.  
 Salem (Mass.), 6, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14 (4), 16 (3), 17 (6), 18 (4), 19, 29, 32 (2), 34, 37, 38, 42 (2), 55 (4), 64 (6), 65 (5), 73, 74 (2), 75 (8), 76 (2), 77 (3), 78 (2), 79 (3), 80 (2), 81 (4), 83 (2), 84, 85 (3), 87 (3), 89 (5), 92 (3), 93, 94 (3), 95, 97, 132 (3), 143, 147, 148 (2), 150, 184, 209, 210 (3), 211 (3), 212 (2), 213, 215-217, 219, 221-223 (4), 224,



- Salem (Mass.), 225,  
     227 (4)–229 (3),  
     230 (3), 231 (2),  
     232 (2)–234, 236,  
     238 (5), 240 (3),  
     241, 243, 244, 246,  
     251 (2), 253 (4),  
     256 (2), 267, 273  
     (6), 274 (6), 275  
     (4), 276(5), 277(2),  
     278 (4), 280 (8),  
     281 (5), 282 (7),  
     283(6), 284 (2), 286  
     (2), 289 (3), 290  
     (4), 291 (3), 292,  
     294, 295, 296 (2),  
     299 (2), 300 (2),  
     302 (2), 303 (2),  
     306(2), 307(2), 308  
     (2), 310 (2), 312  
     (3), 316, 321–323,  
     328, 330, 332 (2),  
     334 (2), 335 (3),  
     336 (2)–338 (5),  
     340, 349, 350, 351  
     (3), 352 (10), 369,  
     371, 372 (3), 373,  
     374 (2), 376, 377,  
     379–381 (2), 382–  
     384 (6).  
 Salem Athenæum, 83.  
 Salem Common, 244.  
 Salem Gazette, 236,  
     242, 256, 291, 303,  
     324, 327 (2).  
 Salem Harbor, 241,  
     248.  
 Salem Light Infantry,  
     305.  
 Salem Marine Society,  
     248 (3), 249.  
 Salem Register, 246  
 Salisbury, Earl of, 244.  
 Salisbury (Mass.), 310.  
 Sallows, Sallowes,  
     —, 229.  
     Abigail, 163, 262, 268.  
     Anna, 265.  
     Ebenezer, 163.  
     Elizabeth, 163, 167,  
         178, 181, 262.  
     Elis, 265.  
     Experience, 167.  
     Hannah, 181, 356,  
         363, 366.  
     John, 354.  
     Joseph, 358 (3).  
 Sallows, Sallowes,  
     Lydia, 263 (2), 265,  
         358.  
     Marcy, 363 (2).  
     Margaret, 178, 265.  
     Mary, 167, 358, 366.  
     Mercy, 167, 366.  
     Rebekah, 358 (2).  
     Robert, 167, 178, 181,  
         262, 265.  
     Sarah, 169, 268 (3),  
         354.  
     Thomas, 163, 228(2),  
         268, 354, 358.  
     Thomas T., 229.  
 Salter, Abigail, 159.  
     Benjamin, 160 (2).  
     Elizabeth, 160.  
     Harriet, 160 (2).  
     Capt. J. M., 159.  
     Jane, 160.  
     John, 160 (3).  
     John Lake, 160.  
     Mary, 160.  
     Sarah, 159, 160 (2).  
     Capt. Titus, 159.  
     William Frost, 160.  
 Saltingstone, Sir Rich-  
     ard, 9.  
 Saltonstall, —, 39  
     (2), 44.  
     Sir Richard, 4, 9.  
     Robert, 10, 33.  
 Sam (Wabummuck),  
     234.  
 Samuel (ship), 151.  
 Sanborn, Amos, 61.  
     D. Malvina, 61.  
     Lydia, 62.  
     Lydia Lovering, 62.  
     Nehemiah, 62.  
 Sanbornton (N. H.),  
     298.  
 Sanchacantucket  
     (Martha's Vine-  
     yard), 234.  
 Sanders, Edward, 53.  
     Joseph, 53.  
     Mrs. Thomas, 334  
         (2).  
 Sanders, *see also* Saun-  
     ders.  
 Sanderson, Mary, 370.  
 Sandwich, Lord of,  
     97.  
 Sandwich (Eng.), 36.  
 Sandwich Islands, 305.  
 Sangerville (Me.), 185.  
 Saratoga Co. (N. Y.),  
     194.  
 Sargent Andrew, 53.  
     David, 52.  
     Francis, 53.  
     John, 329.  
     Jonathan, 52.  
     Maria G., 315.  
     Corp. Micel, 51.  
     Peter, 53.  
     Samuel, 52.  
     Solomon, 53.  
     Solomon, jr., 52.  
     Stephen, 52.  
     William, 53.  
 Saugus (Mass.), 9.  
 Saunders, Capt. 149.  
     Charles, 65.  
     Charles Francis, 65.  
     Eunice Cass, 65.  
 Saunders, *see also* San-  
     ders.  
 Savage, —, 7.  
     James, 145.  
     Sarah, 87, 210, 223.  
 Savell, Jesse, 52.  
     John, 53.  
     Thomas, 53.  
 Savoy, Duke of, 51.  
 Savoy, Assembly of, 48.  
 Sawyer, Capt. Benja-  
     min, 319.  
     Helen Louise, 199.  
     Phœbe, 319.  
 Say, Lord, 9, 114.  
 Scammell, Col. Alex-  
     ander, 64.  
 Scaldlin, Daniel, 384.  
 Scipio (negro), 366.  
 Scollay, Anna, 315.  
 Scotland, 48, 62, 114,  
     115, 325, 327.  
 Scott, —, 97.  
     Capt., 149.  
 Scribner, Polly  
     Amanda, 194.  
 Scudder, Elizabeth,  
     211.  
 Seal, Nancy, 157.  
     Capt. Thomas, 157.  
 Sears, —, 225, 226  
     (2).  
 Seavey, Emeline, 153.  
 Sebec (Me.), 185 (3),  
     186 (2), 190 (2),  
     191.

- Sedgwick, Capt., 10.  
 Seneca Co. (O.), 59.  
 Senhouse, Capt., 149.  
 Senter, Dearborn  
     Bean 57.  
     Susan Chase, 57.  
 Sewall, Capt., 89.  
     Maj., 94.  
     Elizabeth, 354, 365.  
 Samuel, 132.  
 Sarah, 267.  
 Stephen, 83, 86, 209,  
     212, 216, 223, 224,  
     256, 273-275 (2),  
     276, 277, 280, 281,  
     282 (2), 286.  
 Shaler, Prof., 226.  
 Shannon, John, 157.  
     Mary Ann, 191.  
     Sarah, 157.  
 Shannon (frigate), 152  
     (4).  
 Shannon (ship), 149.  
 Shapleigh, Mary, 154.  
 Shapleigh (Me.), 64.  
 Sharp, Mary Lucinda,  
     188.  
 Shattuck, Samuel, 95.  
 Shaw, Anna, 168, 171,  
     179, 182.  
     Bethya, 162, 165 (2),  
     170, 174.  
     Elizabeth, 161.  
     Peter, 163 (2), 165.  
     Sarah, 162, 166, 173,  
     177.  
 Sheafe, Mary, 313.  
 Sheepscott (Me.), 79.  
 Sheffield, Deliverance,  
     13 (3), 14 (3).  
 Shelton, Edward, 97.  
 Shephard, Shepherd,  
     Shepherd, —, 6,  
     8, 10, 11.  
 Sherburne, Hannah,  
     157.  
 Sherly, —, 34.  
 Shillaber, John, 273  
     (3), 281.  
     Mary, 221.  
     William, 221.  
 Shirley (Mass.), 186.  
 Shortbridge, Mary, 65.  
 Shove, Jonathan, 370.  
     Lucy, 370.  
 Shurtleff, Nathaniel,  
     146.  
 Sibley, —, 65.  
 Sibs, Dr. George, 2.  
 Sikes, Susannah, 260,  
     267, 268.  
 Silkworm (brig), 151.  
 Silsbee, Silsby, John  
     H., 352.  
     Nathaniel, jr., 279.  
     Nathaniell, sen., 279.  
 Simpson, —, 105.  
     Charles, 196.  
     Elizabeth, 318 (2).  
     Henry, 318.  
     Capt. John, 159.  
     Lovina, 196.  
     Nathaniel, 318.  
     Sarah, 159.  
 Sir J. C. Sherbrooke,  
     (privateer brig),  
     151.  
 Sixty-fourth (Pom-  
     eroy's) Regiment,  
     324 (3), 325, 331  
     (2), 338, 341 (7),  
     342 (7), 343 (4),  
     345 (4), 347 (4),  
     348 (2), 349.  
 Skelton, Rev., 9.  
     Frank Byron, 192.  
     Grace Rosetta, 192.  
 Skerry, Eunice, 370.  
     Francis, 90, 370.  
 Skinner, Ellen Susan,  
     199.  
 Skowhegan (Maine),  
     59 (2).  
 Slade, —, 157.  
     Frances Victoria,  
     203.  
     J. F., 203.  
 Slemmons, Eleanor,  
     157.  
 Sloane, Mary, 259.  
 Small, Smal, —, 285,  
     287.  
     Stephen, 279.  
 Smith, Abigail, 262.  
     Anna, 174 (2), 178,  
     262, 358.  
     Benjamin, 267 (2),  
     268, 355.  
     Betsey, 66.  
     Deborah, 267, 268.  
     Ebenezer, 262, 355.  
     Elizabeth, 60, 163,  
     174, 178 (2), 182,  
     257, 259 (2), 354,  
 Smith, Elizabeth, 355,  
     357, 359, 361, 365  
     366.  
     Emma, 354.  
     Eunice, 366.  
     Francis, 356.  
     Gertrude Maria, 201.  
     Hannah, 178 (2),  
     182, 271, 368.  
     Hannah Jane, 207.  
     Hazadiah, 262, 359.  
     Hazadiah, jr., 174,  
     178.  
     Hester Ann, 188.  
     Irene, 69.  
     Isaac, 270.  
     Israel, 60, 269.  
     Jabez, 66.  
     Jacob, 259, 260 (2).  
     James, 258, 267, 272  
     (2).  
     Jemima, 355.  
     Joanna, 264, 269.  
     John, 90, 279.  
     Jonathan, 269 (2),  
     271, 356, 361, 368 (2).  
     Joshua, 271.  
     Josiah, 264, 266, 354,  
     358, 361.  
     Josiah B., 201.  
     Judith, 270.  
     Lydia, 178, 262, 265,  
     269 (2).  
     Margaret, 267.  
     Martha, 66, 264, 266  
     (2), 270, 354, 358.  
     Mary, 267 (2), 355.  
     Mary Ann, 370.  
     Mary E., 71.  
     Mercy, 60.  
     Molly, 379.  
     Nathaniel, 355.  
     Rebecca, 271, 356, 361,  
     368.  
     Rhoda, 259 (2), 260.  
     Samuel, 178, 182,  
     257 (2), 259, 262,  
     265, 269, 271 (2),  
     355, 359, 366.  
     Sarah, 258 (2),  
     267, 268, 272.  
     Thomas, 310.  
     Unis, 265.  
     Zenith, 188.  
 Smithfield, —, 45.  
 Smithsonian Institu-  
     tion, 314.



- Sneyd, Capt., 345.  
 Snow, —, 59.  
     Dorcas Mary, 188.  
     Mary, 59.  
 Solace, John, 354.  
     Joseph, 358 (3).  
     Lydia, 358.  
     Rebekah, 358 (2).  
     Thomas, 358.  
 Solart, Bethya, 174.  
 Somers, Lord, 144.  
 Somersworth (N. H.),  
     315.  
 Somerville (Mass.),  
     71.  
 Somes, Joseph, 52.  
 Sophie (ship), 149.  
 South Africa, 321.  
 South Berwick (Me.),  
     318.  
 South Carolina, 151,  
     341.  
 South Church (Salem),  
     312.  
 South Danvers  
     (Mass.), 217.  
 South Fields (Salem),  
     93, 211, 212.  
 South Parish Meeting  
     House (Salem),  
     214.  
 South Peabody  
     (Mass.), 88.  
 South River (Salem),  
     84 (2), 92 (2),  
     218, 295, 302, 373.  
 South Spencer  
     (Mass.), 205 (2).  
 South Woodbury  
     (Vt.), 198.  
 Southampton (N. Y.),  
     348.  
 Southey, —, 236.  
 Southhouse, Lt., 345.  
 Southside Pasture  
     (Salem), 302.  
 Southwick, —, 382,  
     384.  
     Daniell, jr., 280.  
     Daniell, sen., 280.  
     Elizabeth, 308 (2).  
     John, jr., 382.  
 Sowhegan West,  
     (N. H.), 307, 370.  
 Spain, 38.  
 Spanish American  
     War, 189.  
 Sparhawk, —, 317  
     (3), 318.  
     Andrew Pepperrell,  
         317, 318.  
     Catherine, 316.  
     Deborah, 316.  
     Eliza, 316.  
     Elizabeth, 316 (2).  
     Harriet Hirst, 318.  
     Jane, 316.  
     Rev. John, 316.  
     Mary P. S., 316.  
     Mary Pepperrell,  
         316.  
     Nathaniel, 316.  
     Nathaniel, jr., 316  
         (2).  
     Samuel Hirst, 317.  
     Susan, 316.  
     William, 317 (3).  
     William Pepperrell,  
         316 (2).  
 Sparrow, —, 38.  
 Spartan, (ship), 149.  
 Spartanburg (S. C.),  
     186.  
 Spaulding, Huldah  
     Hubbard, 185.  
 Speed, Samuel, 113.  
 Spencer, —, 42.  
     Mary, 319.  
 Spooner, Andrew, 316.  
     Eliza, 316.  
     Thomas, 94.  
 Sprague, Joseph, 300,  
     328, 352.  
     Lovinia, 197.  
     Mary Ann, 197.  
 Sprigg, Sprigge,  
     Joshua, 21, 143.  
 Spring Pond, (Salem),  
     275, 277 (2), 279,  
     281, 283, 285, 288  
     (3).  
 Springfield (Mass.),  
     67.  
 Squash Meadow (Ed-  
     gertown), 234.  
 Stacy, Stacey, Jane,  
     162, 166, 176.  
     Marg., 209.  
     Priscilla, 222, 310.  
     Sarah, 222, 309, 310.  
     Simon, 222, 310 (2).  
 Stackpole, Capt., 149.  
 Stafford, John, 117,  
     146.  
 Stanley, Capt., 151.  
 Standly, Standley,  
     Abigail, 259, 260,  
         266, 363, 366.  
     Andrew, 269.  
     Anna, 360.  
     Benjamin, 368.  
     Bethya, 260.  
     Caleb, 210.  
     David, 162, 356, 360,  
         363.  
     Elizabeth, 171, 353,  
         366.  
     George, 162, 166, 176,  
         259, 260, 366.  
     Hannah, 357 (3),  
         363, 366, 368.  
     Jane, 162, 166, 176,  
         267, 268, 363, 364,  
         366.  
     Joan, 266, 267.  
     John, 164, 171, 357.  
     Jonathan, 166, 363  
         (2), 366.  
     Joseph, 268, 269, 353,  
         358, 366.  
     Marcy, 363 (2).  
     Martha, 353.  
     Mary, 269, 356 (2),  
         358, 360, 363, 366.  
     Mercy, 366.  
     Nicholas, 366.  
     Rebecca, 164 (2), 171.  
     Rhoda, 259, 260.  
     Richard, 363.  
     Robert, 358, 363.  
     Ruth, 357.  
     Samuel, 176, 259.  
     Sands, 366 (2).  
     Sarah, 368.  
     Timothy, 366.  
     William, 357 (3),  
         363, 366.  
 Stanford, John, 53.  
 Stanstead (P. Q.), 189  
     (3), 190 (2), 191.  
 Stanton, Thomas, 9.  
 Stanwood, Abraham,  
     52.  
     Nehemiah, 52.  
 Staples, —, 106.  
     Susanna, 308.  
     Viola Edith, 208.  
 Stark, Col. John, 64.  
 Starkey, —, 103.  
 State House (Boston),  
     75, 80.

- Staten Island, (N. Y.), 347 (2).  
 Statura (ship), 149.  
 Staughton, —, 10, 11.  
 Staunton (Va.), 63 (7).  
 Stearns, Sterns, A., 325.  
   Isaac, 89.  
   Leonard A., 189 (2).  
   Ruth Glidden, 189.  
   Sarah Ann, 189.  
   William, 352.  
 Stedman, —, 322,  
   326 (3), 348.  
   C., 349 (3).  
 Steele, Steel, —, 38.  
   William, 38.  
 Stephens, Abigail, 258,  
   261, 265 (2), 354,  
   357, 361, 364.  
   Andrew, 264, 357.  
   Ebenezer, 183.  
   Elizabeth, 261.  
   John, 258 (2), 261,  
   265 (2), 357, 361,  
   364.  
   Joseph, 175 (2), 179  
   (3), 181, 183, 264.  
   Joseph, jr., 168.  
   Mary, 168 (2), 169  
   (2), 175, 179, 181,  
   183, 264.  
   Roger, 260, 265, 267  
   (2), 268.  
   Ruth, 181, 361.  
   Susanna, 260, 265,  
   267, 268.  
   Thomas, 364.  
   William, 260.  
 Stephens, *see also*  
   Stevens.  
 Sterling (sloop), 242.  
 Sterry, Rev., 38, 42.  
   Rev. Peter, 45 (4).  
 Stevens, Brimsley, 370.  
   Brisco, 354.  
   Hannah, 370.  
   John, 354.  
   Joseph, 259 (2).  
   Mary, 259.  
   Rebecca Porter, 68.  
   Saphronia, 70.  
   Sylvanus Board-  
   man, 68.  
 Stevenson, Isabella,  
   315.  
   Dr. J. G., 315.  
   Martha Ann, 315.  
 Stewart, Sir James,  
   327.  
 Stiles, Dr. Ezra, 334-  
   336 (5).  
   Margret, 64.  
   William, 64.  
 Stillwater, (N. Y.), 55.  
 Stinchfield, Clara Ann,  
   199.  
   John, 320.  
   Lydia H., 320.  
   Sarah B., 320.  
   Sophia, 199.  
   William, 320.  
 Stirling, Lord, 235.  
   Augusta Genn, 187.  
   Wesley Bradford,  
   187.  
 Stirling (Eng.), 12.  
 Stockbridge, Josiah,  
   Roxana Annisteen,  
   195.  
 Stoddard, Anthony, 229  
 Stone, Col., 68.  
   Abiel, 165.  
   Abigail, 163, 258, 260,  
   261, 265, 354, 355,  
   358, 361, 364.  
   Ambrose, 261.  
   Andrew, 267.  
   Benjamin, 360.  
   Bethya, 172.  
   Charity, 267, 353, 360,  
   364, 367.  
   Daniel, 166, 184.  
   Dixy, 173.  
   Dorothy, 182.  
   Ebenezer, 184.  
   Elizabeth, 172, 173,  
   260, 262, 263 (2),  
   265, 266, 269, 354,  
   356 (2), 358 (2),  
   360, 361, 363, 364,  
   367, 368 (2).  
   Esther, 165, 171, 172,  
   175, 179, 182, 257,  
   260, 264, 267, 353.  
   Experience, 162, 362,  
   365.  
   Hannah, 166, 184,  
   267 (2), 269, 353,  
   356, 357, 360, 363,  
   366.  
   Isaac, 266, 269.  
   Jane, 165, 168, 172,  
   177 (2), 181, 184  
   (2), 260, 263, 267.  
 Stone, Jean, 172.  
   John, 170, 181, 269.  
   John, jr., 181, 184,  
   261.  
   Jonathan, 267, 269,  
   353 (2), 356, 360.  
   Josiah, 180, 182, 184,  
   260 (2), 263, 266.  
   Lucy, 263, 266, 272  
   (2).  
   Lydia, 162, 170, 173.  
   Martha Rebecca, 166.  
   Mary, 68, 163, 180,  
   182, 184 (2), 260,  
   263, 266.  
   Mehitable, 364, 366,  
   368.  
   Miriam, 266 (2),  
   355, 359, 365.  
   Nehemiah, 162, 170,  
   173, 180.  
   Nathaniel, jr., 163.  
   Phebe, 171.  
   Priscilla, 264, 265,  
   355, 359.  
   Rebecca, 164, 170,  
   179, 181.  
   Robert, 263, 265 (2),  
   269, 279, 354.  
   Ruth, 181, 184, 261.  
   Samuel, 165, 172,  
   181, 263, 266, 272,  
   285, 287, 311, 364,  
   366, 368.  
   Samuell, jr., 364.  
   Sarah, 166, 180, 182,  
   257, 261, 262, 363.  
   Susanna, 268, 353,  
   356, 360, 363, 367.  
   William, 168, 366.  
   Zachariah, 165 (2),  
   168, 354.  
   Zech., 172, 177, 181,  
   260, 267.  
   Zechary, 263.  
 Stone's Plain (Salem),  
   302, 370.  
 Stoneham (Mass.), 65,  
   71, 380 (2).  
 Story, —, 236 (2).  
   Dr., 240.  
 Stoughton, —, 19.  
 Straus, Oscar S., 146.  
 Stryker, —, 324, 325,  
   328.  
 Strong Water Brook  
   (Salem), 94, 211,



- Strong Water Brook (Salem), 212, 217, 219, 288, 300, 311.  
 Stubbers, Col., 105.  
 Stubbs, Abner, 68 (2).  
     Sabrina, 68.  
     Saphronia, 68.  
 Sturbridge (Mass.), 205.  
 Sullivan, Gen., 347.  
 Summer St. (Salem), 352.  
 Surprise (frigate), 149.  
 Swallow (ketch), 238.  
 Swanson, Mary, 188.  
 Sweden, 30, 41 (2).  
 Sweeney, Margaret Mitchell, 63.  
     Rev. W. B., 63.  
 Swetland, Annis, 183.  
 Swett, John, 154.  
     Col. Samuel, 327.  
     Sarah, 154.  
 Swinnerton, Swinerton, —, 211 (2).  
     Hannah, 212.  
     John, 212.  
     Mary, 258.  
 Swithens Lane (London), 4.  
 Sylph (ship), 149.  
 Symmes, Mark, 158.  
     Sarah, 158.  
 Symonds, C., 36.  
     Catherine, 370 (2).  
     Elizabeth, 370 (3).  
     Ephraim, 370 (2).  
     Eunice, 369, 370 (2).  
     Gardner, 370.  
     Jane, 369.  
     Joseph, 311, 370.  
     Lois, 370.  
     Louise, 370.  
     Lucy, 370.  
     Margaret, 369, 370.  
     Martha, 12.  
     Mary, 370 (3).  
     Mary Ann, 370.  
     Mehitable, 370.  
     Nathaniel, 369, 370 (3).  
     Samuel, 12.  
     Sarah, 311.  
     T. Putnam, 370.  
     Thomas, 370.  
     William, 369.  
     William Phipps, 369.  
 Syracuse (N. Y.), 194.  
 Talbot, Capt., 149.  
     Jerusha, 68.  
 Talby, Dorothy, 14.  
     John, 15.  
 Tapley, Gilbert, 78(2), 80.  
 Tappan, Harriet Elizabeth, 200.  
 Tarbell, Nathaniel, 221.  
     Rachel, 221.  
 Tartarus (ship), 149.  
 Taylor, Betsey Glidden, 190.  
     Charity, 179(2), 356, 360.  
     Emma, 161, 165, 168, 180.  
     Hannah, 261, 262, 266.  
     Horace, 190.  
     James, 179 (2), 366.  
     Lucy, 179, 365, 367.  
     Nathaniel, 366.  
     Rebekah, 179.  
     Sarah, 366.  
 Tench, —, 106 (4).  
 Tenedos (frigate), 152 (3).  
 Tenedos (ship), 149.  
 Tennapoo (Salem), 248.  
 Tenney, Abbie Maria, 207.  
     Dolly, 59.  
     Nelson, 207.  
     Thomas Boynton, 59.  
 Texas, 64.  
 Thatcher's Island, 249.  
 Thayer, Elias, 196.  
     Lucinda, 196.  
 Theus (ship), 148.  
 Thetford (Vt.), 204.  
 Thistle, Anna, 361.  
     Ebenezer, 261, 262, 266, 269.  
     Elisabeth, 166.  
     Hannah, 166, 167, 173, 261, 262, 266 (2).  
     James, 262.  
     Jeffery, 269.  
     Lydia, 261.  
     Martha, 166, 268, 269.  
     Mary, 167.  
     Richard, 261, 268, 269.  
 Thistle, Richard, sen., 166.  
     Sarah, 166, 170, 173, 176, 180, 260.  
     Susannah, 261.  
     William, 269.  
 Thomas, —, 196.  
     Anne Maria, 199.  
     Edward, 117, 146.  
     Maj. F. T., 324.  
     Holloway Winslow, 199.  
     Julia A., 196.  
     William, 53.  
 Thompson, Tomson, Edward, 209.  
     John, 132.  
 Thompson's Island (Boston), 232.  
 Thorn (privateer-brig) 151.  
 Thorndike, Abigail, 257 (2), 261, 264, 354, 356, 357, 359, 361, 365 (2).  
     Andrew, 183.  
     Anna, 184, 270, 353, 355, 357, 361 (2), 366, 368.  
     Benjamin, 180.  
     Betty, 163, 367.  
     Christian, 262.  
     Ebenezer, 259, 363.  
     Edward, 168, 266.  
     Elizabeth, 168, 171, 184, 259, 261, 263, 265, 366, 269, 271, 362, 367.  
     Hale, 362.  
     Hannah, 163 (2), 166, 168, 172, 178, 261, (3), 264, 269.  
     Herbert, 163, 172, 178, 257, 261, 263, 268, 269, 357, 365.  
     Hurbert, jr., 354, 361.  
     Hezekiah, 263, 270.  
     Isaac, 353.  
     Israel, 262.  
     James, 270, 353 (2), 357, 361, 366, 368.  
     Jeremiah, 357.  
     Jerusha, 267.  
     Joanna, 163, 168, 171, 259, 270, 354, 359 (2), 364, 366.  
     John, 163, 164, 168,

- Thorndike, John, 171,  
     184, 262, 263 (2),  
     265, 271, 355, 356,  
     359, 362, 367.  
 John, jr., 270.  
 Jonathan, 164, 356,  
     359, 362, 367 (2).  
 Joseph, 258.  
 Joshua, 168.  
 Judith, 265.  
 Larkin, 271.  
 Lucy, 368.  
 Lydia, 172, 362.  
 Martha, 166, 268.  
 Mary, 163, 164 (2),  
     167, 168, 171, 172,  
     175 (3), 180, 183,  
     258, 262 (2), 355,  
     356, 359.  
 Mehitable, 266, 267,  
     353, 358 (2), 363.  
 Mihil, 257.  
 Nicholas, 356, 357.  
 Paul, 164, 168, 172,  
     174, 175, 180, 183,  
     258, 262, 266, 267,  
     353, 358, 363.  
 Rebekah, 356, 362,  
     367.  
 Robert, 259, 261, 266,  
     269.  
 Ruth, 266.  
 Samuel, 178, 263.  
 Sarah, 171, 172, 178,  
     361.  
 William, 269.  
 Zachariah, 172.  
 Thrasher, Joseph, 273  
     (2), 274 (2), 275.  
 Thrasher (schooner),  
     151.  
 Throckmorton, John,  
     15.  
 Thurloe, —, 41, 46  
     (2).  
 John, 144.  
 Tibbetts, Caroline A.,  
     160.  
     Elizabeth, 160.  
     Hall Jackson, 160,  
     Harriet, 160 (2).  
     Capt. Richard Sal-  
     ter, 160.  
     Sarah, 160 (3).  
 Tichburne, Col., 35.  
 Ticklen (privateer-  
     ship), 150.  
 Ticonderoga (N. Y.),  
     55, 194 (2).  
 Tilton (N. H.), 71.  
 Tiley's Corner (Sa-  
     lem), 277 (2).  
 Tily, Tile, —, 285,  
     288.  
 Titus (negro), 383.  
 Tobey, Betsey S., 314.  
 Tomlinson, Col., 38.  
 Toppan, Edward, 160.  
     Mary, 160.  
 Topsfield (Mass.), 59,  
     219 (2), 298 (2),  
     301, 309.  
 Torrey, William, 229.  
 Torrington (Eng.), 21.  
 Tottenham (London),  
     352.  
 Tower, —, 27.  
 Town House (Marble-  
     head), 384.  
 Town House Square  
     (Salem), 327.  
 Towne, Town, Benja-  
     min, 219, 298, 301,  
     310, 312.  
 Townsend, Lord J.,  
     149.  
 Training Place (Sa-  
     lem), 74.  
 Trask, —, 273, 286,  
     287.  
     Capt., 10.  
     Abigail, 363, 368.  
     Andrew, 269.  
     Anna, 359.  
     Benjamin, 172, 174,  
     177 (2), 180, 183,  
     258, 262, 266.  
     Daniel, 259.  
     Deborah, 363.  
     Ebenezer, 362.  
     Edward, 363.  
     Elizabeth, 162-164,  
     167, 169, 173, 180.  
     Emma, 181, 258, 262  
     (2), 264, 268, 271,  
     355, 359, 362, 367.  
     Experience, 163.  
     Ezra, 262.  
     Hannah, 179.  
     Henry, 266.  
     Israel, 367.  
     Jane, 363, 368.  
     Jerusha, 268.  
     Joanna, 173.  
 Trask, John, 89 (2).  
     258, 279.  
     Joseph, 163, 167, 173.  
     181 (2), 258, 262,  
     264, 268, 355, 359,  
     362, 367.  
     Lydia, 221.  
     Manasseh, 258.  
     Marcy, 360, 365, 368  
     Mary, 162, 169, 172,  
     173, 177, 182, 205,  
     262, 357, 361, 363,  
     (2), 364, 366, 367.  
     Mercy, 169, 178, 179,  
     182, 259, 262, 269,  
     272.  
     Mihill, 264.  
     Miles, 264.  
     Osmyn, 363 (2), 368.  
     Priscilla, 262.  
     Prisson, 183.  
     Rebecca, 167, 265.  
     Retire, 183.  
     Ruth, 174.  
     Samuel, 169, 178, 179,  
     182 (2), 259, 262,  
     265, 269, 271, 272.  
     Sarah, 268, 355 (2),  
     361, 366.  
     Susannah, 271.  
     Thomas, 272.  
     Triphena, 172, 174,  
     177, 180, 183, 258,  
     266.  
 Trask Plain (Salem),  
     273, 302.  
 Treadwell, Hannah,  
     221, 298 (3).  
 Tredick, Martha,  
     313.  
 Treffrey, —, 1.  
     C. E., 133.  
     Deborah, 2 (2).  
     Sir John, 1.  
     Rev. Justin, 1.  
     Martha, 1, 2.  
 Trenance, Elizabeth,  
     173 (2), 179, 182,  
     258, 263.  
     Martha, 264, 266,  
     354, 358.  
     Rose, 256, 263, 266.  
 Trenton (N. J.), 324,  
     326 (2).  
 Trevelyan, Sir George  
     Otto, 351 (3).  
 Trevisa, —, 27.



- Treworgne, Hoel  
     Shapleigh, 155.  
 Trinity College (Ox-  
     ford), 2, 133.  
 Triuet, Richard, 276,  
     278.  
 True, Hannah, 320.  
 Tuck, Abigail, 183,  
     267.  
     Andrew, 178, 361.  
     Anna, 259.  
     Benjamin, 177.  
     Ebenezer, 181.  
     Dea. Edward, 60.  
     Elea, 272.  
     Elizabeth, 365 (2).  
     Emma, 175, 181, 258,  
         262, 264, 268, 355,  
         359, 362, 367.  
     Eunice, 170.  
     Francis, 269.  
     George, 165, 170,  
         175, 178, 183, 259,  
         270, 272, 354 (2),  
         356, 358, 362.  
     James, 270.  
     Joanna, 358.  
     John, 173 (2), 259,  
         262.  
     John, jr., 162, 166,  
         177.  
     Joseph, 165, 169,  
         173, 177, 178, 181,  
         267, 271, 353, 361.  
     Judith, 180.  
     Lydia, 272, 353.  
     Martha, 267, 271 (2),  
         353.  
     Mary, 165, 166, 168,  
         170 (2), 171, 175,  
         176-178 (2), 180,  
         183, 257, 259, 262,  
         263 (2), 266, 269,  
         270, 272 (2), 354  
         (2), 356 (2), 358, 361  
         (2), 362 (2).  
     Mercy, 60.  
     Rachel, 165, 177.  
     Ralf, 162.  
     Richard, 165.  
     Robert, 362.  
     Sarah, 162, 165, 166,  
         169, 173 (2), 177  
         (2), 181, 183, 258,  
         262, 265, 268, 359,  
         362.  
     Susan, 60.  
 Tuck, William, 169,  
     176, 180, 257 (2),  
     262, 268, 269, 272,  
     361, 362 (2).  
     William, jr., 361,  
         365  
 Tuck's Point (Beverly), 242.  
 Tucker, —, 299.  
     Col., 55.  
     Ann, 299.  
     Benjamin, 299.  
     Eunice, 308.  
     Job, 53.  
     John, 53,  
     John, jr., 53.  
     Jonathan, 308.  
     Joseph, 299 (2).  
     Lemuel, 53.  
     Lydia, 299.  
     Margarette, 299.  
     Capt. Samuel, 374.  
     Sarah, 299.  
     Tamar Matilda, 58.  
     William, 379.  
 Tullidelph, Mary, 325.  
     Walter, 325.  
 Tullidelph (Forfarshire), 325.  
 Turner, —, 317.  
     Col., 129, 241.  
     Sir Edward, 99.  
     Elizabeth, 87, 291,  
         379 (2).  
     Freestone, 290.  
     John, 81, 85, 87, 274  
         (3), 275 (2), 290.  
     Mary, 87 (2), 211,  
         212 (2).  
     Robert, 212.  
 Tyler, Alice, 234 (2).  
     Thomas, 232 (3),  
         233 (4), 234 (4),  
         237.  
     Thomas, jr., 234.  
 Tyley, —, 287, 288  
     (2).  
 Tyle, Tylie, 283, 285,  
 Tyron (Ireland), 36.  
 Underhill, Capt., 17.  
 Union St., (Salem), 85.  
 Union Wharf  
     (Salem), 302.  
 Union (ship), 249.  
 United States, 245,  
     340, 348.  
 United States (ship),  
     151 (3).  
 Upham, —, 239.  
     William P., 161, 257,  
         353.  
 Upton, —, 148, 256,  
     379.  
     Capt. John, 151.  
     Sarah, 379 (2).  
     William, 379.  
 Upton (Mass.), 189.  
 Usher, Frances, 158.  
 Utecht, Fred C., 195.  
     Roxana Annisteen,  
         195.  
 Valiant (ship), 151.  
 Vane, Vaine, —, 5,  
     7, 135.  
     Gov., 11.  
     Sir Harry, 8.  
     Sir Henry, 39.  
 Vans, Eunice, 291.  
     William, 291, 292.  
 Varney, Mary, 58.  
 Venn, John, 4.  
 Vennard, Dorothy  
     Clifford, 313.  
     Capt. George, 313.  
 Venus (ship), 149.  
 Vermont, 57 (9), 58  
     (7), 194 (9), 195  
     (3), 196 (7), 197  
     (6), 198 (5), 204  
     (2), 316.  
 Very, Joseph, 301, 311.  
     Lydia, 356, 363, 366.  
     Samuel, 213.  
 Victorious (ship), 149.  
 Vinal Haven (Me), 188.  
 Vincent, Matthew, 304.  
     Sarah, 304.  
     Sarah Rebecca, 196.  
 Vineland (N. J.), 62,  
     63 (2).  
 Vinning, Thomas, 372.  
 Violet (negress), 364.  
 Viper (brig), 148.  
 Virginia, 55, 63 (10),  
     64, 65, 160, 199,  
     203, 348.  
 Volant (ship), 152.  
 Voodry, Mary Ann,  
     198.  
 Voorhees, Eliza Ann,  
     194.  
 Vouden, Moses, 90.

- Wabummuck (Indian), 234.  
 Wade, Waide, Jonathan, 276, 283, 286.  
 Wadsworth, —, 375.  
 Wakefield, Fred E., 60.  
   Martha Washington, 60.  
 Wakefield (N. H.), 66.  
 Walcott, Walcot, John, 308.  
   Sarah, 308.  
   William, 15.  
 Walden, John, 262, 264.  
   Nathaniel, 262.  
   Priscilla, 262.  
   Prudence, 264 (2).  
 Waldron, Waldren, —, 79, 80, 158.  
   Abigail, 170, 174, 267.  
   Dorothy, 159.  
   Elizabeth, 159.  
   Hannah, 257, 261, 264, 267, 353, 362.  
   John, 159 (2), 267.  
   Joseph, 159.  
   Lydia, 159.  
   Margaret, 159 (2).  
   Meshech Weare, 159.  
   Paul, 159.  
   Priscilla, 267.  
   Ruth, 184, 261.  
 Wales, Prince of, 323.  
 Walkely, —, 104.  
 Walker, —, 108.  
   Lt., 345.  
   Callie, 206.  
 Wallace, Rebecca, 258.  
 Waller, Sir Har-  
   dress, 97.  
 Wallis, Abigail, 163.  
   Anna, 162, 166, 169,  
   174, 354, 355, 358  
   (2).  
   Bartholomew, 365.  
   Benjamin, 164, 169.  
   Caleb, 166, 267.  
   Daniel, 267, 270 (2),  
   354, 358, 361, 365.  
   Ebenezer, 162.  
   Elizabeth, 169, 358,  
   362, 367.  
   Hannah, 267, 270,  
   354 (2), 358, 361,  
   365, 367.  
   John, 358.  
   Wallis, Josiah, 169.  
   Margaret, 353, 357,  
   364.  
   Mary, 174.  
   Moses, 152.  
   Nathaniel, 169, 174.  
   Nathaniell, jr., 162.  
   Rebecca, 166, 179,  
   182, 264, 358 (2).  
   Samuel, 164.  
   Sarah, 164, 165, 169,  
   361.  
   Wanlip Hall (Eng.),  
   317.  
   Ward, Ebenezer, 298.  
   George Atkinson,  
   238.  
   John, 18.  
   Joshua, 55 (2).  
   Lucy, Augusta, 376.  
   Miles, jr., 74.  
   Rachel, 298.  
   Ruth, 297.  
   Sarah, 370.  
   William, 298.  
   Wardlow, Lt. Col.  
   Sir J., 324.  
   Warfield, Ellen Es-  
   telle, 206.  
   Wilson R., 206.  
   Warner, Mary, 297 (2).  
   Elder Philemon, 297.  
   Wren, Gen., 155.  
   Rev., 357 (2), 358,  
   360.  
   Admiral Sir J. B.,  
   149.  
   Warren (Vt.), 195.  
   Warren (Wis.), 188 (2).  
   Warren St. (Salem),  
   352.  
   Warwick, Earl of, 19,  
   20 (2), 114, 118,  
   244.  
   Washington, —, 314,  
   324, 325, 326 (2),  
   336, 346 (3).  
   Gen., 243 (2).  
   President, 376.  
   Washington (D. C.),  
   197.  
   Washington Square  
   West (Salem), 300.  
   Washington St. (Mar-  
   blehead), 352.  
   Washington St. (Sa-  
   lem), 290.  
   Waterloo, 324.  
   Waters, Abel, 221.  
   Abigail, 221.  
   Elizabeth, 220 (2),  
   221 (2), 222.  
   Eunice, 221 (2), 307.  
   Hannah, 221.  
   Israel, 221.  
   John, 221 (3), 307.  
   John, jr., 218, 221,  
   296, 307.  
   Lydia, 221 (2).  
   Mary, 220 (2), 221  
   (4), 222, 300, 307.  
   Nathaniel, 222 (2),  
   301.  
   Rachel, 221.  
   Richard, 279.  
   Ruth, 221.  
   Sarah, 221.  
   Watertown (Mass.),  
   155.  
   Waterville (Me.), 199  
   (4).  
   Watkins, Dorothy,  
   313.  
   Jane Tyler, 313.  
   Watson, Ruth, 181.  
   Waverly (Mass.), 68.  
   Weathersfield (Vt.),  
   316.  
   Webb, Dr., 345.  
   Benjamin, 305.  
   Mary, 305 (2).  
   Priscilla, 297, 304.  
   Webber, Andrew 179.  
   Edward, 263.  
   Elizabeth, 173 (2),  
   179, 182, 258, 263.  
   Francis, 258.  
   Henry, 182.  
   John, 173 (3), 179,  
   182, 258, 263.  
   Trenance, 173.  
   Webster, Anna, 269.  
   Benjamin, 179, 182,  
   264 (2).  
   Charity, 179.  
   Elisabeth, 180.  
   Grace, 179.  
   John, 41, 64.  
   John, 357.  
   Judith, 182.  
   Lydia, 261.  
   Martha, 179.  
   Mary, 182.  
   Nicholas, 163, 164.



- Webster, Robert, 272.  
   Ruth, 179, 182, 264.  
   Susanna, 180 (2),  
     184, 261, 269, 272,  
     357.  
   Thomas, 53.  
   William, 180, 184 (2),  
     261, 269, 272, 357.  
 Weeks, Nicholas, 319.  
   Rhoda, 319.  
   Sally, 319.  
 Welch, Aaron, 64.  
   Bertha Anna, 65.  
   Charles Edward, 65.  
   Charles Oscar, 64,  
     65.  
   Climena, 320.  
   Edward Oscar, 65.  
   Ellen Augusta, 65.  
   Flora, 64.  
   Francis Lyford, 65.  
   Horace Mann, 65.  
   Mabel, 64.  
   Malvina Fitzalan, 64.  
   Margaret Doane, 64.  
   Margery Doane, 64.  
   Nellie Rowell, 65.  
   William Lewis, 57.  
   Walter Doane, 65.  
   William Lewis, 64  
     (3), 185.  
 Weld, Welde, —, 18,  
   19 (2), 38 (2).  
   Barbara, 295.  
   Benjamin, 375.  
   Bethia, 210, 295.  
   Daniel, 210, 295 (2).  
   Dr. Edward, 223.  
   Elizabeth, 210, 221,  
     295 (3), 302.  
   Mary, 223.  
 Weld's Lane (Salem),  
   295.  
 Wellman, Mary, 261.  
 Wells, —, 10, 18.  
   Hannah, 368.  
   Susan, 196.  
 Wells (Me.), 221.  
 Wenham (Mass.), 17  
   (2), 42, 89, 264,  
   276, 294, 355.  
 Wenham, *see also*  
   Enon.  
 Wenham Neck (Mass.)  
   241.  
 Wentworth, Abigail  
   Peoples, 319.  
 Wentworth, Andrew  
   Pepperrell, 319 (2).  
   Arnold, 320.  
   Benjamin Sawyer,  
     319.  
   Benning, 319.  
   Betsey, 319, 320.  
   Catherine, 319 (2).  
   Eliza H., 320.  
   Esther, 319.  
   Foster, 319, 320.  
   Hannah, 319, 320.  
   Hepsibah, 320.  
   Joanna, 158.  
   John, 319.  
   John, jr., 158.  
   John B., 320.  
   John Heard, 319.  
   Lucy, 320.  
   Margaret, 158 (2).  
   Margery, 153.  
   Margery Pepperrell,  
     319.  
   Mary, 319.  
   Mary Webber, 319.  
   Nancy, 319.  
   Phoebe, 319.  
   Rebecca P., 320.  
   Sally, 319, 320.  
   Samuel S., 320.  
   Samuel Solley, 320.  
   Sarah Ann, 319.  
   Sarah Bartlett, 319,  
     320.  
   Suah Jordan, 319.  
   Susan Mitchell, 319.  
   Tabitha, 320.  
   William, 320 (2).  
 Wesley Church (Sa-  
   lem), 295.  
 West, —, 317, 328.  
   Christian, 166, 175  
     (2), 262, 355.  
   Elisabeth, 175.  
   Hannah, 175.  
   Henry, 209, 307,  
     362.  
   John, 264.  
   Joseph, 176.  
   Mary, 165, 177, 178,  
     180, 264, 355, 357,  
     362.  
   Mishaël, 176.  
   Ruth, 264 (2).  
   Samuel, 176, 177, 264  
     (3).  
   Thomas, 74, 166 (2),  
 West, Thomas, 175 (2),  
   355, 357 (2), 362.  
   Wilks, 175.  
 West India, 159.  
 West Indian Company,  
   19.  
 West Indian Islands,  
   French, 343.  
 West Indies, 19, 100,  
   150, 152, 160, 223  
   (2), 235, 289, 343.  
 West Lebanon (Me.),  
   315.  
 West Mount Vernon  
   (Me.), 67 (2).  
 West Peabody (Mass.)  
   93, 217, 306, 309,  
   377-379.  
 West Point (N. Y.), 54,  
   55, 202, 243, 247,  
   250 (2), 251, 256.  
 West's Beach (Bev-  
   erly), 226 (3).  
 Westcot, Stukely, 15.  
 Westfield (Mass.), 64.  
 Westfield (N. Y.), 186.  
 Westgate, John, 85.  
 Weston, Francis, 14.  
 Weston (Mass.), 305.  
 Weymouth, Aurelia,  
   60.  
   B. F., 60.  
 Whahoo, Island of,  
   305.  
 Whalley, Col., 30.  
 Wheatland, Dr. Henry,  
   291.  
 Wheeler, Wheler, Abi-  
   gail, 162, 182, 257,  
   261, 266.  
   Benjamin, 53.  
   Christian, 184.  
   David, 184 (2).  
   Elizabeth, 176.  
   Joanna, 172.  
   John, 162, 165, 172  
     (2), 176.  
   Jonathan, 162, 165.  
   Mary, 162 (2), 165,  
     172, 176, 184.  
 Whipple, Elizabeth,  
   296, 378.  
   Mathew, 276, 278.  
 Whitaker, Rev. Dr.,  
   374.  
 Whitcher, Abby Ann,  
   72.

- Whitcher, Clarence W., 72.  
 Whitcot, Sir Jeremy, 106, 109.  
 White, —, 3 (2).  
   Rev., 357.  
   Electa, 195.  
   Jane, 159.  
   John, 164.  
   Mehitable, 159.  
   Miriam, 164, 168, 171, 175.  
   Sarah, 159.  
 White Plains, Battle of, 341.  
 White Swan (Little Britain), 146.  
 Whitehall (London), 39, 40, 43-45, 48 (2), 106, 110, 118.  
 Whitehall Chapel (London), 38 (2), 40.  
 Whitelock, White-locke, —, 21 (3), 22 (2), 23, 26 (2), 27, 29 (2), 34-39 (3), 41 (3), 123, 145.  
 Whitmore, Hannah, 298.  
 Whittier, Whiteear, Abraham, 181 (2).  
   Calvin, 58.  
   Lydia, 181.  
   Martha, 58.  
 Whittridge, Whitteridge, Whittredge, Whiteredg, Whitteredge, Sarah, 167, 269, 353, 361, 367, 380.  
   Thomas, 167 (2), 269, 380.  
   William, 53, 354, 365.  
 Wigglesworth, Rev. 354.  
 Wilbur, Hannah, 69.  
 Wilderness, Battle of, 188 (2), 195.  
 Wiley, Margaret Doane, 64.  
   Margery Doane, 64.  
 Wilkins, Joseph, 310.  
 Wilks, Mary, 263.  
 Willard, Williard, Willard, Hannah, 365, 383.  
   Jacob, 280.  
   Capt. Simond, 280.  
 Willetts, Florence Nightingale, 193.  
 William IV. (Eng.), 342.  
 William (ketch), 82, 238.  
 William and Mary, Fort, 313.  
 Williams, —, 14.  
   Anna, 168, 171, 179, 182.  
   Daniel, 263, 265, 267, 271, 354, 362 (2).  
   David, 179.  
   Deborah, 263.  
   Ebenezer, 176, 362.  
   Elizabeth, 169, 173, 176.  
   Emma, 181.  
   Esther, 263, 265, 267, 271, 362.  
   George, 73, 74.  
   Hart, 271.  
   John, 169 (2), 173, 176, 265, 279.  
   Jonathan, 168, 171, 179, 182.  
   Joseph, 279, 360, 361, 364.  
   Lydia, 171, 361 (2), 364.  
   Martha, 171, 354, 364.  
 Williams, Martha Tomlinson, 203.  
 Martha True, 203.  
 Mercy, 168.  
 Nathaniell, 261.  
 Patty, 379.  
 Prudence, 181.  
 Rebekah, 261.  
 Robert, 267.  
 Roger, 9, 15, 40, 43, 49 (2), 145, 146, 239.  
 Samuel, 352.  
 Sarah, 168, 182, 299, 354, 362.  
 Thomas, 173.  
 Willoughby, —, 211 (2).  
   Abigail, 212.  
   Nehemiah, 212.  
 Willow Tree Cross-roads (Wenham Neck), 241.  
 Wills, —, 155.  
 Will's Hill (Middleton), 89.  
 Wilna (Russia), 148.  
 Wilson, —, 7, 10, 155.  
   Hannah, 155.  
 Willson, Robert, 215, 382.  
 Winchester, Marquis of, 25 (2), 26.  
 Winchester Castle (Eng.), 23.  
 Winchester (Eng.), 23.  
 Windsor (Eng.), 103, 109.  
 Wingate, Jane, 160.  
   Mary, 376.  
 Winnepurkitt (Sagamore George), 235.  
 Winona (Ill.), 208.  
 Winslow, Gov. Edward, 239 (2).  
   Elizabeth, 297, 383.  
   Gov. Josiah, 239.  
 Winslow (Me.), 62.  
 Winter Island (Salem), 82, 85, 91, 95.  
 Winthrop, —, 5 (2), 6 (3), 7 (3), 8 (4), 9 (2), 10, 12, 14 (2), 16 (2), 18, 19 (2), 29, 32 (4), 37, 40 (2), 45, 49, 131, 135, 138.



- Winthrop, Gov., 7 (3),  
     13, 225 (2), 227 (2).  
 Maj., 43.  
 Elizabeth, 12 (4).  
 J., jr., 40.  
 John, 8, 10, 13, 19,  
     29, 33, 42, 43, 49,  
     135, 145 (2), 219.  
 John, jr., 5, 7, 12 (2),  
     29, 37, 39 (2), 43-  
     45, 50, 122, 232.  
 Maj. Stephen, 39 (2).  
 Wait, 131.  
 Wisconsin, 59, 188 (4),  
     195.  
 Witham, James, jr.,  
     315.  
     Sarah, 315.  
 Wolcott, Josiah, 275,  
     276, 282, 286.  
 Wood, Alice, 161.  
     Anna, 170 (2), 261,  
         358, 359, 363.  
     Anne, 178 (2).  
     Anthony, 182, 260,  
         266.  
     Edith, 174, 182, 260  
         (2).  
     Elizabeth, 260, 266,  
         267, 353, 365, 366  
         (3).  
     Gabriel, 161, 165.  
     Israel, 170, 174 (2),  
         179, 183, 260.  
     John, 165.  
     Joseph, 179, 183.  
     Mary, 161.  
     Mercy, 161, 165.  
     Nathanael, 171.  
     Nehemiah, 161, 165,  
         171.  
     Rebecca, 356, 361,  
         368.  
     Sarah, 165.  
     Susanna, 161, 165,  
         171.  
     William, 260.  
 Woodbridge, Benja-  
     min, 290.  
 Woodbury, Wood-  
     berry, —, 10.  
     Abigail, 176, 182 (2)-  
         184, 258, 260, 264,  
         266, 355, 357, 360  
         (3), 363, 364, 366.  
     Andrew, 53, 170, 171.  
     Anna, 166, 170, 174,  
     Woodbury, Wood-  
         berry, Anna, 178,  
         262, 266, 268-272,  
         353, 358 (2), 359,  
         363 (2).  
     Benjamin, 167, 178,  
         260 (2), 268 (2),  
         271, 356 (2), 357,  
         359, 363, 366.  
     Ensign Caleb, 53.  
     Christian, 166, 175 (2)  
     Cornelius, 181.  
     Daniel, 257.  
     Ebenezer, 163, 171,  
         176, 354 (2), 357  
         (3), 361, 364, 365.  
     Edward, 353.  
     Eleanor, 167 (2),  
         170 (2), 173, 177,  
         181, 183, 264, 267  
         (2), 270, 353, 359.  
     Elisha, 357, 362 (2),  
         364, 366.  
     Elizabeth, 177, 180,  
         181, 259, 261, 266,  
         268, 354, 357, 361  
         (2), 365.  
     Mrs. Ellis, 259.  
     Emma, 163, 168, 171,  
         175.  
     Esther, 171, 172, 175,  
         179, 182, 257, 260,  
         264 (2), 267, 353.  
     Eunice, 267, 357 (2).  
     Experience, 259.  
     Ezra, 259.  
     Gideon, 179.  
     Hannah, 163 (2), 165-  
         167 (2), 170, 171,  
         175-177 (2), 180,  
         184 (2), 259, 354,  
         357, 366.  
     Henry, 357.  
     Hugh, 222, 355, 358,  
         361, 364 (2), 368.  
     Isaac, 183, 263, 264,  
         360, 363 (2).  
     Israel, 180, 183, 260,  
         264, 265.  
     Jacob, 182.  
     Jane, 355, 358, 361,  
         364, 368.  
     Jerusha, 171.  
     Joanna, 169, 172, 174,  
         178, 258, 262, 264  
         (2), 272, 362, 363,  
         366.  
     Woodbury, Wood-  
         berry, John, 53,  
         171, 267, 365.  
     Jonas, 368.  
     Jonathan, 167 (2),  
         170, 173 (2), 177,  
         181, 183, 264, 267,  
         270, 353, 359.  
     Jonathan, jr., 364.  
     Joseph, 367.  
     Joshua, 175 (2), 176,  
         180, 183, 260, 262,  
         269, 272, 354, 356.  
     Josiah, 165 (2), 173,  
         175, 358, 359,  
         363 (2).  
     Juda, 356.  
     Keziah, 181.  
     Lois, 360.  
     Lucy, 263, 266, 357  
         (2), 361 (2), 367.  
     Luke, 353.  
     Lydia, 165, 168, 170,  
         173 (3), 175, 257,  
         260, 264 (2), 270,  
         356, 357, 358, 359  
         (2), 362, 363 (2),  
         364, 366.  
     Malachi, 265.  
     Mark, 260.  
     Martha, 260, 262,  
         265, 268 (2), 271,  
         356, 360, 361, 364  
         (2), 367.  
     Mary, 161, 165, 176,  
         178, 180 (2), 183,  
         260 (2), 263 (2),  
         264, 353, 357, 359  
         (3), 363, 367, 368.  
     Mary Priscilla, 259.  
     Mehitabel, 180, 266,  
         267, 353, 358.  
     Mihil, 172, 359 (2),  
         368 (2).  
     Nathaniel, 176, 183,  
         360.  
     Nicholas, 164, 362,  
         363.  
     Obed, 271.  
     Paul, 356.  
     Peter, 53, 161, 262.  
     Priscilla, 161, 167,  
         170, 174, 178, 257,  
         259-261, 263, 265,  
         266, 270, 271, 353  
         (3), 357 (2).  
     Rebecca, 161 (2),

- Woodbury, Rebecca, 164, 166 (3), 170, 174, 176 (2), 178, 179 (2), 180, 354, 355, 360 (3), 363, 367, 368 (2).  
 Richard, 171, 172, 175, 179, 182, 257, 260, 264, 267, 353.  
 Robert, 165, 178, 180, 260, 357.  
 Robert, jr., 259, 260, 265, 271.  
 Ruth, 178, 264, 268.  
 Samuel, 177, 180, 181, 184, 259.  
 Sarah, 162, 167, 172 (2), 175, 176, 178, 180, 181, 183, 184, 258, 260 (2), 263, 266, 267, 269, 354 (2)-356 (2), 366.  
 Susanna, 359.  
 Thomas, 266 (2), 270, 353, 357, 361, 367.  
 Thomas, jr., 268.  
 Wilks, 357.  
 William, 170, 172, 176, 260, 265, 268, 271, 356, 360, 362, 364, 367.
- Woodbury, William, jr., 164, 166, 180, 260, 262.  
 Zachariah, 271.  
 Zebulon, 165, 357 (2), 367.
- Woodbury (Vt.), 57, 58, 194 (5), 197, 198 (3).  
 Wooden, Woodden, Bethya, 163, 169.  
 Elizabeth, 163, 169.  
 Peter, 163, 169.
- Woodman, Emily, 186.  
 J. H., 160.  
 Sarah, 160.
- Woodstock (N. H.), 204 (2).  
 Woodward, Lois Ann, 190.  
 Woolcott, James, 273.  
 Josiah, 273, 274 (2), 275 (2), 281, 282.
- Worcester, Earl of, 27.  
 Worcester, Marquis of, 101.  
 Worcester, Rev. William, 310.  
 Worcester (Eng.), 30 (2), 40.  
 Worcester (Mass.), 68.  
 Worcester, (Vt.), 198.
- Work House Lane (Salem), 352.  
 Workington Hall (Eng.), 238.  
 Worman, Amanda Brown, 188.  
 Esau, 188.  
 Wrentham (Mass.), 206.  
 Wyatt, Wiat, Elisabeth, 178.  
 George, 178, 182.  
 Hannah, 178, 182 (2).  
 R. C., 195.  
 Susan Elizabeth, 195.  
 Wyman, Isaac, 374 (2).  
 Yale College, 336 (2).  
 Yarrow, Abiel, 184, 265.  
 York, Duke of, 99.  
 York, Joseph, 53.  
 Thomas, 53.  
 York (Me.), 156, 159, 368.  
 Yorktown (Va.), 348.  
 Young, Dr., 38, 102, 109 (2).  
 Alexander, 144.  
 Benjamin, 312.  
 Lydia, 156.  
 N., 156.









#162











